



WAR SOVEREIGN SOARING THE HEAVENS

BOOK 03

Feng Qing Yang

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

War Sovereign Soaring The Heavens

(Ling tian zhan zun)

(凌天战尊)

by

Feng Qing Yang

(风轻扬)

Synopsis

Earth's top weapon specialist's soul crossed over to an alternate world, merged with Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, cultivating Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, sweeping through all opposition with invincible might!

Able to refine medicine, capable of crafting weapons, and knows the art of inscription....

Being skilled in all professions is the way of kings!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by KurazyTolanzuraytor @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Lucas @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 201: Prior To Departure

Within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, the Divine Might Marquis, Grand Cavalry General Nie Yuan, was undoubtedly the representative of the generals, whereas on the side of the Masterminds, it was led by the Prime Minister, Gu You Ting.

Gu You Ting had an exalted status within the Crimson Sky Kingdom. To a certain degree, he could be considered the spokesman of the Emperor.

Ordinarily, all the routine affairs within the Crimson Sky Kingdom would pass through his hands. Moreover, he himself was a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse!

"He's the son of Prime Minister Gu You Ting?" Duan Ling Tian's frowned. He was slightly bewildered as he gazed upon Gu Xuan who walked over in full fury.

Duan Ling Tian could be certain that today was absolutely the first time he'd seen Gu Xuan!

However, it seemed that this Gu Xuan harbored extreme hostility towards him, and this caused him to be puzzled.

Presently, it had been four months since Duan Ling Tian arrived at the Imperial City...So he was quite well versed in some of the matters within the Imperial City, and thus had heard of Prime Minister Gu You Ting.

Although Gu You Ting didn't originate from a great clan, because of the trust of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Emperor, his Prime Minister's Estate was well-renowned within the Imperial City.

Even members of the Imperial City's three great clans didn't dare lightly offend the Prime Minister's Estate, as everyone knew that the Supreme Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom stood behind Prime Minister Gu!

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian watched as Gu Xuan arrived before him.

"Duan Ling Tian's brows lightly knitted as he looked at Gu Xuan and indifferently asked, Something the matter?"

"Duan Ling Tian, I'm warning you, stay away from Bi Yao!" Gu Xuan's face was gloomy, and his eyes emitted a somber sheen as he stared at Duan Ling Tian.

At this moment, he seemed to have transformed into a highly toxic [Colubridae Snake](#)!

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding when he heard what Gu Xuan said, and now he finally knew the reason why Gu Xuan had adopted a hostile attitude towards him...So it was because of Princess Bi Yao!

On the way over here, he'd heard many discussions about himself

and Princess Bi Yao, and Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to those guesses that were widely off the mark and directly ignored them.

As far as he was concerned, an innocent man was still innocent even if he didn't proclaim it, and thus he didn't need to give any further explanation.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Gu Xuan calmly as he indifferently asked, "Bi Yao? You're talking about Princess Bi Yao, right?"

"Exactly!" Gu Xuan's gaze flickered and his voice was filled with a condescending tone. "Did you hear what I told you earlier?"

Duan Ling Tian's face sank. Not to mention there was nothing between him and Princess Bi Yao, but even if there was, it seemingly didn't have anything to do with this Gu Xuan, right?

Duan Ling Tian snickered at Gu Xuan's lofty appearance. There seemed to be a trace of rage that arose within his heart.

"So what if I heard, so what if I didn't?" Duan Ling Tian asked, in a calm voice.

"Duan Ling Tian, I know your natural talent in the Martial Dao is great, and you're even a direct descendant disciple that's well protected by the Duan Clan...But in my eyes, you're nothing, do you understand?" Gu Xuan's voice turned incomparably gloomy.

In Gu Xuan's eyes, only members of the Imperial Family and the

Divine Might Marquis Estate were capable of being seen as equals by him within the entire Imperial City and even the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom.

As for those three great clans or whatever, they were not worth mentioning in his opinion!

His father was the Prime Minister, the spokesman of the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, an existence that was below one and above all!

"Oh?" Duan Ling Tian abruptly burst out laughing. "I'm truly sorry, but in my eyes, you're nothing as well...." As soon as he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian ignored Gu Xuan's gloomy expression and called Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun before walking out of Paladin Academy in large strides.

"This son of Prime Minister Gu is really too arrogant." Xiao Yu frowned. He obviously detested the way Gu Xuan treated Duan Ling Tian.

Xiao Xun shook his head as he slowly said, "It isn't strange. He has a father with power that is only below the Emperor after all... Moreover, this Gu Xuan's natural talent is pretty good, and he even has the chance to inherit the Prime Minister's position."

Duan Ling Tian didn't say anything, because to him, Gu Xuan was just a profligate son of a person with high status. And he was no different to Su Tong and Xue Lang, the people he'd crippled.

It was fine as long as Gu Xuan didn't go too far and didn't provoke him, but if he were to go too far, then Duan Ling Tian wouldn't mind giving him something to remember!

That night, Duan Ling Tian didn't cultivate, nor did he inscribe inscriptions.

He finally realized a dream he'd always had, and that was to sleep together with both of the two little girls in his house and enjoy the pleasures of their companionship....

The two girls seemed to have realized that Duan Ling Tian was leaving tomorrow and would be gone for a few months, thus they allowed Duan Ling Tian to perpetrate whatever evils he pleased.

For the entire night, Duan Ling Tian himself didn't know how many times he took them, and only when he was extremely exhausted did he finally hug the two little girls and fall into a deep slumber.

The next day, the two little girls walked in a slightly unusual manner after they got off the bed.

A trace of an apologetic appearance appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face, as last night was really too crazy!

When they were eating, besides Duan Ling Tian, who had a thick face and could ignore it, the two little girls both lowered their heads with faces full of embarrassment when faced with Li Rou's

burning, dubious gaze.

Duan Ling Tian took the two little pythons from inside his sleeve, took them out, and lightly touched their small heads as he said, in all seriousness, "Little Black, Little White, stay at home obediently and protect Ke Er, Little Fei, and my mother. Do you understand?"

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons were able to almost roughly understand what Duan Ling Tian said, and they flicked their tongues as they nodded.

Duan Ling Tian could see a trace of unwillingness within the intelligent eyes of the two little pythons; they already started to have human feelings.

At the house's gate, Duan Ling Tian looked at his mother, who was helping him straighten out his clothes, and said, with a light smile, "Mom, I'm leaving."

"Be safe." Li Rou said lightly, and a trace of worry could be seen mixed within her brows. Like the old saying, a mother will always worry when her child goes on a journey, a mother has deep and sincere love for her children.

"Don't worry." Duan Ling Tian nodded before smiling at the two little girls beside Li Rou. "Take good care of my mom while I'm away, I'll be back soon."

Ke Er and Li Fei both nodded, and shimmers flashed within their

beautiful eyes. Their eyes were filled with tears that were about to drop.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiong Quan and Jing Ru, who were standing at the side, as he said, "Xiong Quan, Jing Ru, I'll be relying on you two to take care of my home while I'm away."

"Don't worry, Young Master." They both hurriedly nodded, and a trace of unwillingness was mixed within Jing Ru's eyes.

She'd always been grateful towards this Young Master who had unreserved trust towards her in these past few months, and it was precisely because of this Young Master's care that her family could have a life that lacked neither food nor clothing.

"Alright, all of you go home." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath before turning and leaving, as he was truly worried that he would be unwilling to leave if he were to look at them for a second longer.

"Zhang Qian, Zhao Gang." After leaving his house, Duan Ling Tian suddenly spoke.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang instantly appeared beside Duan Ling Tian.

"Are you two following me there, or returning to the Divine Might Marquis Estate?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Young Master, we're following you." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang spoke at the exact same time.

"Then you two continue concealing yourselves...When we've arrived at the battlefield, I'll go a step further in teaching you two techniques of tracking, concealment, and assassination." Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted as he slowly said, "If I don't give the order, you two are not allowed to appear, understand?"

"Yes." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang hurriedly replied, and their eyes revealed fiery gazes, as they were filled with infinite yearning towards the many techniques that Duan Ling Tian planned to teach them.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian walked into Paladin Academy. There were already many people that had gathered on the Martial Arts Practice Grounds. Of course, most of them were members of the Star General Department.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Duan Ling Tian had only just taken two steps when he noticed Xiao Xun waving his hand at Duan Ling Tian from afar, and Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled before walking over.

"Eh, you two didn't bring a change of clothes?" Duan Ling Tian had a bewildered expression when he saw both Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun empty-handed.

He'd noticed that practically all of the students were carrying bags of different sizes...Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu, however, seemed to

stand out like giants amongst dwarves.

"Look." Xiao Xun raised his hand and revealed the simple ring that he was wearing. "I got a Spatial Ring from my grandfather yesterday."

"All of my things are in Xiao Xun's Spatial Ring," Xiao Yu said, with a smile.

"Duan Ling Tian, that's a Spatial Ring on your hand, right?" Xiao Xun glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian, and his gaze subsequently descended onto Duan Ling Tian's hand.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Duan Ling Tian, looks like the Duan Clan really holds you in high regard; they even gave such a valuable thing like a Spatial Ring to you." Xiao Yu naturally thought that Duan Ling Tian's Spatial Ring was given to him by the Duan Clan, and he had a face full of envy.

Even he, the grandson of Aurora City's Xiao Clan's Supreme Elder, didn't have a Spatial Ring on hand. Even within the entire Aurora City Xiao Clan, only the Patriarch and Supreme Elder possessed Spatial Rings.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled but didn't give any explanation.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Right at this moment, a loud voice sounded

from afar, and a slightly robust young man around the age of 25 was slowly walking over to Duan Ling Tian with a smile on his face.

"You are?" Duan Ling Tian had a questioning expression as he looked at the person, as he could feel that the young man carried no hostility when he approached.

"I'm Duan Zhu, a branch disciple of the Duan Clan, and a grade 6 Star General Department student...Duan Ling Tian, this is something the Patriarch asked me to pass to you." The robust young man, who was holding his luggage on his shoulders, extended his hand to pass a simple ring to Duan Ling Tian.

It was a Spatial Ring!

Under Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun's astonished gazes, Duan Ling Tian extended his hand to receive it before nodding with a smile to Duan Zhu. "Thanks."

"Don't mention it." After passing the Spatial Ring to Duan Ling Tian, Duan Zhu laughed before turning and leaving.

After Duan Ling Tian established ownership of the Spatial Ring, he noticed that besides a few million silver, there was nothing else within the Spatial Ring.

This Spatial Ring only contained a cubic meter worth of space, and it was a lowest grade Spatial Ring. It probably was something

Patriarch Duan Ru Huo had passed to him to keep his luggage in.

"Duan Ling Tian, could it be that the Spatial Ring on your hand isn't from the Duan Clan?" Xiao Yu looked at Duan Ling Tian with an astounded expression.

"It was given to me by the Grand Elder. I never expected the Patriarch to send me another...I've taken the money inside, so you can use this Spatial Ring." Duan Ling Tian casually found an excuse, and at the same time withdrew the money within the Spatial Ring before removing the ownership of the Spatial Ring and passing it to Xiao Yu.

TL Note: The actual snake mentioned is a *Dinodon Rufozonatum* but due to the length and complex nature of the name, I chose to use the snake family that the *Dinodon Rufozonatum* belonged to, the Colubridae family.

Chapter 202: Departure

However, Xiao Yu didn't move to receive the Spatial Ring Duan Ling Tian passed to him. He shook his head and said, "Duan Ling Tian, this is too valuable, I can't take it. Keep it yourself, or keep it for Li Fei."

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and stretched out his hand to directly shove the Spatial Ring into Xiao Yu's hand as he angrily said, "If I give it to you, then take it. When did you become so fussy?"

Xiao Yu's eyes flickered and a trace of gratitude flashed within. He didn't refuse it because if he were to refuse it now, then it would seem slightly fake.

"Thank you." Xiao Yu smiled at Duan Ling Tian, and a trace of warmth arose within his heart.

A Spatial Ring was something only a grade seven weapons craftsmen could refine.

Although it wasn't a spirit weapon, it was an extremely rare item, and merely one Spatial Ring was worth at least a few million silver. Moreover, there was a market for it but no stock.

"The Vice Dean is here!" Suddenly, someone's voice sounded out. The entire Martial Arts Practice Grounds instantly went silent, as the gazes of everyone present descended on the grey figure that was walking slowly over.

It was a grey-clothed old man who revealed a trace of awe from between his brows. He walked over in large strides with an imposing manner that pierced through the sky. It was precisely the Vice Dean of Paladin Academy, Zhan Xiong.

After Zhan Xiong arrived, he said, in a loud voice, "Star General Department students, stand to the right. Star Mastermind Department students, stand to the left."

As soon as Zhan Xiong finished speaking, the stream of people on the Martial Arts Practice Grounds parted into two.

There were exactly 300 people from the Star General Department, and they were gathered together into a dense crowd.

The Star Mastermind Department, on the other hand, only had a scarce 12 people.

Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Xun's group of 3 grade 1 students occupied a quarter of the total.

Duan Ling Tian noticed that the Prime Minister's son, Gu Xuan, was amongst the group of Star Mastermind Department students as well, and there were two more people gathered beside him.

Duan Ling Tian vaguely remembered these 2 people, as they were beside Gu Xuan yesterday.

Meanwhile, Gu Xuan noticed Duan Ling Tian's group of three as well, and his face sank.

"Vice Dean!" Gu Xuan abruptly spoke with a high voice and suppressed most of the scattered voices within the Martial Arts Practice Grounds.

"Hmm?" Zhan Xiong looked at Gu Xuan when he heard his voice. He naturally knew Gu Xuan, the son of the Prime Minister. "Gu Xuan, do you have something to say?"

"Vice Dean, according to my knowledge and according to the rules of our Paladin Academy, the lowest threshold for entering the battlefield for our Paladin Academy students is grade 2 for the Star General Department and grade 4 for the Star Mastermind Department...These three people are only grade 1 students of the Star Mastermind Department, and I suspect they want to take advantage of the opportunity to sneak into our midst to head to the northwest border's battlefield." Gu Xuan pointed at Duan Ling Tian's group of three as he spoke with a high voice, and his eyes revealed a trace of disdain.

For a moment, the gazes of all the students present descended onto Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

"Isn't that Duan Ling Tian?"

"And the two people beside him seem to be grade 1 Star Mastermind Department students as well."

"Could it be that they're really planning to take advantage of the opportunity to sneak into our midst to head to the northwest border's battlefield?"

"Humph! As long as they aren't people on the roster, then it's practically impossible to take advantage of the opportunity to sneak into our midst!"

...

Many students pointed at Duan Ling Tian's group of three as they discussed amongst each other.

Gu Xuan glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a complacent expression, and the corners of his mouth curled into a cold smile. It was as if he'd already seen the scene of the Vice Dean driving Duan Ling Tian's group of three out.

"This Gu Xuan is really disgusting like a fly." Xiao Xun's face sank, and his eyes flashed with a trace of fierceness.

"Humph!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold. He took a step forward and looked at Gu Xuan.

Duan Ling Tian spoke out before Zhan Xiong could speak, with a high voice that shot into the sky, "Gu Xuan, you repeatedly speak of some rules, but why have I never heard of a rule that states Paladin Academy's grade 1 Star Mastermind Department students can't enter the battlefield?"

"Humph!" Gu Xuan met gazes with Duan Ling Tian when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and he had a mocking expression. "Although there aren't any explicit rules, according to the Paladin Academy's customary practices in the past, it's always been like this...I'm certain that the three of you are surely trying to take advantage of the opportunity to slip by."

"Customary practices?" Traces of coldness appeared within Duan Ling Tian's eyes as he sneered. "Even you said they are customary practices. Could it be that customary practices can't be broken? You've repeatedly said that we're trying to take advantage of the opportunity. I'm really curious, what are you basing that assumption on? Just because we're grade 1 students and you think we're inferior to you? And you feel we don't have to qualifications to appear here?"

"But of course, grade 1 students, especially Star Mastermind Department students, how much could you know about the Dao of a mastermind? Even if people like you all were to enter the battlefield, you'd only be a burden." Gu Xuan sneered, and his speech was filled with disdain towards Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

"Enough!" Right at this moment, Zhan Xiong interrupted them. "Gu Xuan, Duan Ling Tian's group of three are indeed on the roster. You don't have to question this...Duan Ling Tian was highly recommended by teacher Sima, and as for Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, they were personally named and added into the roster by the Junior Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis Estate, who is also the Commander of the reinforcement army, General Nie Fen."

"Humph! So they're just three people who pulled some strings to get in." Gu Xuan looked at Duan Ling Tian's group of three with a face full of a mocking and disdainful expression when he heard Zhan Xiong's explanation.

Xiao Xun's and Xiao Yu's faces sank as they stared angrily at Gu Xuan.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Gu Xuan with a cold smile on the corners of his mouth, and his mouth slowly spat out a word. "Idiot!"

"What did you say?!" Gu Xuan's face went grim. This Duan Ling Tian actually called him an idiot?

As the son of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Prime Minister, it was still the first time he was ever humiliated by someone like this within his entire life!

Instantly, his chest was completely filled with rage!

Duan Ling Tian turned his head and paid no further attention to Gu Xian, who was fuming with rage, and left him to burn with fury by himself over there.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Gu Xuan's face sank, and his eyes stared at Duan Ling Tian while flickering with a venomous sheen as he swore in his heart, "Just you wait, I'll make you die sooner or

later!"

Although he wished for nothing more than to attack and kill Duan Ling Tian now, he still had some worries...

Firstly, the Vice Dean was present, and if he were to attack, he'd surely end up in a passive position.

Secondly, if Duan Ling Tian were to use that strange inscription on him, he would be utterly defenseless.

After all, even Xue Lang, the son of City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu, an existence at the second level of the Origin Core Stage, had his entire cultivation destroyed by this Duan Ling Tian's inscription.

He had fear within his heart towards Duan Ling Tian's inscription since the beginning, so if he didn't have complete certainty, he wouldn't make a move lightly.

As the son of the Prime Minister, he naturally wasn't a simple-minded and brawny idiot, so although he truly hated Duan Ling Tian in his heart, he wouldn't rashly make a move.

"This Gu Xuan really can endure." Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused. He was slightly surprised that Gu Xuan didn't make a move after so long.

As far as he was concerned, this Gu Xuan was much more

dangerous than Su Ton and Xue Lang...As this was a person that knew how to bear patiently.

These sort of people were extremely terrifying, as they were ordinarily skilled in concealing themselves within the shadows and waiting for the right moment to take action.

"Alright, all of you head to the gates. General Nie Fen has already ordered people to prepare good horses for you all, and they're waiting for you all there." Before long, the vast formation of 312 Paladin Academy Students walked out of Paladin Academy under the lead of Vice Dean Zhan Xiong.

Outside the gate, 300 over soldiers in armor sat on their horses, and within each of their hands, they led on another horse....

These extra horses were obviously prepared for the group of students from the Paladin Academy.

"Vice Dean Zhan." A burly man with a curly beard who was wearing armor spurred his horse forward to arrive before Zhan Xiong, and he nodded to him.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the curly bearded man and his brows slightly jerked, as he noticed that this curly bearded man was an existence at the Nascent Soul Stage and had great strength.

"Vice General Jiao, these are the students on the roster," Zhan Xiong slowly said in reply.

"Sorry for troubling you Vice Dean Zhan." The curly bearded man nodded, then he opened his mouth and howled, "Students of Paladin Academy, get on your horses!"

Instantly, all the 312 Paladin Academy students, including Duan Ling Tian, jumped onto their horses.

Precisely 312 horses.

"Vice Dean Zhan, farewell!" The curly bearded man waved his hand at Zhan Xiong before spurring the steed under him to dash off first. "Let's go!"

For a while, Duan Ling Tian and the others were mixed within the armored soldiers midst as they followed behind the curly bearded man to leave the Imperial City in a formidable array.

On the way, they created a great stir within the city, and the people on the streets moved aside and saluted the group of reinforcement troops with their gazes.

"These are the reinforcement troops that Paladin Academy is sending to the northwest border's battlefield?"

"As expected of Paladin Academy students, they all are in high spirits with extraordinary bearings."

"Eh, there's actually a youth... wearing violet clothes. Could he be the genius martial artist Duan Ling Tian whose name's been spread and discussed animatedly lately?"

"He probably is! Besides him, the Paladin Academy probably doesn't have such a young student."

...

Before long, many gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian and they exclaimed in surprise.

Duan Ling Tian became the center of attention amongst their group of people.

"Humph!" Gu Xuan's expression was extremely unsightly when he noticed that Duan Ling Tian was so well received, and his gaze went even gloomier.

Fifth Prince's estate.

Within a pergola, a young man with extraordinary bearings was sitting face to face with a middle-aged general who wore light armor.

The young man's gaze focused as he slowly said, "That Duan Ling Tian should have already departed at this time."

"Humph! This time I'll make him not return!" The middle-aged general's gaze focused and flickered with a bloody-thirsty killing intent.

"Commander Xue, don't speak too early...Don't forget that Duan Ling Tian might have an offensive inscription that can deal with Origin Core martial artists in his possession. According to my knowledge, even Su Tong, the son of the Su Clan's Grand Elder, had his Dantian crippled by Duan Ling Tian's offensive inscription." Slight fear appeared on the young man's face.

"Don't worry, Fifth Prince, a Nascent Soul martial artist will be making a move this time, and he'll surely be able to succeed!" The middle-aged general was precisely City Guard Army Commander, Xue Lu.

Since he found out that Duan Ling Tian would be joining the reinforcement troops to head to the northwest border's battlefield, a mad plan had arisen within his heart, and that was to ask someone to kill Duan Ling Tian on the way!

Chapter 203: Crisis

Outside the Imperial City outer city, on a vast, empty space, the group of armored soldiers were like a dark cloud that enveloped the city as they gathered together with an imposing manner that pierced through the sky.

"These are the reinforcement troops? Looks to be only around 10,000 people...Seems a bit little, right?" Xiao Yu gazed at the neatly aligned group of soldiers that stood in the distance as he frowned.

Duan Ling Tian spurred his horse to arrive beside Xiao Yu as he said, with a light smile, "Soldiers are valued for their quality rather than their numbers."

He was able to discern that these soldiers were completely different from ordinary soldiers, as every one of them emitted a valiant aura. Moreover, their cultivation levels were obviously not low.

Xiao Xun's gaze focused as he slowly said, "Xiao Yu, you better not look down on this 10,000 man army, because even if they were surrounded and attacked by an army of a few hundred thousand ordinary soldiers, they would still easily charge out of the encirclement!"

"Could it that this is the Crimson Wurm Army under the command of the Divine Might Marquis, Grand General Nie Yuan?" Xiao Yu looked at the group of soldiers beside him that brought

them out of the city, and only now did he notice that a crimson wyrm pattern was inscribed on the armors of all these soldiers.

This type of armor was precisely the symbol of the Crimson Wyrms Army!

"You only just noticed?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, as he'd noticed this long ago.

The Crimson Wyrms Army, one of the three elite armies under the command of the Divine Might Marquis, Cavalry Grand General Nie Yuan. And every one of these three elite armies only had 10,000 soldiers.

Among these 10,000 soldiers, they were normally all martial artists above the seventh level of the Core Formation Stage. Some of the Decurions and Centurions amongst them were even existences at the Origin Core Stage...As for the Captains, they were all existences at the Nascent Soul Stage!

In next to no time, the group of Paladin Academy students, including Duan Ling Tian, gathered with the other soldiers of the Crimson Wyrms Army.

Right at this moment, a tall, young man wearing silver light armor spurred his horse forward.

His cold gaze swept past the group of Paladin Academy students as he spoke with a tranquil voice. "Greetings. I'm the commander

of the reinforcement army that will be heading to the northwest border's battlefield this time. I'm Nie Fen!"

Nie Fen!

The son of the Divine Might Marquis!

An existence that was like one who was favored by the god.

The gazes of most of the Paladin Academy students shone when they heard Nie Fen introduce himself.

"He's Nie Fen?"

"As expected of the Divine Might Marquis' son, such extraordinary bearing. Allegedly, this Nie Fen only recently graduated from our Paladin Academy a few months ago, and he was already a fifth level Origin Core martial artist when he graduated."

"A 26-year-old fifth level Origin Core martial artist... Such natural talent. I'm afraid that within the younger generation of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, only Duan Ling Tian and Xu Qing can surpass him."

"This time both Duan Ling Tian and Xu Qing have joined the reinforcement troops, and thus the three great geniuses of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's younger generation are gathered together here!"

...

Some of the Paladin Academy students whispered in discussion.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted. Xu Qing came as well?

After glancing at the surrounding people, he found Xu Qing within the crowd of people. Currently, Xu Qing didn't have his former edge, but instead had a trace of being reserved. He seemed to have changed quite a bit.

"Let me warn you all beforehand! Although you're all Paladin Academy students, from this moment onwards, you're considered to have joined my Crimson Wurm Army, so you must obey military orders. If anyone disobeys military orders, then they will be dealt with by military discipline! Now, someone will give each of you Crimson Wurm Army armor. Put it on quickly." Nie Fen's high voice continued to echo out, and he spurred his horse to leave once he finished speaking.

Beside Nie Fen was an old man with a pair of narrow eyes. He wore casual clothing and sat atop a horse as well. He followed Nie Fen wherever he went as if he was Nie Fen's shadow.

No one noticed that at the exact instant the Nie Fen turned around, Nie Fen's gaze seemed to pierce through the layers of obstructions and descend upon a violet-clothed figure within the group of Paladin Academy students.

Noticing Nie Fen's gaze, Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded to him.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Xun had changed into the Crimson Wurm Army's armor.

The armor looked cumbersome, but in actuality it was light and handy, and once worn it didn't affect the wearer's movements in any way. Moreover, it could still act as a defense to a certain degree.

"You two look just like real soldiers after putting the armor." Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun and lightly smiled, as after the two of them put on the Crimson Wurm Army's armor, they really looked exactly like soldiers of the army.

"Aren't you the same?" Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu looked over at Duan Ling Tian.

The current Duan Ling Tian had sword-shaped eyebrows that slanted upwards, a handsome face that revealed a trace of coolness, and after putting a fitting suit of armor, his entire person seemed majestic and had an extraordinary bearing.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused, and a heartfelt smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Even though he'd experienced two lifetimes and had seen many grand scenes in his previous lifetime, he couldn't help but feel

excited in his heart right now.

A gale has risen and is sweeping the clouds across the sky, and the soldier sets out on his journey of no return!

"Set out!" Right at this moment, Nie Fen, who was the Crimson Wyrms Army's commander, abruptly ordered, and his loud voice was like a clap of thunder that entered everyone's ears.

Subsequently, the army that was formed from the gathering of over 10,000 people rode their steeds as they dashed out in a thunderous charge! Everywhere they passed, the earth quaked and the hills swayed.

They set out early in the morning and stopped for some time to rest at noon before continuing on their journey. Only when the sun set in the west did the Crimson Wyrms Army stop under the orders of the commander Nie Fen and made camp within the desolate wilderness to pass the night.

Under the illumination of the campfires, tents rose up one after the other and formed a dense mass of tents.

Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Xun had currently joined forces to construct a small tent, and this would be the place they stayed in tonight.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian frowned, as his sensitive Spiritual Force told him that there was a gaze that was occasionally

descending onto his figure.

When he glanced over, what entered his eyes was a group of Crimson Wyrms Army soldiers, and he was utterly incapable of knowing who exactly was looking at him.

"This gaze seemed to have once descended on me at the moment I changed into the Crimson Wyrms Army armor...Who the heck is it?" Duan Ling Tian was puzzled in her heart.

He could be sure that the owner of this gaze wasn't Nie Fen, and it wasn't a Paladin Academy student either.

Meanwhile, the tent's construction was completed, and Duan Ling Tian didn't think about it any longer, as he sat around the campfire before their tent with Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun.

Presently, the group of Crimson Wyrms Army soldiers and some of the Paladin Academy students had already withdrawn some dried rations and were chewing on them.

Xiao Xun took out some dry rations as well and shared some with Xiao Yu before passing some over to Duan Ling Tian.

"Eating this is so not nourishing." Duan Ling Tian didn't receive the dry rations. He had a face full of dislike before raising his hand and withdrawing a large, square block of ice....

Under Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu's bewildered gazes, Duan Ling Tian

placed the ice beside the campfire. The ice quickly melted, and the suckling pig within revealed its true appearance.

"F**k! Duan Ling Tian, the space within your Spatial Ring is only so big, but you actually still brought this?" Xiao Xun couldn't help but swear and was stupefied.

Xiao Yu was stunned as well.

As far as they knew, a common Spatial Ring would only have a cubic meter worth of space, and one basically couldn't place many frozen suckling pigs like this within it.

"Hurry up and help me cut it up! Do you two not want to eat it?" Duan Ling Tian tossed the suckling pig in his hand to Xiao Xun and glared at him as he spoke.

Xiao Xun received the heavy sucking pig and grinned. "Of course I want to eat it! If there's meat to eat, who would still eat those damned dried rations!"

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian withdrew a few long, iron skewers and a pile of condiments and salt.

Om!

Duan Ling Tian's hand flashed past his waist and his Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword whistled out. With the assistance of Xiao Xun, he quickly cut up the suckling pig that had been cleaned

before freezing.

"Duan Ling Tian, you don't seem like you're going to battle; it seems like you're going on vacation instead." Xiao Yu shook his head and smiled as he used the iron skewer to pierce through a large piece of suckling pig meat. After placing it to roast on the campfire, he sprinkled some salt and condiments on it.

"We only managed to get a chance to come out here with great difficulty, so we can't inconvenience ourselves. If we eat those few pieces of dried rations, where would we get our strength from?" Duan Ling Tian revolved the iron skewer in his hand and had a smile on his face as he roasted the meat.

In next to no time, the smell of the suckling pig in the hands of Duan Ling Tian's group of three suffused into the air....

"F**k! Where's this fragrant smell coming from?"

"Isn't this the smell of roasted suckling pig? Who's eating roasted suckling pig?"

"It's Duan Ling Tian's group! They really know how to enjoy, actually bringing along some suckling pig to roast."

"As expected of the genius disciple that the Duan Clan keeps in high regard. It's so convenient to have a Spatial Ring."

...

The group of Paladin Academy students all glanced at Duan Ling Tian's direction with envy, and their saliva poured onto the ground.

Compared to the group of Paladin Academy students, the group of Crimson Wurm Army soldiers were much more composed. They continued to maintain their campfires as they ate their dried rations, then they entered their tents to rest once they finished eating.

"Satisfying!" Xiao Xun bit the roasted suckling pig and a satisfied smile appeared on his face.

Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Yu both ate the meat with large bites and had faces full of delight.

"If only there was some wine to drink now." Xiao Xun's gaze shone.

The nearby Paladin Academy students were completely speechless when they heard what Xiao Xun said.

It really was like how the saying goes, [a man whose heart is not content is like a snake which tries to swallow an elephant.](#)

We don't even have roast suckling pig to eat, but you're still not satisfied when you're biting roasted suckling pig, and you still want to drink wine?

Don't irritate people like this!

However, all these Paladin Academy students were stunned in the next moment, as they saw Duan Ling Tian extend out his hand, and three wine jugs appeared in his hand out of thin air....

"There naturally can't be a lack of wine while eating meat. Come, drink!" Duan Ling Tian said, with a smile.

"Duan Ling Tian, you really brought wine!" Xiao Xun fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva with a pleasantly surprised expression, then he took the wine jug with Xiao Xu and starting to drink in large mouthfuls....

Under the gazes of what seemed like a group of hungry wolves, the three of them ate meat and drank wine as they ate voraciously, only stopping after a long time.

"So full!" In next to no time, the entire roast suckling pig was completely eaten by the three of them, and three empty wine jugs were thrown to the side as well.

"I'm going to ease myself," Xiao Xun said, before running into the nearby bushes to ease himself.

After Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu went to ease themselves in succession, Duan Ling Tian walked out as well....

However, Duan Ling Tian had only just stepped into the bushes when his Spiritual Force became vigilant. He could feel a burst of danger slowly approaching, as if it would descend upon him at any moment.

After taking in a deep breath, Duan Ling Tian's body jerked and he directly flashed forward.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

And right at this moment, sparse sounds sounded from behind as an able-bodied figure flashed out and passed Duan Ling Tian in the blink of an eye before blocking Duan Ling Tian's path.

This was a middle-aged man wearing a Crimson Wurm Army soldier's armor, and his eyes flickered with a ghastly stream of light under the night sky.

TL Note: A saying which means someone who's extremely greedy.

Chapter 204: Suicide

"Third level of the Nascent Soul Stage?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he looked at the 400 ancient mammoth silhouettes above the middle-aged man in front of him, and the corners of his mouth slowly curled at an angle.

The middle-aged man had an icy cold gaze, and the way he looked at Duan Ling Tian didn't hold a trace of emotion.

"You're the one who's been secretly watching me since this morning?" Duan Ling Tian's voice was calm, as if he was speaking about something that was completely unrelated to him.

"As expected of the Paladin Academy's number one genius to actually be able to notice me watching you secretly. I feel that I've already been extremely careful." The middle-aged soldier was slightly surprised for a brief moment, as he never imagined that Duan Ling Tian had long since noticed him.

"You're probably not a member of the Crimson Wurm Army, right?" Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at the person before him. The middle-aged man was a third level Nascent Soul martial artist, but what he wore was only an ordinary soldier's armor, and he wasn't even a Decurion....

He didn't believe that a person with such a cultivation would be willing to be an ordinary soldier within the Crimson Wurm Army.

"You're extremely intelligent." The middle-aged soldier nodded.

"Exactly, I'm not a member of the Crimson Wyrms Army."

"Being able to noiselessly sneak into the Crimson Wyrms Army and not be noticed by anyone, it would seem that the person behind you isn't simple...I'm extremely curious, who actually sent you here?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze that seemed to be able to see through everything stared fixedly at the middle-aged soldier.

"A dead man doesn't need to know so much." The middle-aged man paid no attention to Duan Ling Tian. He took a step forward with an imposing manner that pierced through the sky above him, and the 400 ancient mammoth silhouettes that had only just vanished not long ago once again condensed into form....

"Are you so sure I'll die?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold, and a disdainful smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"Hmm?" The middle-aged man slightly frowned when he noticed that Duan Ling Tian was so composed. He observed the surroundings for a moment, and upon noticing that there was nothing off about it, he sneered. "Do you think that acting mysteriously will allow you to escape? Don't waste your time! There's somethings that once done, you have to suffer the consequences...No one can save you today!" The middle-aged soldier took a large stride forward, and his Origin Energy pervaded into his body. He intended to attack Duan Ling Tian.

"Is that so?" Duan Ling Tian still stood on the spot with a calm and unfazed expression, and he didn't move an inch.

"As I see it, no one can save you!" Right at this moment, a low voice that contained fury mixed within sounded from behind the middle-aged soldier.

Subsequently, two figures appeared behind the middle-aged soldier in an instant. One of them slapped out his palm to directly knock down the middle-aged soldier before stomping out his feet to stomp the middle-aged soldier's entire body onto the ground, causing him to be unable to move.

The middle-aged soldier's body crashed onto the ground, and he subconsciously turned around, but the scene he saw behind him caused his eyeballs to seem as if they were about to split!

Oh my god!

What did he see?!

1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes!

The person that attacked him now was actually a seventh level Nascent Soul martial artist!

"How could this be possible? Didn't the Duan Clan not send anyone to protect him?" A trace of coldness arose within the middle-aged soldier's heart, and infinite despair flickered within his eyes.

"Young Master." Among the two people that appeared now, the

one that stomped the middle-aged soldier to the ground was precisely Zhang Qian.

The other person was Zhao Gang.

Hearing the seemingly familiar voices, the face of the middle-aged man who was stomped on the ground's face went grim, and he struggled to turn his head around. Through the darkness of the night, he was eventually able to clearly see the appearances of Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

"General Zhang, General Zhao!" The middle-aged soldier's pupils constricted, as he obviously recognized Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang were generals under the command of the Divine Might Marquis, Grand Cavalry General Nie Yuan, and they had extremely high statuses within the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army. Thus, many officers within the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army recognized them.

"You know me?" Zhang Qian frowned, and he stomped his leg harder on the middle-aged soldier.

The middle-aged soldier's face went deathly pale, and his eyes emitted an astonished expression. Who can tell me what the f**k is going on?

Why are these two malefic existences here?

Moreover, they seem to be protecting this Duan Ling Tian in secret!

Isn't Duan Ling Tian just a direct descendant of the Duan Clan? How could it be possible that these two malefic existences would lower themselves to protect him....

The middle-aged soldier abruptly realized that this assignment was virtually a suicide assignment!

"Speak! Who sent you to kill the Young Master?" Zhao Gang's face sank, and his eyes flickered with dense killing intent.

"General Zhang, General Zhao...He...Isn't he a member of the Duan Clan? Why...Why are you two...." The middle-aged soldier took a deep breath. He wanted to figure out what actually was happening before him right now.

When Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang heard what the middle-aged soldier said, they both looked at Duan Ling Tian at the same time, seeming to be asking Duan Ling Tian if they could reveal it.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, as he'd perceived that this middle-aged soldier was an unyielding person, and if he couldn't completely destroy the line of defense within his heart, he'd probably rather die than reveal the person who put him up to this.

"Exactly, the Young Master is a member of the Duan Clan.

However, the Young Master is also the nephew of the Marquis...As for the two of us, we were sent by the Marquis to protect the Young Master." Zhang Qian's tone was cold as he slowly spoke.

However, when what he said entered the ears of the middle-aged soldier, they were like pins pricking him!

Marquis?

He naturally knew who the Marquis that Zhang Qian spoke of was, it would surely be the Marquis who had an aloof status and respected identity within the Crimson Sky Kingdom!

This Duan Ling Tian is his nephew?

"Young Master, spare me...This lowly one didn't know of your identity, spare me...." The middle-aged man's face was deathly pale and devoid of blood as he struggled to plead to Duan Ling Tian.

He suddenly realized that his actions were virtually suicide!

"Speak! Who sent you?" Duan Ling Tian asked once more.

"Young Master, if this lowly one speaks, would you be willing to spare this lowly one's life?" The middle-aged man's eyes flickered with a lustre of hope for survival.

"You don't have the qualifications to discuss terms with me."

Duan Ling Tian's became even colder. "Since you know Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang and have a cultivation at the Nascent Soul Stage, your status within the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army ought to not be low...Could it be that you think I can't investigate your background by relying on the ability of my Uncle Nie?"

The middle-aged soldier had a bitter smile on the corners of his mouth.

If the Divine Might marquis were to investigate him, it would naturally be easy to accomplish...

"Young Master, I'm a Centurion within the Imperial City's City Guard Army." The middle-aged man lowered his head as he proclaimed his identity.

He was confident that he didn't have to say anything else for this Young Master before him to guess it.

"City Guard Army?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused. "It's really him...Xue Lu!"

"That Xue Lu, actually daring to let a member of his City Guard Army sneak into the Crimson Wurm Army. Doesn't he know that this is committing a taboo within the army?" Zhang Qian's face went grim and flames of rage jumped about within his eyes.

Zhao Gang's face was extremely unsightly as well.

"Generals, spare me...." The middle-aged soldier had a deathly pale expression, and he had no other wish but to survive.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang looked towards Duan Ling Tian.

"Make it clean." Duan Ling Tian said indifferently, with a voice that didn't have a trace of feeling. Then he turned around and opened his belt to ease himself. And he directly returned to his tent after finishing.

And at the moment Duan Ling Tian's voice sounded, the middle-aged soldier didn't even react when he was killed by Zhang Qian.

When Duan Ling Tian left, Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang took care of the middle-aged soldier's corpse before once again concealing themselves.

"Duan Ling Tian, why'd you go so long?" Xiao Xun asked after Duan Ling Tian returned to the tent.

Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at Xiao Xun, and he angrily said, "Can't I go for a big one?"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he lie in the tent, and a sense of rage arose within his heart.

Even though he knew that City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu wouldn't let it go, he never imagined that Xue Lu would be so unscrupulous as to actually want to kill him on the way to the

northwest border's battlefield.

"Xue Lu...." Killing intent arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

Early in the morning the next day, as the morning sun rose in the east.

"Everyone, pack up your tents. We're leaving in 10 minutes!" The loud and clear voice of Commander Nie Fen broke the silence of dawn and caused all the Paladin Academy students that were still dreaming within their tents to be jolted awake. They then left their tents and started to pack up.

After Duan Ling Tian walked out of the tent, he noticed that the 10,000 officers of the Crimson Wurm Army had long since been fully equipped and ready. Now all that remained was their group of Paladin Academy students' tents which were scattered all around.

"This Crimson Wurm Army is worthy of being called an elite army within the Crimson Sky Kingdom!" Duan Ling Tian praised within his heart.

Before long, the group of Paladin Academy students finished packing up their tents and were fully equipped and ready.

Followed by Commander Nie Fei issuing the order, over 10,000 large steeds carried over 10,000 officers as they dashed out, and a wave of earthquakes and mountains swaying occurred wherever they passed.

When they passed by some travelling merchants or fleets of wagons, they would all move to the side in avoidance, as they didn't dare directly face the Crimson Wurm Army's sharp imposing manner.

After spending an entire two months' time, Duan Ling Tian and the others followed behind the Crimson Wurm Army to finally arrive at their destination.

The northwest border's Relentless Thriving City.

Relentless Thriving City was a city that was situated in a remote and awkward position.

30 miles in front of Relentless Thriving City was the Southern Champion Kingdom's border city, Southern Barbaric City....And it was precisely because of this place's special meaning that conflict between the two kingdoms frequently occurred here.

As long as one of the two kingdoms finished recuperating and building up strength, it would take the initiative to send troops, desiring to take over the other kingdom's border city, before plundering it.

Over the course of a 100,000 years, it's always been like this.

Since half a year ago, the Southern Champion Kingdom's army provoked the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Relentless Thriving City

time and time again, causing the pressure of the army within the Relentless Thriving City to increase, and only then did they request for reinforcement troops from the Imperial City.

"This Relentless Thriving City can't be considered to be huge; it is comparable to Aurora City." Duan Ling Tian looked far off into the distance to gaze upon Relentless Thriving City, which was far away, and his brows rose.

"It isn't a County City after all. Besides the Imperial City and the County Cities, there's not much difference between the other cities." Xiao Yu nodded.

Before long, the over 10,000 officers of the Crimson Wyrms Army galloped their horses into the Relentless Thriving City and slowed down at the same time.

Although the size of the Relentless Thriving City was no different from the other cities, like the Aurora City and Iron Blood City, the city was divided into two halves. The southern half of the city was filled with great numbers of stores and streams of people in groups. Whereas the northern half of the city was the border army's campsite, and the northern city wall had even gone through special reinforcement that was aimed towards war, transforming it into a stronghold.

"It's the Crimson Wyrms Army!"

"The Crimson Wyrms Army's arrived. This time we will surely be able to make that Southern Champion Kingdom's army suffer a

crushing defeat!"

"Long live the Divine Might Marquis!"

...

Everywhere the Crimson Wyrms Army went, all the residents of Relentless Thriving City that stood on either side of them would exclaim loudly.

Chapter 205: Super Abnormal

Throughout the way, Duan Ling Tian could see hope and anticipation from the faces of Relentless Thriving City's residents.

This was their faith towards the Crimson Wurm Army!

Their faith towards the Divine Might Marquis!

"Uncle Nie is really worthy of being the Crimson Sky Kingdom's God of War...In this border that's frequented with war, his prestige probably even surpasses the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Emperor!" Duan Ling Tian silently thought in his heart.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian and the group of Paladin Academy students followed the Crimson Wurm Army's 10,000 officers and entered the vast campsite on the northern side of Relentless Thriving City.

Including Duan Ling Tian and the others, everyone was placed within various tents throughout the campsite.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three were placed in the same small tent. Although it was a small tent, it was still 100 times better than the tent they casually constructed on the way here.

Xiao Xun's face flushed as he excitedly said, "I'll soon be able to see that brutal battlefield with my very own eyes. Just thinking about it makes me slightly excited...."

Even though Xiao Yu didn't say anything, his eyes that contained flowing lights revolving within already explained everything.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a smile, and a thought passed his mind before a cauldron abruptly appeared in his hand.

Two days ago, he had smoothly broken through to the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage. What he needed to do now was refine a Dragon Blood Pill and consume it to complete the tempering of his fleshly body for the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage.

In this way, he would be able to continue charging towards the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

The Blood Dragon Pill was different from an ordinary pill, as once it was refined, it must be consumed within 10 hours. Otherwise, the medicinal strength of the pill would be lost. Thus, Duan Ling Tian didn't have any reserves.

Duan Ling Tian casually withdrawing a cauldron wasn't anything worth noting; however, when Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun saw Duan Ling Tian withdraw a cauldron, they were dumbstruck.

"This...Duan Ling Tian, don't tell me that you've become an alchemist...." Xiao Xun couldn't help but stare wide-eyed, and even his breathing became hurried. This Duan Ling Tian couldn't be thinking of trying to shock him, right?

Xiao Yu looked at Duan Ling Tian with a suspicious expression as well.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a smile before raising his hand and turning his palm upwards.

Chi!

Instantly, a wisp of white flames were lit ablaze at the center of Duan Ling Tian's palm.

"Grade 9 pill fire!" Xiao Xun's pupils constricted, and he couldn't help but exclaim in shock.

His brother, Xiao He, was a grade 9 alchemist, so a grade 9 pill fire wasn't unfamiliar to him.

The corners of Xiao Yu's mouth twitched.

When did this Duan Ling Tian become an alchemist?

Ordinarily speaking, a genius in the Martial Dao like Duan Ling Tian would normally use all their mental and physical effort on the advancement of their cultivation, and it would be impossible for them to study the Dao of alchemy, the Dao of weapons crafting, and the Dao of inscription intensively....As once one were to start studying them intensively, it would waste a great deal of one's

mental and physical strength, ultimately causing one to end up being mediocre in all aspects.

In the past, in his opinion, Duan Ling Tian having such a heaven-defying cultivation was surely because he focused on his cultivation and didn't study the Daos of alchemy, weapons crafting, and inscription. But now, the grade 9 pill fire within Duan Ling Tian's hand gave him a tremendous shock!

This Duan Ling Tian who had such a heaven-defying cultivation actually spent time to study alchemy and become a grade 9 alchemist?

For a moment, Xiao Yu only felt his scalp go numb.

Abnormal!

Too abnormal!

"If Duan Ling Tian didn't spend time studying alchemy, wouldn't it mean that his current strength would be even more formidable? Even to the extent that it is very likely for him to have broken through to the Origin Core Stage at the age of 17?" Xiao Yu noticed that the more he thought about it, the more shocked he would be.

Xiao Xun currently was stupefied, as he had the same thoughts as Xiao Yu.

After all, one who studied alchemy would experience a much

slower advancement in their cultivation in the Martial Dao as compared to an ordinary person. This is because once one places half of one's mental and physical effort on alchemy, one wouldn't be able to fully focus on one's cultivation!

Just like his brother, Xiao He. Even though their natural talent in the Martial Dao were comparable, even though he was older than him by a year, Xiao He's cultivation was still inferior to his. All this was because his brother focused on the Dao of alchemy and put his cultivation aside, thus causing his cultivation to advance slowly.

"What're you two doing? It that really necessary?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed before taking out the medicinal materials required for the Dragon Blood Pill and placing them into the cauldron one by one.

"Is this really necessary?" The corners of Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun's mouths twitched, as they both felt that this Duan Ling Tian was doing it on purpose.

"Abnormal!" The two of them spoke at the exact same moment, having extreme tacit understanding.

Duan Ling Tian was speechless.

Of course, it was also because Duan Ling Tian didn't know Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun's current thoughts; otherwise, he would surely shake his head with a laugh....

Since the moment he'd merged with the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, he'd inherited everything that belonged to the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

At the peak of his life, Rebirth Martial Emperor was a Royal Grade Alchemist and a Royal Grade Weapons Craftsmen! Even in the Dao of inscriptions, he'd studied inscriptions to the peak and was inferior to no one within that age where the art of inscription was prevalent.

Inheriting everything that belonged to the Rebirth Martial Emperor also meant that Duan Ling Tian possessed the entire ability of the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

Of course, if he wanted to utilize more of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's ability, then he would need to advance his cultivation and Spiritual Force to a certain stage...

For example, pill fire and weapon flame.

A grade 8 flame would require stepping into the first level of the Origin Core Stage to be condensed into form.

A grade 7 flame would require stepping into the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage to be condensed into form.

A grade 6 flame would require stepping into the first level of the Nascent Soul Stage to be condensed into form.

A grade 5 flame would require stepping into the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage to be condensed into form.

...

The later stages could be deduced from this.

As long as his cultivation reached the requirement, Duan Ling Tian, who'd inherited Rebirth Martial Emperor's lifetimes worth of alchemy and weapon crafting skills and experiences, would be able to condense the pill fire and weapon flame of a grade relevant to his cultivation.

And it would utterly not require him to study it himself!

It was the same for his Spiritual Force. As long as his Spiritual Force was sufficiently strong, he would be able to inscribe even higher level inscriptions.

Just like now, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force was comparable to a Nascent Soul martial artist's, so he was able to inscribe inscriptions like the Bone Corrosion Inscription, which was sufficient to annihilate a Nascent Soul martial artist.

If he was able to obtain those valuable core materials, he would even be capable of inscribing an inscription that could annihilate a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse!

So as long as Duan Ling Tian's cultivation was sufficient and his

Spiritual Force was sufficient, he would not need to waste his own time to study the Dao of alchemy, weapons crafting, and inscriptions. As within his mind was the memories of the Dao of alchemy, weapons crafting, and inscriptions that had been studied to the peak!

By way of an analogy, if it was said that the Dao of alchemy, weapons crafting, and inscriptions were software, then Duan Ling Tian's cultivation and Spiritual Force were the hardware.

The software was at the highest standard; however, the hardware was only at the development stage, so as long as the hardware continued to advance, it would be able to better utilize the functions of the software.

Swash!

Duan Ling Tian's hands dropped down, and the pill fire that was condensed from his Origin Energy was pressed into the cauldron by him before he started refining.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun took deep breaths as they suppressed the shock within their hearts, and they watched him with utmost concentration.

After an hour, Duan Ling Tian placed the gold blood of the little black python into the cauldron, completing the final step in the refinement.

Whoosh!

A medicinal pill with golden lights flowing on it shot out from the cauldron and dropped into Duan Ling Tian's hand.

It was precisely the Dragon Blood Pill!

Duan Ling Tian consumed it.

Instantly, a tremendous change occurred within his fleshly body, and the tempering of his fleshly body for the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage was instantly completed!

The current Duan Ling Tian was capable of directly charging forward to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage...Once he stepped into the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage and consumed another Dragon Blood Pill, he would be able to complete the final tempering of his fleshly body for the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's Raging Python Form.

At that time, he could continue to charge towards the Origin Core Stage and become a true Origin Core martial artist! And not the current fake Origin Core martial artist he was now.

In the moment that Duan Ling Tian put away his cauldron, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun finally returned to their senses, and Xiao Xun said in surprise, "Duan Ling Tian, what medicinal pill did you refine earlier? That medicinal pill seemed to flicker with a golden light and seemed to be remarkable."

"That isn't any ordinary medicinal pill, but a medicinal pill that's matched to the cultivation method I'm cultivating. An ordinary martial artist would directly explode from the pent up energy!" Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Xiao Xun. "How about it? Xiao Xun, are you interested in trying one?"

"Forget it, I don't want to die yet!" Xiao Xun naturally believed what Duan Ling Tian said to be true, and he hurriedly wave his hand in refusal.

"Duan Ling Tian, when did you become a grade 9 alchemist?" Meanwhile, Xiao Yu looked at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze.

Xiao Xun looked at Duan Ling Tian as well.

"It's been quite some time." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled but didn't speak of the exact time.

Could it be that he could say he'd already become a grade 9 alchemist two years ago?

"Duan Ling Tian, you're absolutely the most abnormal among the abnormal people I've seen!" Xiao Xun stared wide-eyed. "That time when my brother became a grade 9 alchemist at the age of 20, I felt he was abnormal enough...But I never imagined that you would become a grade 9 alchemist at the age of 18! Not only that, your cultivation has even stepped into the Origin Core Stage! You're practically a super abnormal person!"

Super abnormal? The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched.

Xiao Yu nodded as well, as he obviously agreed with what Xiao Xun said.

Suddenly, Xiao Xun seemed to have thought of something, because his gaze abruptly shone. "A few months ago, the 18-year-old genius alchemist that appeared within the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild for a brief while and took the edge of my brother's spirit...."

Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked when he noticed Xiao Xun looking over.

Could it be that Xiao Xun's guessed it?

"...I wonder, between the two of you, who is more abnormal in the Dao of alchemy." Xiao Xun finished within single breath.

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding. It looked like Xiao Xun didn't connect the genius alchemist from that day to him.

"That genius alchemist couldn't be Duan Ling Tian, right?" Xiao Yu looked at Duan Ling Tian, and a single sentence from him caused Duan Ling Tian's heart to rise to his throat.

Xiao Yu was born with a type of keen intuition, and his intuition told him that the other 18-year-old genius alchemist Xiao Xun mentioned was highly likely to be Duan Ling Tian.

"I'm sure it isn't." Xiao Xun shook his head.

"So sure? You haven't even seen him before," Xiao Yu asked, as he wasn't convinced.

"I haven't seen him before, but don't forget that my brother has...I've asked my brother, and he said that youth's appearance was ordinary, without any extraordinary points. Do you think that the person my brother described would be Duan Ling Tian?" As Xiao Xun spoke, he looked over at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was soon going to transform from a youth to a young man...

In terms of appearance, he could absolutely be considered as handsome and extraordinary, and he wasn't even close to the word 'ordinary'.

Chapter 206: Let's Go!

"Could it really not be him?" Xiao Yu was hesitant in his heart when he heard what Xiao Xun said, as he was still quite confident of his own intuition.

However, he couldn't wrap his head around why the genius alchemist Xiao Xun's brother spoke of would be a youth with an ordinary appearance.

How could he know that Duan Ling Tian's methods of disguising may be said to have attained the acme of perfection!

In the following days, Duan Ling Tian's group of three cultivated within the tent.

Five days later, all the Star Mastermind Department students, including Duan Ling Tian's group of three, were gathered in a spacious tent.

Things similar to architectural models were placed within the tent, and Duan Ling Tian noticed with a glance that it was a model of a city's outer area.

Presently, Nie Fen stood with a middle-aged general beside the model, and that old man that followed behind Nie Fen earlier still followed behind him like a shadow.

Duan Ling Tian hadn't seen this old man within the Divine Might

Marquis Estate prior to this; however, thanks to the perception of his Spiritual Force and the experiences of Rebirth Martial Emperor, he could almost be sure that this old man was a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse!

"Looks like the Divine Might Marquis Estate doesn't only have a single Half-step Void Stage powerhouse." Duan Ling Tian secretly thought in his heart.

With a quick thought, Duan Ling Tian came to an understanding. The Divine Might Marquis Estate's status within the Crimson Sky Kingdom was only second to the Imperial Family after all. Adding on to that was the fact that there was a Void Stage powerhouse garrisoned within. Thus, the Half-Step Void Stage powerhouses within ought to not be in small number.

Even though that Void Stage powerhouse wasn't at his former glory presently, a powerful person on hard times was still better off than an ordinary person. Thus, no one dared look down upon the Divine Might Marquis Estate's concealed might.

The old man seemed to have noticed Duan Ling Tian's gaze on him, and his murky eyes focused as he nodded to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian replied with a smile, as he held great respect towards members of the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

Before long, the 12 students of Paladin Academy's Star Mastermind Department arrived in succession before two other middle-aged men that were dressed as scholars slowly walked in.

They ought to be existences at the same rank as a strategist. Duan Ling Tian guessed to himself.

"Humph!" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian heard a cold grunt, and at the same time he noticed a cold and indifferent gaze staring at him. Duan Ling Tian didn't have to turn around to guess whose gaze this was.

"Commander Nie, these two people are my army's strategists." The middle-aged general that stood with Nie Fen introduced the two middle-aged scholars that had just entered.

Nie Fen lightly nodded to the two middle-aged scholars. "Greetings, strategists."

The two middle-aged scholars were instantly overwhelmed by the unexpected favor. "Greetings Commander Nie!"

Although Nie Fen was young, they didn't dare look down upon him. This was Nie Fen, the only son of the Divine Might Marquis, Cavalry Grand General Nie Yuan, whose might shook the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom and had an extraordinary status that was far from what they could compare to.

"General He, these 12 are the elite students from the Star Mastermind Department that Paladin Academy sent." Nie Fen looked at Duan Ling Tian, Gu Xuan, and the others as he introduced them with a light smile.

"Oh?" The middle-aged general that was called General He, or in other words, the general that commanded that entire border army of Relentless Thriving City, directed his gaze to flash past Duan Ling Tian and other 11 people one by one.

When his gaze descended onto Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu, it slightly focused.

In his impression, a Paladin Academy Star Mastermind Department student at this age would seem to be only grade 1 or grade 2 students, right?

Even if students at such a young age were to come to the battlefield, it would seem that they wouldn't be able to provide any help.

After all, according to the past convention, only grade 4 or above students of Paladin Academy's Star Mastermind Department would start to deeply study and comprehend the stratagem of land warfare.

In next to no time, his appearance froze...because he noticed Duan Ling Tian!

General He frowned as he looked at the youth before him and asked, "This student ought to be 18 years old at most, right?"

Is the Paladin Academy taking the matter this time too lightly?

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian noticed General He's expression and naturally knew that he was looking down on him due to his young age.

But Duan Ling Tian didn't mind, as time would prove everything.

Nie Fen looked at Duan Ling Tian and signaled with his brows before saying, "General He, you better not look down on him...He's the peerless genius who has the greatest reputation within our Crimson Sky Kingdom as of late!"

"Oh?" General He pondered for a moment after hearing what Nie Fen said, then his gaze abruptly shone. "Could he be the Duan Clan's Duan Ling Tian? The 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist?"

"Exactly." Nie Fen nodded.

"My apologies." After finding out about Duan Ling Tian's background, the gaze with which General He looked upon Duan Ling Tian was completely different.

Even if Duan Ling Tian didn't study much in the Dao of the Mastermind, his natural talent in the Martial Dao was something he thought highly of.

The Cloud Continent was originally a world where the strong

were respected!

As far as he was concerned, an 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist would surely be a great figure in the lands in the future!

"Greetings, General He." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile to the middle-aged general before him. Since the middle-aged general was polite, he naturally wouldn't be impolite.

"You're General He? General He Wei An?" Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded, and it was Gu Xuan who stood at the side that spoke.

"This student is?" He Wei An was slightly surprised that the young man with extraordinary bearing before him was able to call his name.

Gu Xuan lightly smiled as he slowly said, "General He, I've long since heard my father say that you're a pillar of our Crimson Sky Kingdom...These past few years, it's all because of the meritorious service of General He that the northwest border was able to defend against the multiple raids of the Southern Champion Kingdom."

"He really knows how to kiss ass," Xiao Xun grunted in a low voice. He said it with a voice that was comparable to a mosquito in loudness.

"This little brother is too kind, but I really don't deserve this. The northwest border being able to be defended all these years is

mostly because of the meritorious service of the Divine Might Marquis, Cavalry Grand General Nie Yuan. Yet I still don't know who your father is." Although He Wei An was being modest, he was praised to the point that his face was full of smiles.

"Gu You Ting is my father." Gu Xuan had a refined and courteous appearance as he spoke.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth held a smile, as he'd been able to discern that this Gu Xuan was intentionally flattering this General He, and it was all undoubtedly for the sake of this moment.

"Prime Minister Gu?" He Wei An was instantly struck with a great fright when he heard what Gu Xuan said. "So it's the Young Master of the Prime Minister's Estate, I apologize for the disrespect."

"Greetings, Young Master Gu." The two middle-aged scholars that stood at the side couldn't help but be moved as they saluted Gu Xuan together.

For a moment, Gu Xuan became the center of attention within the tent.

Although Gu Xuan spoke humbly, the arrogance and complacency on his face was something that anyone was able to notice.

"I've long since heard that Young Master Gu's inherited the Lord Prime Minister's wisdom. This time, with Young Master Gu coming to assist my army, it would look like my army breaching that Southern Barbaric City is just around the corner!" He Wei An laughed heartily.

As for the two middle-aged scholars, they flattered Gu Xuan as well.

"General He and the two strategists are too kind, but how could I compare to my Father?" Gu Xuan laughed modestly with a pair of eyes that were filled with complacency, and he would occasionally sweep Duan Ling Tian with his gaze, as he wanted to flaunt his prowess before Duan Ling Tian.

But he noticed in shame and annoyance that Duan Ling Tian hadn't looked at him once since beginning till the end...As if all this was not worthy of his consideration!

"Duan Ling Tian!" Gu Xuan secretly gnashed his teeth from hatred, as his eyes flashed with a cold light.

Duan Ling Tian's brows rose when he heard what He Wei An said.

Breach the Southern Barbaric City?

It looked like the arrival of the reinforcement troops this time greatly boosted the morale of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army,

and they were prepared to turn the tables on the enemy.

"Young Master Gu, everyone, please come forward to view the layout of the Southern Barbaric City. See if there's a method to smoothly breach the city and spread the might of the Crimson Sky Kingdom!" Meanwhile, He Wei An returned to the side of the Southern Barbaric City's layout, and at the same time invited all the Star Mastermind Department students to come forward.

Instantly, all the Star Mastermind Department students, including Duan Ling Tian, stood up and moved forward.

"Humph!" Gu Xuan snorted coldly when he saw Duan Ling Tian's group of three coming to the model, and said, in disdain, "Grade 1 students, don't come over here and grab place. You're only pretending to know what you don't know, right? Don't you see that there are still three grade 5 students that have been squeezed to the back?"

"You!" Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun's face went grim when they heard Gu Xuan's mocking, and they both stared furiously at Gu Xuan.

Duan Ling Tian had only just glanced at the layout of the Southern Barbaric City when he heard what Gu Xuan said. He slowly raised his head to look at Gu Xuan with a cold and indifferent gaze. "So to speak, Young Master Gu thinks that we can't help in any way. Whereas you all instead are able to mastermind a scheme that is able to assist the army to breach the Southern Barbaric City in one go?"

"Of course! There's no difference whether you three are here or not." Gu Xuan had a face full of arrogance as he said this.

"Young Master Gu, this isn't the Prime Minister's Estate, right? Aren't your actions slightly usurping the host's role for yourself?" Duan Ling Tian asked indifferently.

"Humph! I'm thinking about the overall situation...General He, what do you think? Should the three of them give away their places to the other three grade 5 students of our Paladin Academy's Star Mastermind Department?" Gu Xuan glanced at Duan Ling Tian with disdain before looking at He Wei An.

"This...." He Wei An looked at Duan Ling Tian and hesitated for a moment before an apologetic expression appeared on his face. "Little brother Ling Tian, why don't you all...."

Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao was indeed something he thought extremely highly of, but masterminding a scheme for an army to fight a battle was something that had not a sliver of relevance to one's natural talent in the Martial Dao.

At the same time, he also didn't think that these three Star Mastermind Department grade 1 students would have any good schemes.

"I understand." Duan Ling Tian spoke to interrupt He Wei An, then he used his gaze to stop Nie Fen, who desired to speak, before saying to Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun. "Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, since we aren't needed here, there's no reason for us to stay...What do you

two think?"

"Let's go!" Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun snorted coldly before leaving the tent with Duan Ling Tian.

Nie Fen swept Gu Xuan with his gaze, and a trace of coldness appeared on the corners of his mouth.

This Gu Xuan said Duan Ling Tian was useless?

Could it be that he was capable contemplating such a brilliant scheme like the strategy of crossing the river while deceiving the heavens?

Even Nie Fen admired Duan Ling Tian for being able to come up with such a brilliant scheme like the strategy of crossing the river while deceiving the heavens.

Chapter 207: Incurring Public Wrath!

After leaving the tent, Xiao Xun had a face full of fury. "Duan Ling Tian, that Gu Xuan went too far!"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a trace of a bright light as he smiled and said, "Xiao Xun, some people want to bring disgrace on themselves, so there's no need for you to get angry at him."

Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu were both stunned when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and they didn't understand what Duan Ling Tian meant.

"Do you two think that taking Southern Barbaric City will be so simple? Just wait for that Gu Xuan to make a fool of himself... Humph!" A trace of disdain appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

Earlier, although he had only glanced at the layout of the Southern Barbaric City, he'd already comprehended it within his heart...And he understood in his heart that even if with the Crimson Wyrms as reinforcements, it was still going to be extremely difficult to breach the Southern Barbaric City.

Not only that, but the Southern Barbaric City was located within a natural barrier of defense, and if the army was unable to breach it at the first try, they would suffer enormous losses.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun didn't quite understand what Duan Ling Tian said.

Half a month later.

The Crimson Sky Kingdom's forces prepared to dispatch their soldiers to attack the Southern Barbaric City, and Gu Xuan became the strategist of this battle, as expected.

"Duan Ling Tian, that Gu Xuan is about to go out to battle with the army and direct the battle...How can you still sleep?" Xiao Xun looked at Duan Ling Tian, who was lying on his bed during the day, with an anxious expression.

"What are you anxious about?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed.

Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu were slightly speechless towards Duan Ling Tian's reaction.

Only after three days did the army that went out 30 miles to attack Southern Barbaric City return, and only then did they understand the meaning of what Duan Ling Tian had said that day.

The Crimson Sky Kingdom attacked the Southern Champion Kingdom...

Southern Barbaric Kingdom was steady like Mt. Tai, whereas the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army suffered tremendous losses.

Luckily, the 10,000 Crimson Wyrms Army soldiers retreated in time under the command of Nie Fen, and only a portion of them suffered light injuries. There were no casualties among them.

Moreover, the 300 Star General Department students from Paladin Academy followed the Crimson Wyrms Army, and thus returned alive.

The border army, however, suffered over 10,000 casualties!

After Xiao Xun heard of the news, he was extremely shocked as well, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian as he asked, "Duan Ling Tian, you were so confident half a month ago. Could it be that you knew that it would be impossible for that Gu Xuan to direct that battle to breach the Southern Barbaric City?"

"Humph! It isn't that easy to breach Southern Barbaric City," Duan Ling Tian said indifferently.

That day when he saw the layout of Southern Barbaric City, he knew that unless the strategy of '[removing the firewood from under the pot, sneaking along an unknown path](#)' of the 36 stratagems was used in combination with the strategy of 'to borrow arrows with thatched boats' from the romance of the three kingdoms, it would be impossible to breach Southern Barbaric City.

Moreover, these were strategies that Gu Xuan would probably never even dream of.

"If it was you instead, do you have a way?" Xiao Xun's gaze shone as he asked.

"What do you think?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth held a smile as he answered with a question.

At this moment, Xiao Xun could clearly feel the strong confidence that Duan Ling Tian revealed, and he knew that Duan Ling Tian surely had a way.

"Duan Ling Tian, isn't it slightly inappropriate for you to do this? Since you have a way, why didn't you say so at that day?" Xiao Yu, who hadn't opened his mouth all this time, frowned as he spoke.

After all, the border army had lost more than 10,000 people this time!

These were all very real lives!

Duan Ling Tian shrugged. "Xiao Yu, you were there during the incident the other day, so you saw it clearly. Leaving Gu Xian disparaging us aside, in the end, General He actually believed what he said and asked us to leave...Do you think that at that time, General He would believe me if I said I had a way to breach Southern Barbaric City? Would those two strategists believe me?"

"So the death of those 10,000 plus officers...If it were to be blamed on someone, then it could only be blamed on that General He and Gu Xuan!" As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, he had a

face full of a cold smile.

Of course, there was some things that Duan Ling Tian didn't say.

Before the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army went out to battle this time, Nie Fen had come to see him and told him about the stratagem Gu Xuan devised.

At that time, Duan Ling Tian noticed two obvious flaws within the stratagem.

However, an average person was completely incapable of noticing those two flaws, and even if he were to warn them, others wouldn't believe him...But as long a critical juncture arrived, those two flaws would surely be exposed.

So he warned Nie Fen.

As long Nie Fen noticed that things weren't going well, he was to immediately command the Crimson Wyrms Army to retreat from the battlefield without a shred of hesitance!

If it wasn't for him warning Nie Fen, it would impossible for the 10,000 officers of the Crimson Wyrms Army to return intact.

Xiao Yu pondered for a moment when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and he knew that what Duan Ling Tian said made sense. He smiled apologetically to Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, I shouldn't have blamed you, I was too rash."

"No harm's done. It's over 10,000 lives after all." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and made nothing of it.

"Humph! That Gu Xuan, how arrogant and conceited he was that day. Let's see if he dares to be that complacent now...Allegedly, after they returned today, they'd all remained within the tent at the center, and that Gu Xuan's expression probably is as unsightly as unsightly can be right now." Xiao Xun grunted coldly, and the corners of his mouth curled into a mocking smile,. "The defeat in battle this time can be said to be all his responsibility, as it was entirely his strategy that went wrong!"

Xiao Yu's eyes flashed with a trace of coldness as well. "That Gu Xuan has completely lost face for the Prime Minister's Estate this time...If Prince Minister Gu were to find out, he'd probably be angered to the point of spitting blood! In a few words and a lousy strategy, he led over 10,000 officers to their deaths... I'm afraid it's a feat only that Gu Xuan is capable of."

"I still remember the flattering appearance of that General He and those two strategists before Gu Xuan that day...And they even said that Gu Xuan inherited Prime Minister Gu's wisdom. I'm really curious, what will their expressions look like when they face Gu Xuan once again." As he finished speaking, although Xiao Xun had no intention of being disrespectful to those 10,000 plus dead soldiers, he was still slightly delighted in the misfortunes of Gu Xuan.

Presently, He Wei An and the two strategists under his command had unsightly appearances.

"11,352 brothers have died...." Within the spacious tent, He Wei An's expression was extremely unsightly as he gazed at Gu Xuan, who had an equally unsightly expression and a face full of shame and resentment. As if he'd forgotten Gu Xuan's distinguished identity, he said, "Gu Xuan, don't you owe me an explanation? Our border army fully cooperated with your strategy, but over 10,000 people were entrapped and killed by the Southern Champion Kingdom!"

"Didn't you say that your strategy was foolproof?" He Wei An's face was crimson as he burst into rage.

The status He Wei An had today and the ability to make an army of 10,000 follow him, he earned all of this by going through tremendous hardships and slowly working his way up step by step. Normally, he was even famous for valuing his subordinate troops.

Once, a Centurion under his command was assassinated by people of the Southern Champion Kingdom that had snuck into Relentless Thriving City. He headed to the Southern Champion Kingdom alone, snuck into Southern Barbaric City, and killed two Captains of the enemy!

After that time, he was called Madman He by the people of the Southern Champion Kingdom! And since then, the Southern Champion Kingdom didn't dare conduct an assassination anymore.

"He Wei An, this Young Master has already told you that those Southern Champion Kingdom people are too crafty." Gu Xuan's

face sank as he once again repeated himself.

The Southern Champion Kingdom people are too crafty?

What excuse is this?

Pu!

He Wei An was angered to the point that his face flushed and he actually spat out a mouthful of blood. He extended his hand to point at Gu Xuan and howled, in lament and resentment, "Gu Xuan, if it wasn't for you being the son of the Lord Prime Minister...Just for the crime of leading over 10,000 of my brothers to death, you would undoubtedly die today!"

This time, if it was a strategist under his command that had led over 10,000 officers to death, he would have long since directly blasted him to death!

But he was utterly helpless, as this Gu Xuan's background was too prominent; otherwise, he would absolutely not allow Gu Xuan to live for even a second longer.

"What? You want to kill me for that?" Gu Xuan's face sank as he sneered. "It's only 10,000 or so lowly lives. Do you think they can compare to this Young Master's distinguished life?"

Being pressured from various sources caused Gu Xuan to be on the verge of collapse, and he almost lost all reason.

If it was him in normal times, he would definitely not say such a thing in this sort of situation.

"What did you say?!" He Wei An's face went gloomy. He was once again angered to the point that he spat out a mouthful of blood, and the killing intent within his body was difficult to suppress any longer, so it gushed out.

Nie Fen, who hadn't spoken all this time, kicked out and his eyes went cold. He kicked Gu Xuan flying as he coldly shouted, "Gu Xuan, after leading so many brothers to death, not only did you not apologize, you actually said such words that were utterly devoid of conscience...Today, I'll properly teach you a lesson in Prime Minister Gu's stead!"

"Nie Fen, you dare to touch me?!" Gu Xuan stood up, and his eyes went cold with towering hatred.

"Brother Gu Xuan." The two Paladin Academy Star Mastermind Department students that had always followed beside Gu Xuan hurriedly stopped Gu Xuan with faces full of bitter smiles.

"What? You two think I'm wrong as well?" Gu Xuan's face sank.

"Brother Gu Xuan, what you said earlier was indeed going too far."

"Yeah, those were 10,000 actual lives."

Both of them smiled bitterly.

Meanwhile, Gu Xuan took a deep breath and calmed down as well, and he realized that he was indeed too rash earlier.

However, asking him to apologize and admit his mistakes was impossible!

He was the extremely lofty son of the Prime Minister; how could he easily apologize to another?

"Kill Gu Xuan!"

"Make him pay with his life for the lives of over 10,000 brothers!"

"Kill Gu Xuan!"

"A life for a life!"

...

Right at this moment, deafening roars sounded throughout the entire campsite with immense force.

Gu Xuan's face went deathly pale.

Nie Fen frowned and walked out with large strides.

With a glance, Nie Fen noticed that besides the 10,000 plus officers of the Crimson Wurm Army under his command, the nearly 90,000 remaining officers of the border army had all gathered around this tent, and all of their faces were filled with fury....

They were here to take revenge for their 10,000 plus dead brothers!

What son of the Prime Minister? They didn't care!

They only wanted to use Gu Xuan's fresh blood to comfort the souls of their 10,000 plus brothers in heaven!

"If you don't want to die, then you better not go out." He Wei An's icy cold gaze swept Gu Xuan, who'd long since been terrified to the point that his face went deathly pale and his legs trembled, as he took a deep breath and walked out of the tent with a pair of crimson eyes.

"General!" At the moment that He Wei An walked out of the tent, the nearly 90,000 officers outside the tent directly knelt down on the ground.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

It was as if the ground quaked and the hills swayed, the mountains fell and the earth split!

"It's I who have wronged our dead brothers!" The tears within He Wei An's eyes couldn't be held back any longer when he saw this scene....

A man does not shed tears if he hasn't been deeply hurt!

"General, it has nothing to do with you, it's all that Gu Xuan's fault!"

"Exactly, if it wasn't for him asking our brothers to go deep into the enemy forces, those brothers of ours wouldn't have died!"

"He sent our brothers to their deaths!"

"We suspect he's a spy from the Southern Champion Kingdom!"

"Kill him!"

"Kill him!"

...

Public sentiment was roused within the crowd of officers from

the border army.

Gu Xuan had incurred public wrath!

TL Note: Removing the firewood from under the pot (釜底抽薪), sneaking along an unknown path (暗度陈仓) can both be searched for using the Chinese text within the wiki page for the 36 Stratagems (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thirty-Six_Stratagems). [To borrow arrows with thatched boats](#) (草船借箭) can be googled by using the English translation.

Chapter 208: Possessing Both Courage And Wisdom

Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu, and Xiao Xun were startled when they walked out of their tent.

The dense mass of nearly 90,000 officers kneeling before the center tent emitted waves of sounds filled with lament and resentment. This sound spread over the entirety of Relentless Thrive City, causing the entire city to seem as if it was enveloped in dark clouds.

The residents of Relentless Thrive City were now gathered within the streets and alleys, and they all had dreary expressions.

"I originally thought that since the Crimson Wyrms Army had arrived, it would surely be able to cooperate with the border army to take the edge of that Southern Champion Kingdom's spirit...But I never imagined that they would actually return after suffering a crushing defeat!"

"Humph! This has nothing to do with the Crimson Wyrms Army. It's all because of that piece of sh*t strategists that directed the battle blindly. He's the one that caused the border army to suffer a loss of over 10,000 officers!"

"How do you know?"

"I have a cousin who's in the border army, and he's presently

with his brother, pleading to the General to sentence that piece of sh*t strategist to death!"

"A single strategist led over 10,000 officers to their death? He deserves death of course! Why do they still need to plead?"

"The identity of that strategist isn't simple. He's the son of our Crimson Sky Kingdom's Prime Minister, and his name is Gu Xuan!"

...

Everywhere within Relentless Thriving City, similar discussions spread.

For a time, the public sentiment was aroused in the outside as well.

Hu Wei An stood before the center tent. His manly eyes were filled with tears as he looked at the nearly 90,000 officers, and he had a face full of sadness. However, he was at a loss for words for a moment.

"General! If you're worried that Gu Xuan is the son of the Prime Minister, we can do it ourselves, we aren't afraid!"

"Yes! We aren't afraid!"

"General, injury and death is unavoidable when armies go to

battle...If we had killed over 10,000 people from that Southern Champion Kingdom, we'd accept it as unavoidable! But this time, over 10,000 of our brothers died, whereas the casualties of that Southern Champion Kingdom didn't even amount to 1,000!"

"Our brothers can't die for nothing!"

...

The crowd of officers had crimson eyes as their imposing manner shot into the sky.

"Over 10,000 officers from our own side died, but not even 1,000 of the enemy officers died?" Duan Ling Tian frowned.

Although he'd expected that Gu Xuan's strategy wouldn't work, he never imagined it would fail so miserably....

He understood in his heart that even if this Gu Xuan was able to live past today, he'd probably be condemned to everlasting shame, let alone inherit the position of Prime Minister!

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun were stunned as well.

They only knew that over 10,000 officers of the Crimson Sky Kingdom had died, but they didn't know the specific losses of the enemy.

Now that they heard of the enemy's losses, they were speechless for a moment.

"Over 10,000 officers died for not even 1,000 enemy officers' lives?" Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu glanced at each other. They could see the rage within each other's eyes.

"This Gu Xuan deserves to die!" Xiao Xun's face sank.

More than 10,000 firm and unyielding men were led to their deaths by Gu Xuan just like that!

This was virtually a deed that greatly angered both men and God!

Within the center tent, Gu Xuan's face was ghostly pale as he dropped down to sit on the floor. His legs went soft, and he was unable to stand up for a long time.

He could perceive the rage of the crowd of border army officers outside. He didn't doubt it in the slightest that if he were to run out at this time, he would surely be torn into pieces!

"I want to leave this place, I want to leave this place...." Suddenly, Gu Xuan's gaze shone as if he'd grasped onto the last life-saving straw.

The two people who had always followed by Gu Xuan's side hesitated for a moment before slowly speaking. "Brother Gu Xuan...You should go out and make an apology."

"Apologize?" Gu Xuan's face sank, and his gaze went slightly cold. "Are you asking me to apologize? Impossible!"

Outside the tent.

No matter how He Wei An persuaded, the crowd of officers was still unwilling to retreat.

"We'll kneel and not rise until Gu Xuan dies!"

"Yes! We'll kneel and not rise until Gu Xuan dies!"

...

The crowd of officers said, in resolute tones.

In the end, even He Wei An truly didn't know how to persuade them anymore. He could only look at Nie Fen in seek of help, wanting to see if Nie Fen had a way.

Nie Fen nodded to He Wei An before standing out.

"Fellow brothers, I'm the Crimson Wurm Army's Commander, Nie Fen!" Nie Fen gazed at the nearly 90,000 officers from the border army that had faces full of grief. "I and General He equally grieve the death of the over 10,000 brothers that have died in the battle! But the dead can never return, so why make things difficult

for General He?"

"I assure all of you, as long as you stand up and return, we will drive Gu Xuan out of Relentless Thriving City and make him scam back to the Imperial City! Besides that, in at most three days, we will once again dispatch our soldiers and take revenge for our 10,000 dead brothers!" Nie Fen's voice was firm and resounding.

Seeing that the crowd of border army officers seemed to be completely indifferent to what he said, Nie Fen continued, "I know that all of you doubt my promise...But what happened yesterday was something all of you saw with your own two eyes. Do all of you know why I was able to notice the change in situation promptly yesterday and was able to lead my 10,000 brothers from the Crimson Wurm Army to cover everyone's retreat?"

What Nie Fen said caused the gazes of all the border army officers that were present to abruptly shine.

Nie Fen continued, "Actually, this wasn't because I was able to predict ahead. It was because a Paladin Academy Star Mastermind Department student had warned me before I went out to battle... He told me that if I notice certain situations, then I must resolutely retreat!"

"General Nie, didn't all the Paladin Academy Star Mastermind Department students participate in the scheming for the warfare tactics this time? Since he knew of the presence of the flaws beforehand, why didn't he speak out promptly and avoid this disaster?" One of the strategists that stood behind He Wei An frowned and was slightly furious.

"He wasn't within the tent at that time, nor did he participate in the scheming." Nie Fen looked at the strategist with a calm gaze as he spoke.

"Could it be?" He Wei An seemed to recall something, and his pupils constricted.

He still wasn't quite able to believe it.

If it really was so, then he couldn't absolve himself from the blame!

Duan Ling Tian was standing in the distance when he heard what Nie Fen said and noticed Nie Fen looking at him...He knew that Nie Fen was surely planning on selling him out!

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and brought along Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, who had bewildered expressions, as he walked out in large strides to stand beside Nie Fen.

"It's you all!" The faces of the two strategists behind He Wei An went pale, and their eyes emitted disbelief.

Could it be that the Star Mastermind Department students that warned Commander Nie were these three grade 1 students? The grade 1 students that were given the cold shoulder and driven out by them?

Their faces become slightly unsightly.

"The one beside me is the peerless genius whose name has been spread and gave rise to much discussion within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, Duan Ling Tian! Others only know that brother Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao is supreme; however, they don't know that he has an extremely deep understanding of warfare tactics! Before I went out to battle, it was he who told me to be wary of two types of situations. He said that if one of the two situations were to appear, then I must retreat at the first possible moment...."

"At the beginning, even I felt that those two situations were an exaggeration. It wasn't until one of them really appeared that I realized that his judgement that day wasn't wrong! Thus, I decided at that exact moment to bring along the Crimson Wurm Army to cover all of you in retreat...Otherwise, your losses wouldn't have been only 10,000 brothers, it might have even been 30,000, 40,000, or even 50,000!" Nie Fen's loud voice was extremely influential.

"General Nie, we're all grateful to you for saving us! However, I don't quite understand what you said. Since this little brother is a Star Mastermind Department student as well, and since he noticed the flaws within the tactics Gu Xuan formulated, why did we all still conduct our attack in accordance with Gu Xuan's tactics?" A Colonel of the border army that was kneeling at the front asked the question that was in hearts of nearly everyone present.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted and he stood up. "This is something I can tell you!"

For a moment, everyone's gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's tone was calm; it was as if he was recounting a matter completely unrelated to him. "That day, I and the two others behind me originally participated in the scheming of tactics against the Southern Barbaric City...However, later on, Gu Xuan said that we would only get in the way and would be of no use! And he was confident he could breach Southern Barbaric City without us."

"At that time, your General He's mind was deluded by what Gu Xuan said, and he felt that we were young, we were only grade 1 students of the Paladin Academy's Star Mastermind Department, so he drove us out! Later, even though I'd noticed the flaws within Gu Xuan's tactics, that flaw was something that was difficult to convince someone of if it didn't go through an actual battle... Moreover, with our status at the time, even if we had said something, no one would've believed us," Duan Ling Tian slowly said.

"I can bear witness to this!" Nie Fen added, "At that time, even I didn't quite believe the so-called flaws that brother Ling Tian spoke of; otherwise, I would absolutely not have allowed the 10,000 brothers of my Crimson Wyrms Army take the risk!"

What Duan Ling Tian said caused the crowd of soldiers to accumulate flames of fury within their hearts that could flood the sky, and what Nie Fen said seemed like a fuse that lit their fury ablaze, causing them to completely explode out!

"It's that Gu Xuan again!"

"He lacks ability but is jealous of talent. He pushed aside this brother Ling Tian that possesses both courage and wisdom!"

...

For a moment, the crowd of border army officers all spoke out in grief and resentment.

Putong!

Suddenly, the scene went deathly silent, and all that remained was the abrupt sound of kneeling.

It was He Wei An who'd knelt before the crowd of officers with a flushed face. "Brother, this incident happened because of my lack of careful consideration...It's all the fault of I, He Wei An!"

"General He, there's no need to be like this. You were influenced by another...After all, my age and experience are things that a normal person wouldn't be convinced of." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as his voice echoed out.

"Exactly. What Brother Ling Tian said is right. This incident has nothing to do with General He!"

"It has nothing to do with General He!"

...

The crowd of officers all spoke out in loud voices.

Hu Wei An's eyes emitted a trace of gratitude and guilt when he noticed Duan Ling Tian speaking out for him.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Within the tent, Gu Xuan gnashed his teeth with a face full of hatred.

Wouldn't Duan Ling Tian speaking like this push all the responsibility onto him?

Although, he had to admit that it was indeed his responsibility.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's voice once again entered the tent, and it caused Gu Xuan's eyes to shine.

"Everyone, I understand your thoughts of wishing for nothing more than to kill Gu Xuan. But I still hope that all of you can calm down and think for the sake of General He. That Gu Xuan is the son of the Lord Prime Minister after all, and his status is distinguished...If he were to die in Relentless Thriving City, all of you might be fine, but General He would surely be affected!"

Chapter 209: The Despaired Gu Xuan

"I trust that none of you want anything to happen to your general, right?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the crowd of officers before him.

Instantly, the scene went deathly silent, as the nearly 90,000 officers had all fallen silent.

"Alright! Everyone, today, I, Duan Ling Tian, will establish a military writ here...Three days from now, we will surely breach Southern Barbaric City and storm the enemy's city to take revenge for the 10,000 plus dead brothers!" In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's voice became slightly louder, and his imposing manner pierced into the sky.

What Duan Ling Tian said caused the nearly 90,000 officers' eyes to shine.

Now they didn't dare look down upon this violet-clothed youth. This youth was a figure that had once noticed the flaws within the warfare tactics that Gu Xuan formulated...With Nie Fen bearing witness to the matter, they firmly believed it.

"All of you, get up! Properly recuperate and build up your strength, because three days from now, we attack Southern Barbaric City and wash away our shame!" Duan Ling Tian's voice abruptly became loud and was extremely influential.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

Instantly, the near 90,000 border army officers that knelt on the ground stood up one by one, and they all had excited expressions.

"Wash away our shame!"

"Wash away our shame!"

...

Under the exceedingly large amounts of excited shouts, the nearly 90,000 officers all retreated.

At this moment, among everyone present, not one of them dared look down upon the violet-clothed youth that stood there....

"If he's able to stay within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, then he will surely be a figure like the Divine Might Marquis in the future...Not, it's even possible for him to surpass the Divine Might Marquis!" After seeing all of his subordinates being persuaded to retreat by Duan Ling Tian, He Wei An was slightly moved, and his eyes revealed a sense of reverence.

This youth had obtained his respect!

Nie Fen's brows rose as he shook his head and smiled. He

muttered to himself, "This kid...He's even snatched away my limelight."

"General He, send off some irrelevant people...Otherwise, I won't have the mood to discuss tactics with all of you." Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto He Wei An's figure as he spoke in a manner than indicated something.

"Don't worry, Brother Ling Tian." He Wei An nodded and returned inside the tent before looking at Gu Xuan. "Young Master Gu, I'll arrange for a horse for you right away. Please leave."

"Then why don't you hurry up and arrange it?" Gu Xuan glared. He didn't want to stay in this place for even a moment longer.

He only wanted to return to the Imperial City and live his life of a Young Master.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're really something." Xiao Xun looked at Duan Ling Tian as he laughed and said, "You didn't see the expressions of General He and the two strategists...It was as splendid as splendid could be; however, you never told us that you had warned Commander Nie about the flaws in the plan Gu Xuan formulated."

"Don't you know about it now?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed.

Xiao Yu looked at Duan Ling Tian. He was at a loss for words for a

long time, but he was finally able to only the word, "Abnormal!"

Before long, Gu Xuan's figure appeared before Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed.

"Humph!" Gu Xuan coldly swept Duan Ling Tian with his gaze before laughing coldly. "Duan Ling Tian, don't think that I'll thank you...Also, don't be complacent! Take a look in the mirror. A mere grade 1 Star Mastermind Department student like you wants to think of a way to breach the Southern Barbaric City?"

Duan Ling Tian hadn't even spoken when Xiao Xun couldn't bear to watch any longer. He mocked Gu Xun. "At least it's better than someone's trash tactic that led 10,000 plus soldiers to their deaths! I'm really curious, what would happen if his majesty the Emperor were to know of this incident...At that time, even if the Prime Minister can protect your life, the punishment won't be light, right?"

"You!" Gu Xuan was angered by Xiao Xun to the point that his face went grim.

"Young Master Gu, you can leave now...." Right at this moment, He Wei An's cold and indifferent voice sounded.

Gu Xuan glanced angrily at Xiao Xun, and after his icy cold gaze swept past Duan Ling Tian once again, he left.

"He really got off lightly!" Xiao Xun's face sank as he watched Gu Xuan leave.

"That isn't necessarily true." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly with a mysterious and unfathomable expression.

Before Long, Duan Ling Tian and Nie Fen walked shoulder to shoulder into the tent.

He Wei An and the other two strategists walked in as well.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian was surrounded by everyone in the center. He was like a bright moon surrounded by the stars.

"Brother Ling Tian, I apologize for the incident the other time." He Wei An looked at Duan Ling Tian with a sincere expression.

"General He, there's no need for this. I've already said that you became prejudiced because of the interference of someone... Combined with my age, it's extremely difficult to convince someone." Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a face full of disregard.

"Brother Ling Tian has such a bearing at this age. You will surely be a figure with unrivalled talent in the future," He Wei An said, in admiration.

"General He, you don't have to be courteous with me...Let's get down to business." Duan Ling Tian's gaze quickly descended onto

Southern Barbaric City's outer layout model before him.

In an instant, Duan Ling Tian's eyes flickered with a sheen of wisdom, and he pointed to various points on the model as he slowly spoke with an imposing manner that seemed as if he could guide the kingdom to victory!

The strategies of 'removing the firewood from under the pot', 'sneaking along an unknown path' of the 36 stratagems and the strategy of 'to borrow arrows with thatched boats' from the romance of the three kingdoms that were passed down since ancient times in his previous life within the Earth's nation of Hua, were recounted in detail by Duan Ling Tian, and they were used ingeniously by him.

Before long, everyone present was immersed with the tactic that Duan Ling Tian formulate.

After a long time.

"Extraordinary! Truly extraordinary! Especially this strategy of 'to borrow arrows with thatched boats.' It will fully utilize that wide moat outside the Southern Barbaric City...Our bows and arrows weren't many to begin with, so if we were to use bows and arrows to forcefully attack, we would only be able to sustain it for a little while. But now it's different; we can completely forcibly take possession of their arrows and use them against them." He Wei An had been in the army for many years and had rich experience. His keen sense of smell told him that with these two strategies combined, as long as they were to grasp the right timing, they'd surely be able to breach Southern Barbaric City!

The other two strategists reacted as well, and they looked at Duan Ling Tian as they bowed in respect. "Brother Ling Tian is a genius!"

Nie Fei glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian, as the shock within his heart wasn't any lesser than He Wei An and the two strategists.

Although he'd seen Duan Ling Tian's strategy of 'crossing the river while deceiving the heavens,' never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian would still be able to produce so many extraordinary strategies.

Moreover, the three extraordinary strategies that Duan Ling Tian spoke of now were even closely linked together!

Including Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, all the Star Mastermind Students looked at the violet-clothed youth before them in disbelief....

Now they even wished for nothing more than to break open the youth's brain and see what actually was kept within!

Even the two students who originally followed Gu Xuan and were hostile towards Duan Ling Tian glanced at each other and were able to see the admiration within each other's eyes.

"The tactics that were formulated today are only a broad outline...And once we're at the battlefield, everything must be

adjusted according to the changing circumstances!" Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised when he looked at the shock on the faces of everyone.

The 36 stratagems was a treasure that the ancestors of the nation of Hua had passed down, and if it were to be used properly, one would never lose a battle!

"I believe that with Brother Ling Tian directing the battle, we'll surely be able to achieve a complete victory!" A smile appeared on He Wei An's face, and his gaze seemed to be slightly excited, because he could finally take revenge for the 10,000 plus subordinate brothers that had passed.

"Then we'll depart three days from now. Our Crimson Wyrms Army will be responsible for the sneak attack, your border army will be responsible for the frontal assault." Nie Fen nodded as he put down the final decision.

In next to no time, everyone left in succession.

Three days later, they would attack the Southern Barbaric City and wash away their shame!

When they'd just returned to the tent, Xiao Xun looked at Duan Ling Tian as he asked, "Duan Ling Tian, what the heck is inside your head? 'Removing the firewood from under the pot,' 'sneaking along an unknown path,' and 'to borrow arrows with thatched boats.' All of these strategies are things I've never even heard of before! How did you think of them? Besides that, when Gu Xuan

left, what did you mean when you said it's not necessarily true?"

Duan Ling Tian shrugged. "Xiao Xun, how do you expect me to answer when you ask so much? I'm too lazy to deal with you! You'll naturally know when the time comes."

Xiao Xun smiled bitterly.

Xiao Yu, however, seemed to have known that this would be the result, thus he didn't speak a word.

Nevertheless, the gaze that he looked at Duan Ling Tian with was extremely complicated.

Maybe becoming friends with Duan Ling Tian in this life could be considered as his greatest gain and honor....

Outside Relentless Thriving City, a steed darted on.

A young man in a slightly sorry state unceasingly clamped onto the horse's girth with his legs, and the horse-whip in his hand never stopped as he unceasingly urged the horse below him.

Ceaselessly increasing his speed.

After he dashed out a few miles, the young man noticed that the speed of the horse beneath him had slowed down. And before long, the horse directly fell onto the ground and started foaming at the

mouth before losing all signs of life.

Obviously, it had been poisoned to death!

The young man's face went pale, as he vaguely perceived that there was something strange about this matter.

Right at this moment.

"Go!"

"Go!"

...

Ten large horses darted over and surrounded the young man in the middle within the blink of an eye.

Atop the 10 horses were 10 middle-aged men in casual clothes, and they were currently staring at the young man with cold and indifferent gazes as their eyes flickered with blood thirsty killing intent.

"You all...I know you, you're a Captain from the border army! You're a Captain as well!" The young man felt like these people to looked familiar at the beginning, and before long, he'd recalled who they were.

These people had respectfully listened to his commands on the battlefield yesterday when he commanded the army to charge at Southern Barbaric City....

"Young Master Gu, when you go to hell, remember to apologize to those 10,000 plus brothers of mine that have died." One of the Captains that was identified directed his icy cold gaze onto the youth as if he was looking at a dead man.

"You all...How dare you all! I'm the son of the Prime Minister, and all of you dare to touch me?" The young man was precisely Gu Xuan. Never had he imagined that after fleeing Relentless Thriving City, he would actually encounter a border army officer with the intention to kill him. His expression was extremely unsightly.

"The son of the Prime Minister?" The other Captain sneered. "If you weren't the Prime Minister's son, do you think that you could have walked out of our campsite? If it wasn't for us being worried about implicating the General, do you think we would be so kind as to let you leave? Those were the lives of 10,000 people!" As he finished speaking, the Captain was slightly hysterical.

"You...You can't kill me...Can't kill me...If you don't kill me, I'll give you anything you want...Wealth and rank, groups of beauties, I can give all of you anything that you want!" Gu Xuan was afraid, he was truly afraid.

In his entire life, it was the first time that dread and despair arose within his heart.

Chapter 210: Duan Ling Tian's Discovery

"Do you think that anything you can give us is able to make up for the lives of the 10,000 plus brothers of mine?" Another Captain spoke out with a cold and indifferent voice, and a dense killing intent was even emitted from him....

"If anything were to happen to me, aren't all of you afraid that my father will look for trouble with your border army?" Seeing that the 10 Captains were completely unmoved, Gu Xuan's face sank. Since his soft methods of persuasion didn't work, he tried the direct method of threats.

Instantly, all the Captains looked at each other before being unable to hold back their laughter.

"Young Master Gu, everyone knows that our general has allowed you to leave, and you've left Relentless Thriving City...Do you think that if you were to die outside, this incident would implicate our general?"

"Everyone would only think that you encountered bandits on your journey and lost both your life and money."

"So Young Master Gu doesn't have to be worried about our general."

...

The Captains mocked him one after the other in succession, causing Gu Xuan's expression to become even more unsightly as time passed.

He naturally knew that what these people said were true, and now he regretted it!

He shouldn't have left the border army's campsite. Even if he were to be utterly shameless, he still should have dragged out his stay at the border army's campsite and waited for the Crimson Wurm Army to return together with them.

At the very least, he would be able to keep his life!

"No! Don't kill me!" Gu Xuan's face went deathly pale, and his eyes revealed deep dread.

But unfortunately, no matter how he begged for mercy, he still couldn't escape his fate of death under the hands of the 10 extremely enraged Captains in the end....

Even though he was a third level Origin Core martial artist, before 10 border army Captains that were fierce as tigers and wolves, he was still too weak to fight them.

Unsurprisingly, Gu Xuan was killed and his corpse buried in the wilderness, and it might not ever be found.

Deep into the night, at an inconspicuous corner of Relentless

Thriving City's border army campsite, Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly as he said, "That was really quick of them."

Presently, there were two people standing before Duan Ling Tian, Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

Duan Ling Tian had only just heard of the matter of Gu Xuan being killed from Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

Maybe even those 10 border army Captain never imagined that everything they'd done was seen by Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

"Humph! That Gu Xuan's death isn't worth any pity." When Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang mentioned Gu Xian, they were extremely furious, as they were both Generals within the army and thus were extremely furious towards the matter of Gu Xuan leading over 10,000 border army officers to their deaths.

"Enough, the matter's already passed...You two can wait to watch the show three days from now." A sense of confidence appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face.

Three days later, Relentless Thriving City once again sent out their army to head towards the Southern Champion Kingdom to attack Southern Barbaric City!

Within the border army, more than half their numbers were occupied by foot soldiers. Thus, the combined army of the Crimson Wyrms Army and the border army, which formed a huge army of

100,000, required spending an entire day's worth of time to head to the Southern Barbaric City.

Duan Ling Tian galloped his horse forward with Nie Fen and He Wei An as they galloped at the front of the army.

They left early in the morning, and as the sun set west, the huge army of 100,000 arrived outside the Crosscut Mountain Range.

"Hmm?" The faraway Crosscut Mountain Range attracted Duan Ling Tian's attention.

This Crosscut Mountain Range seemed like it was forcefully split open by an almighty figure who exerted peerless strength.

"Brother Ling Tian, across this Crosscut Mountain Range is Southern Barbaric City. Tonight, we'll rest at the other side of the Crosscut Mountain Range," He Wei An reminded.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, and his gaze never left the Crosscut Mountain Range....

"What? Brother Ling Tian is interested in this Crosscut Mountain Range?" He Wei An asked, with a smile.

"I feel that the ravine in the middle of the mountain range doesn't seem to have been formed naturally." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

"Brother Ling Tian, there's a legend within our northwest border...In the legend, a long, long time ago, there were once two experts that descended here, and they carried out a great battle that shook the heavens and earth! In the end, one of the experts struck out with merely one swing of his sabre to cleave this mountain range into two!"

"And the ravine at the center of the Crosscut Mountain Range, or in other words, this path, was precisely opened up by that expert with a swing of his sabre," He Wei An slowly said.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

This legend in all likelihood was real,;moreover, the strength of that expert wasn't low!

"It's been an unknown amount of years since that expert did this...That expert's probably already turned into a pile of dirt by now," Duan Ling Tian said inwardly.

On the Cloud Continent, even an existence as formidable as a Martial Emperor, although possessing a very long lifespan, still had an end.

After walking past the ravine in the center of the mountain range, the huge army of 100,000 arrived at the other side of the Crosscut Mountain Range, and now the sky slowly dimmed down.

The huge army of 100,000 started constructing tents one by one on the spot.

Night descended onto the lands.

"Duan Ling Tian, sleep early; we still have to attack Southern Barbaric City tomorrow morning," Xiao Xun said to Duan Ling Tian, before returning to the tent and lying down to rest.

Xiao Yu followed him into the tent as well.

They were both slightly anticipating tomorrow's battle....

Duan Ling Tian, however, didn't feel sleepy.

Their tent was near the side of the Crosscut Mountain Range, and currently, Duan Ling Tian's gaze was directed at a nearby boulder.

Atop the boulder was a puddle of liquid. The liquid was vermillion red in color, and this was its pure color.

"This...." Duan Ling Tian walked over before touching a strand of the liquid and putting it close to his nose to smell it. "It's wine!"

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the smell of the wine entered his nose and actually caused the Origin Energy within his body to roil....

"This isn't any ordinary wine!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted, and he started searching through the lifetime's worth of memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor for related records....

Within the Cloud Continent, wines that could affect Origin Enemy weren't too many, especially this type of wine that appeared in a remote forest on the mountains.

In the end, Duan Ling Tian set his sights on a type of wine...

Monkey Wine!

Monkey Wine is ordinarily produced by the fierce beast Stone Monkey, and it's brewed by the Stone Monkeys from precious materials they'd gathered. It was extremely beneficial to the cultivation of any martial artist below the Void Stage!

Even within the two lifetimes that the Rebirth Martial Emperor experienced, he'd only encountered Stone Monkeys in five places, and he seized some Monkey Wine from them all five times.

Moreover, at that time his cultivation was already above the Void Stage, and he'd only seized the Monkey Wine from the Stone Monkeys to savor it.

"Looks like it's very likely there are Stone Monkeys within this Crosscut Mountain Range." Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone as he silently flashed out and searched forward. He noticed some sparse traces of Monkey Wine....

He guessed that there were Stone Monkeys that came here to drink Monkey Wine.

After a short while, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the foot of the mountain at a side of the Crosscut Mountain Range.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian was extremely far from the place the huge army of 100,000 was garrisoned.

"Young Master!" Two figures silently appeared beside Duan Ling Tian, and they were slightly curious. What was the Young Master doing here so late in the night?

Could it be that he wanted to enter the Crosscut Mountain Range?

"Zhang Qian, Zhao Gang, how much do you know of this place?" Duan Ling Tian asked them.

Zhang Qian pondered for a moment before saying, "Young Master, according to my knowledge, within this Crosscut Mountain Range, there are groups of wild animals and the number of fierce beasts is not low... There might be Nascent Soul Stage fierce beasts here!"

"As expected." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and his gaze shone.

Looked like his guess wasn't wrong, and there surely was quite an amount of Stone Monkeys within this Crosscut Mountain Range, even to the extent there might be a troop of monkeys.

"My luck isn't bad." A smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, as Monkey Wine was extremely beneficial to him at the moment.

If he was able to obtain some Monkey Wine, he would be confident in directly breaking through to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

Even breaking through to the Origin Core Stage wouldn't require much time!

"Zhang Qian, Zhao Gang, come with me." Duan Ling Tian's entire body flashed out as if transforming into an incomparably swift spirit serpent as soon as he finished speaking. He directly flashed up the Crosscut Mountain Range.

Even though Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang didn't know why Duan Ling Tian would be interested in the Crosscut Mountain Range, they still followed him.

Their duty was to protect Duan Ling Tian.

They naturally encountered many wild animals and fierce beasts upon entering the Crosscut Mountain Range, but they were easily killed by Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

After they continued going in deeper, they couldn't see wild animals anymore. Everything that pounced at them were fierce beasts, and even with Duan Ling Tian's current strength, he still felt pressured.

However, with the presence of Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, their forward speed never slowed down.

Eventually, Duan Ling Tian noticed traces of the Stone Monkeys within a spacious gorge.

The Stone Monkey was different from an ordinary monkey, as its build was extremely small and its speed was swift as a bolt of lightning.

An adult Stone Monkey at least had a strength at the Origin Core Stage...And some stronger Stone Monkeys were even comparable to Nascent Soul martial artists!

That year, Rebirth Martial Emperor encountered a few troops of Stone Monkeys, and the Monkey King within two of those troops were existences that had stepped into the Void Prying Stage and had already transformed into Demon Beasts.

"I will not be so misfortunate, right?" Duan Ling Tian said inwardly.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian was concealed atop a large tree at the

entrance of the gorge.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang followed beside Duan Ling Tian as well.

Meanwhile, the two of them noticed the whereabouts of the Stone Monkeys and had bewildered expressions. "Young Master, what monkeys are these? Why do I feel their sizes are much smaller than ordinary monkeys?"

"Stone Monkeys!" Duan Ling Tian said.

"What? Stone Monkeys?" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang's pupils constricted when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

Although they'd never seen a Stone Monkey before, they'd heard many rumors related to the Stone Monkeys.

The Stone Monkeys were formidable fierce beasts, and most importantly, they knew how to brew a type of spirit wine called Monkey Wine.

If this type of spirit wine was consumed by a martial artist below the Void Prying Stage, it would be extremely beneficial to his cultivation, and the lower the cultivation, the larger the benefit.

Such as martial artist at the Core Formation Stage, he would very likely directly break through one or two levels after consuming the Monkey Wine!

"Never had I imagined that there were actually Stone Monkeys existing within the Crosscut Mountain Range."

"Moreover, they're so well concealed." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang's gazes shone as thoughts regarding the Monkey Wine arose within their minds.

"Don't be careless. Based on my current observation, there's a troop of Stone Monkeys within this gorge...And there might even be a Monkey King amongst them!" Duan Ling Tian's face was serious, as he wasn't so optimistic like Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

"Monkey King?" Obviously, Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang didn't know much about the Stone Monkeys.

"A Monkey King might be a fierce beast, but it also might be a Demon Beast! Even if it's a fierce beast, it would absolutely be an existence at the same level as a Half-step Void Stage martial artist," Duan Ling Tian slowly said.

Chapter 211: Demon Beast Monkey King

"Demon beast? Half-step Void Stage?" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang's pupils constricted when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and their faces were filled with astonishment.

A demon beast was without a doubt comparable to a true Void Stage powerhouse.

Not to mention a demon beast Monkey King, even if it was a Half-step Void Stage Monkey King, it still wasn't an existence they could go against.

"Young Master, then we're now...." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang gazed at Duan Ling Tian and were slightly hesitant.

Although Monkey Wine was good, it was far from being as important as their lives.

"We'll act according to the circumstances." Duan Ling Tian brought Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang along as he moved cautiously without any noise atop the trees, and everything within the gorge entered his sights.

He could see that the Stone Monkeys stood around in groups of 3 or 4.

"Young Master, is that Monkey Wine?"

Duan Ling Tian looked at the direction Zhang Qian pointed, and there was a small pond there. Within it was a liquid, and this liquid appeared vermillion red in color. Its color was exactly the same as the Monkey Wine within the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor.

"Exactly, that's Monkey Wine." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Let's think of a way to steal some Monkey Wine now."

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang nodded, as they were extremely interested in the Monkey Wine as well.

"How about this: you two draw away the surrounding Stone Monkeys...And I'll take advantage of the opportunity to gather some Monkey Wine, how about it?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, and noticed they were slightly hesitant, and instantly derided. "Do you two actually think I would cause harm to you? The strongest Stone Monkey amongst them is inferior to you two...As long as you two draw them away at the first possible moment, I'll be able to gather the Monkey Wine."

"Young Master, you're able to discern their strength?" Zhang Qian stared wide-eyed. He had a face full of astonishment, as he suddenly felt that this Young Master was really capable of doing anything.

"The strength of the Stone Monkey can be judged according to the color of their fur...Look, those three Stone Monkeys have dark yellow colored fur, that means they're still juvenile Stone Monkeys with strength at the Origin Core Stage and belong to the youngest age within these Stone Monkeys. Those Stone Monkeys with

yellow fur are all matured Stone Monkeys, and the strongest amongst them are at most at the sixth level of the Nascent Soul Stage."

"As for Stone Monkeys at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage or above, the fur on their bodies are closer to a dark gold color. But there aren't any of those here...My guess is that the Stone Monkeys with a higher strength ought to be inside the monkey cave." Duan Ling Tian looked at the Stone Monkeys within the gorge as he spoke with extreme familiarity.

"Young Master, you even know this?" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang were both surprised, before asking, "Where's the monkey cave?"

"Behind the bushes over there, can you see it?" Duan Ling Tian pointed towards the faraway side of the gorge, and there was precisely a cave enveloped by the bushes there. One wouldn't be able to notice if they didn't look closely...

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang looked at each other and took a deep breath as they said to Duan Ling Tian, "Young Master, then we'll be going."

"Go! Remember, don't injure them no matter what, or else the consequences are unimaginable!" Duan Ling Tian nodded, but he was slightly perturbed in his heart. "Take a chance! I hope there's no Monkey King here...Even if there's a Monkey King, I hope it isn't a demon beast. If it's a demon beast, then even if I've gathered the Monkey Wine, I won't be able to escape."

Wealth is sought from danger!

Duan Ling Tian was taking a chance now!

Rebirth Martial Emperor had encountered troops of Stone Monkeys on many occasions and had only encountered a demon beast Monkey King twice.

He didn't believe that his luck was so 'good.'

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang made a noise in acknowledgement before their figures flashed out and appeared before the troop of Stone Monkeys, alarming all the Stone Monkeys within the gorge.

The groups of Stone Monkeys obviously didn't imagine that a human would appear here, and they were stunned for a moment before pouncing towards Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang. Even the few Stone Monkeys that were standing guard beside the pool that contained the Monkey Wine had now chased after Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

"Now!" Seeing that the group of Stone Monkeys within the gorge had chased after Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian exploded out with his entire strength, and 21 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above him.

At that time, when he hadn't broken through to the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage, Duan Ling Tian only possessed the strength of 19 ancient mammoths!

Half a month ago, he'd broken through to the eighth level of the Core Formation Stage, and in addition to that, he'd consumed the Dragon Blood Pill to complete the tempering of his fleshly body, thus obtaining an extra strength of 2 ancient mammoths.

His current strength even slightly surpassed a martial artist at the first level of the Origin Core Stage!

Seeing the pond that contained the Monkey Wine getting closer and closer, Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone.

Presently, the cauldron had appeared within his hand, as it was the only container within his possession.

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian's figure descended onto the ground, and the location he descended upon was exactly beside the pond.

However, just when Duan Ling Tian was prepared to use the

cauldron to gather the Monkey Wine, an awe-inspiring gust of strong wind swept out at him and instantly arrived behind him.

Duan Ling Tian's body froze. "I can't be so misfortunate, right?"

The shining golden figure that flashed before him earlier caused traces of coldness to unconsciously arise within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

When Duan Ling Tian turned around and looked through the bright moonlight, only now did he notice that a Stone Monkey whose entire body was covered with golden fur had appeared before his eyes.

This Stone Monkey was many times larger than an ordinary Stone Monkey and was only slightly shorter than Duan Ling Tian. Presently, its golden eyes were staring at Duan Ling Tian and revealing traces of hostility.

"Demon...Demon beast Monkey King!" Duan Ling Tian's body was slightly stiff, as he'd never imagined that he would be so misfortunate, meeting a demon beast Monkey King on the first occasion he'd encountered Stone Monkeys.

A demon beast Monkey King was an existence at the Void prying Stage; moreover, Duan Ling Tian was able to discern from the characteristics of this Monkey King before him that this Monkey King wasn't an existence that had only just recently transformed into a demon beast.

Its strength was at least at the fourth level of the Void Prying Stage or above!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Moreover, just at this moment, another group of Stone Monkeys flew out of the Monkey Cave and surrounded Duan Ling Tian in the middle.

Among these Stone Monkeys, there were quite a few existences with dark gold colored fur, and all these Stone Monkeys were existence at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage or above!

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a trace of a bitter smile.

You really can't take chances on some things...

As the group of Stone Monkeys surrounded Duan Ling Tian, they fiercely bared their fangs and brandished their claws. It seemed as if the Monkey King only had to give the order and they would pounce onto Duan Ling Tian and tear him to pieces.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and calmed himself, as he'd realized that if he wanted to live through this, then he could only persuade the Monkey King before him....As a demon beast possessed human feelings and was able to understand human

speech.

"Respected Monkey King, I bear no ill intentions." Duan Ling Tian looked at the gold-furred Monkey King that was staring at him and tried to communicate with it.

"Roar!" The gold-furred Monkey King roared in a low voice and pointed at the small pond of Monkey Wine that was beside Duan Ling Tian. It looked like he was angrily denouncing Duan Ling Tian as a thief.

"This, Monkey King...I only wanted to ask for some wine to drink and bear no ill intentions! I didn't injure any of your subjects." Duan Ling Tian thought of a plan as he explained himself.

Duan Ling Tian felt a burst of bitterness in his heart.

When had he ever spoken humbly like this?

And it was even towards a monkey!

However, when one is under the roof of another, one has no choice but to lower one's head. If he wanted to live, then he must converse deeply with this Monkey King and obtains its forgiveness.

"Roar roar~" The Monkey King roared twice more, and its icy cold eyes eased up slightly as it pointed towards outside the gorge.

"You...You're asking me to leave?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone, as he never expected the Monkey King to be so easy to talk to.

Realizing that he'd escaped danger, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but grasp the opportunity. He pointed towards the small pond at the side as he asked the Monkey King probingly, "That...Can you give me a bit of Monkey Wine?"

"Roar roar!!" Unexpectedly, the Monkey King, who'd originally become slightly more meek, instantly glared at Duan Ling Tian with its gold eyes, and its body was suffused with a dense killing intent.

"Alright...Alright...I'll leave, I'll leave right now!" Duan Ling Tian hurriedly waved his hand and put away the cauldron. Under the escort of the group of Stone Monkeys, he walked step by step towards the outside of the gorge.

Duan Ling Tian said inwardly, "In the future, when this Young Master's strength surpassed you all, I'll come back to properly teach you all a lesson!"

Just when Duan Ling Tian arrived at the exit of the gorge.

"Roar~" A sad and shrill roar of a Stone Monkey echoed out.

"Not good!" Duan Ling Tian's face went pale, and the first thought within his mind was, Could it be that Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang didn't listen to me and injured those Stone Monkeys?

If it really was so, then Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang would have really brought disaster upon him this time!

Just when Duan Ling Tian's face went pale, the Monkey King let out an enraged roar, and the group of Stone Monkeys surrounded Duan Ling Tian once again, forcing him back into the gorge.

Duan Ling Tian smiled bitterly, and his heart was filled with nervousness.

He only hoped that it wasn't Zhang Qian or Zhao Gang who'd done something to do those Stone Monkeys.

Whoosh!

Right at this moment, a Stone Monkeys whose fur was between dark gold and gold and was double the size of an average Stone Monkey entered the gorge.

This Stone Monkey's claws were dripping with crimson red blood, and on its back it carried a Stone Monkey whose fur was dark gold in color.

This Stone Monkey lied on the body of the first stone monkey with its arms drooping down, and its claws flickered with a pitch black sheen, obviously having been infected with a toxic poison.

"Half-step Void Stage!" Duan Ling Tian looked at the Stone Monkey that carried the other poisoned Stone Monkey, and his pupils constricted and a bitter smile appeared on his face.

This troop of Stone Monkeys seemed to be even more terrifying than he'd imagined!

Besides possessing a demon beast Great Monkey King, there was still another Half-step Void Stage Second Monkey King.

"Wuwu...." The Second Monkey King put down the poisoned Stone Monkey before flashing out of the gorge.

When it entered the gorge once again, it was carrying an enormous jet-black python on its shoulder. The enormous python was dead. On the enormous python's body were many bite and claw marks.

"This enormous python is probably the spoils of war of the Second Monkey King!" Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly.

Duan Ling Tian quickly recognized this enormous python after he flashed through the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor.

This was a Black Cloud Python.

Looking at the markings on the body of this Black Cloud Python, Duan Ling Tian estimated that its strength ought to be at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage.

He could roughly guess the details of the matter. This Black Cloud Python must have injured that poisoned Stone Monkey, and the poison the Stone Monkey was infected with was precisely the poison of the Black Cloud Python.

After that, the Black Cloud Python died at the hands of the Second Monkey King.

"The poison of a Black Cloud Python...." Duan Ling Tian's gaze shone, as he seemed to have thought of a joyous matter.

Presently, Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that the poisoned Stone Monkey hadn't died yet and was only infected from the poison from being bitten.

Of course, if the poison wasn't removed in time, this Stone Monkey wouldn't last an hour.

"Wuwu...." Right at the moment, a group of Stone Monkeys swarmed forward and tore the corpse of that Black Cloud Python to pieces....

The bloody scene caused Duan Ling Tian to feel his scalp go numb.

Chapter 212: Stone Monkey Returning A Favor

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that this group of Stone Monkeys was taking revenge for their kin.

The corpse of the Black Cloud Python was quickly shredded into pieces so small that an intact piece was nowhere to be found.

"Beast Core!" Before long, Duan Ling Tian saw the Black Cloud Python's Beast Core.

The Second Monkey King directly grabbed onto the Beast Core before stuffing it into its mouth and swallowing it, and its pair of dark gold eyes revealed a sense of fierceness.

Moreover, after that group of Stone Monkeys had torn apart the corpse of the Black Cloud Python, their red eyes once again gazed at Duan Ling Tian, and the killing intent within their eyes had no indication of dissipating.

Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly. These Stone Monkey's wouldn't pounce directly on me and tear me into pieces, right?

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

And just at this moment, the group of Stone Monkeys that Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had just drawn away had returned.

They looked at the Great Monkey King and shook their small heads as they extended their monkey claws to gesture while occasionally pointing at Duan Ling Tian.

Although Duan Ling Tian didn't understand their gestures, he could guess that these Stone Monkeys ought to be reporting about the matter of Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang to the Great Monkey King.

As expected.

"Roar roar~" The Great Monkey King looked at Duan Ling Tian, and its roar contained rage mixed within, seeming to be saying that Duan Ling Tian had lied to it.

"Monkey King, don't get worked up...Those two friends of mine bore no ill intentions either. Since your subjects were unable to catch up to them, that would mean their strength is inferior to my two friends. If we bore ill intentions, they would have surely attacked your subjects." Duan Ling Tian extended his hand to make gestures as he said this to the Great Monkey King.

"Roar roar~" Just when Duan Ling Tian noticed the Great Monkey King's mood calm down and heaved a sigh of relief, the Second Monkey King abruptly jumped out, and its dark gold eyes revealed icy coldness as it stared at Duan Ling Tian.

Subsequently, it gestured towards the Great Monkey King. The Great Monkey King nodded, then its gaze towards Duan Ling Tian become slightly colder.

"Not good!" Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked, and he noticed an awe-inspiring killing intent arise from the Second Monkey King's body before it directly pounced at him.

"I can save him!" At the moment the Second Monkey King pounced at him, Duan Ling Tian hurriedly released his trump card, extending his hand to point at the poisoned Stone Monkey.

"Roar!" The Great Monkey King roared in a low voice, and in practically the blink of an eye, it stood before Duan Ling Tian, blocking the attack of the Second Monkey King.

Duan Ling Tian could feel that the clothes on his back were completely drenched in sweat. Just now, he was so close to death!

"Roar roar~" The Great Monkey King roared in a low voice at Duan Ling Tian, and its frosty gold eyes revealed a trace of questioning.

"You don't have to doubt it, I'm an alchemist. Alchemist, understand?" Duan Ling Tian withdrew the cauldron from his Spatial Ring and shook in before the Great Monkey King.

Originally, Duan Ling Tian didn't count on the Great Monkey King to understand.

But unexpectedly, the Great Monkey King hesitated for a moment before nodding.

Duan Ling Tian nodded and swept his gaze across the group of Stone Monkeys that surrounded him before saying to the Great Monkey King, "Then that's fine. Alright, ask your subjects to retreat. I'm going to refine a medicinal pill for your subject."

"Roar roar~" The Great Monkey King roared in a low voice twice. This time it was directed towards the troop of monkeys.

For a moment, the troop of monkeys seemed to have found out from the Great Monkey King that Duan Ling Tian was able to save their kin, so they hurriedly retreated, and their crimson red eyes eased up slightly.

Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief, and under the gazes of the group of Stone Monkeys, Duan Ling Tian started refining the medicinal pill.

"If today's matter were to spread, then I'll have absolutely made history among alchemists...Making a fourth level Void Prying Stage or above demon beast Monkey King, a Half-step Void Stage Monkey King, and a group of Stone Monkeys spectate me refining a medicinal pill. Besides me, who would dare perform such a feat?" At this moment, a trace of complacency arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart. It was as if he'd already completely forgotten that he was refining a medicinal pill before so many Stone Monkeys for the sake of survival.

"Luckily, the Black Cloud Python is only a fierce beast, and its poison doesn't amount to much. A grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill is enough to completely remove the poison from the roots," Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly as he withdrew a pile of medicinal materials from his Spatial Ring.

That day, when Duan Ling Tian refined a grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill for the Divine Might Marquis Estate's Senior Marquis, some of the medicinal materials remained, and he never expected that they would be used here.

"Looks like I need to prepare some medicinal materials for the Spirit Cleansing Pill in the future, as it's able to save my life in a critical moment...." Duan Ling Tian could imagine how if he didn't have the medicinal materials for the grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill on hand today, his end would surely be similar to the Black Cloud Python's.

Duan Ling Tian was here leisurely refining a grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill, whereas Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang were hiding outside the gorge with anxious expressions.

"Why hasn't the Young Master come out yet?"

"Wait for a while longer. The Young Master doesn't seem like a short-lived person." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang could only quietly wait in torment.

Two hours later.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Three grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pills flew out of the medicinal cauldron and were caught by Duan Ling Tian his hand.

Duan Ling Tian walked over to the poisoned Stone Monkey. This Stone Monkey's body was currently cold. It had a jet-black complexion as if it was covered in a layer of dark clouds.

Duan Ling Tian helped the Stone Monkey open its mouth and fed a grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill to it.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian placed his hand on the Stone Monkeys back. He was prepared to use his Origin Energy to help the Stone Monkey dissolve the medicinal strength of the Spirit Cleansing Pill.

"Roar!" The Second Monkey King's eyes went cold when it saw this scene, and its body swayed, seeming to want to attack Duan Ling Tian.

"Roar~" The Great Monkey King stopped the Second Monkey King in time, as it obviously perceived that Duan Ling Tian bore no ill intent to that Stone Monkey.

After seeing the Stone Monkey's complexion recover and making sure the poison that had spread onto the monkeys claws was purged, Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief.

Success!

"Wuwu..." Meanwhile, the Stone Monkey that had its poison removed with Duan Ling Tian's help awoke, and its dark gold eyes flickered with a gentle sheen when it looked at Duan Ling Tian.

"It's OK now." Duan Ling Tian smiled to the Stone Monkey and supported it up.

Including the Second Monkey King, all the Stone Monkeys emitted excited roars when they saw their kin having recovered....

These roars were heard by Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, who were hiding outside the gorge, as well.

"Zhao Gang, the roars of these Stone Monkeys seems extremely excited...." Zhang Qian looked at Zhao Gang with a bewildered expression.

"Why are you looking at me? It's not like I know." Zhao Gang rolled his eyes at Zhang Qian before saying, in worry, "I wonder how the Young Master is now."

"Don't worry, the Young Master's surely blessed by the gods, for he's a good man." Even though Zhang Qian said this, his face was full of worry.

Within the gorge.

After Duan Ling Tian helped that Stone Monkey remove the poison, besides eliminating the hostility the Stone Monkeys felt towards him, the Great Monkey King extended his claw to point at the nearby small pond that was filled with Monkey Wine, obviously saying to Duan Ling Tian, "Feel free to take as much wine as you like!"

Duan Ling Tian started laughing. This Great Monkey King was rather sensible.

Just when Duan Ling Tian was about to use the cauldron to gather the Monkey Wine.

"Wuwu~" The Stone Monkey that was poisoned earlier cried out to Duan Ling Tian, then it transformed into a dark afterimage as it rushed into the Monkey Cave.

When it once again exited the cave, it brought out a gourd with it, and passed it to Duan Ling Tian while nodding like a human.

"Thanks." Duan Ling Tian received the gourd and smiled to the Stone Monkey.

In his heart, however, he couldn't help but sigh with emotion. A moment before, he was still panic-stricken, but at this moment, he'd gained the reward of his hardships.

He didn't have to steal the Monkey Wine any longer, as the Great Monkey King directly allowed him to gather it himself.

Duan Ling Tian gathered an entire gourd full of Monkey Wine and placed it within his Spatial Ring before standing up and looking at the Great Monkey King.

The Great Monkey King nodded to him, and its gold eyes revealed a gentle sheen.

"Keep these two medicinal pills. If one of your kin is poisoned in the future, ask them to consume it." Duan Ling Tian passed the other two grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pills to the Great Monkey King.

"Wuwu~" The other Stone Monkeys' gazes all shone, as they'd witnessed the effect of the medicinal pill earlier and knew the value of the medicinal pill.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that all the other Stone Monkeys, including the Second Monkey King, actually bowed to him like humans. This caused him to be overwhelmed by the unexpected favor for a moment....

Suddenly, he felt like these Stone Monkeys were rather cute.

After the Great Monkey King received the two grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pills from Duan Ling Tian, it actually bowed to Duan Ling Tian as well, causing Duan Ling Tian to be momentarily complacent.

This was a demon beast at the fourth level of the Void Prying Stage or above!

"With my current relationship with the troop of Stone Monkeys, if I have an enemy in the future, would I be able to lure him in here and ask the Monkey King to help me kill him?" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

But he knew that this was only a wild wish, as it was impossible for him to lure someone over a great distance to this Crosscut Mountain Range.

"Thank you for your Monkey Wine. I'll be leaving now. I'll come visit all of you if I have the chance in the future." Under the gazes of all the Stone Monkeys, Duan Ling Tian waved his hand at them before walking out of the gorge.

When he was just about to walk out of the gorge.

"Roar~" Suddenly, the Great Monkey King roared in a low voice.

Duan Ling Tian's face went pale. This Great Monkey King couldn't have regretted it and wants to return kindness with ingratitude, right?

However, Duan Ling Tian still obediently stopped his footsteps, and his scalp went slightly numb as he turned around to look at the Great Monkey King.

Only now did he notice that the Great Monkey King wasn't enraged. Instead, it nodded to him before looking at the Second Monkey King and waving his sharp claws. It was like it was communicating with the Second Monkey King.

"What does he want to do?" Duan Ling Tian questioned in his heart.

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian saw the Second Monkey King nod, then it directly flashed into the Monkey Cave.

Before long, the Second Monkey King came out again. Within its hand was a small gourd, and it passed the small gourd to the Great Monkey King.

The Great Monkey King held the small gourd as it walked towards Duan Ling Tian, and it passed the small gourd to Duan Ling Tian.

"This is?" Duan Ling Tian curiously opened the small gourd, brought it before his nose, and smelled it.

Instantly, a pungent smell of wine fragrance assaulted his nose.

Swoosh!

The Origin Energy within Duan Ling Tian's body suddenly

started roiling, causing Duan Ling Tian to feel his entire body burning. He was overcome with a burst of discomfort.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Raging Python Form!

Without any hesitation, Duan Ling Tian directly circulated his cultivation technique, causing the Origin Energy within his body to follow the pathways of the Raging Python Form as it circulated within his body....

Bang!

In the blink of an eye, Duan Ling Tian noticed in astonishment that his Origin Energy had actually directly grown and broken through the bottleneck, directly stepping into the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

"This...." Duan Ling Tian was dumbstruck.

Even if he were to drink Monkey Wine, it would still be impossible for him to directly break through to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage in the blink of an eye; it would at least require a few days to dissolve the wine's effect.

But now...

What the heck was in this small gourd?!

Chapter 213: Monkey King Wine

Duan Ling Tian was confused, utterly confused!

What wine was in this small gourd?

Duan Ling Tian lowered his head to look inside the small gourd. He could clearly see that the wine within the small gourd was not vermillion red in color like the Monkey Wine. Instead, it was crimson red like blood....

Instantly, the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor flashed within Duan Ling Tian's mind...

"Could it be that this is the Monkey King Wine of legends?" Duan Ling Tian's heartbeat abruptly quickened, and his chest rose and fell like a bellows.

The Monkey King Wine possessed the same effect as a Void Advancement Pill; it was a requisite for a Half-step Void Stage Monkey King to break through to become a demon beast!

However, the Void Advancement Pill had side effects, whereas this Monkey King Wine didn't!

Besides having the effects of a Void Advancement Pill, the Monkey King Wine was also able to increase cultivation. Thus, its effects far surpassed that of the Monkey Wine.

"My...My luck can't be this good, right?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help himself from gulping down a mouthful of saliva.

After all, even Rebirth Martial Emperor, who'd experienced two lifetimes and encountered many troops of Stone Monkeys, had never had the fate of encountering the Monkey King Wine. Because once the Monkey King Wine was brewed successfully, a Half-step Void Stage Monkey King would drink it at the first possible moment to undergo the transformation into a demon beast.

The Monkey King Wine was something only a Monkey King knew how to brew.

If not of its own free will, then no matter how formidable of an existence tried, it would be impossible to force a Monkey King to brew the Monkey King Wine.

The Monkey King Wine was something even Rebirth Martial Emperor had only heard of.

For the sake of the Monkey King Wine of legends, Rebirth Martial Emperor had once even used his martial prowess to force a Monkey King to brew it....However, that Monkey King would rather die than brew the Monkey King Wine for Rebirth Martial Emperor!

It was imaginable how good Duan Ling Tian's luck is!

The Monkey King Wine was something that could be found with luck but not sought after.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the Second Monkey King was currently staring helplessly at the small gourd in his hand, and it was obviously slightly unwilling to part with it....

Presumably, this Monkey King Wine was something he had prepared in order to break through to become a demon beast.

However, Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to it, as the Monkey King Wine was something that could be found with luck but not sought after to him.

But to a Monkey King, as long as it spent some time, it would be able to brew more.

"Looks like I've obtained the true friendship of this troop of Stone Monkeys." Duan Ling Tian knew in his heart that being able to make the Monkey King bring out the Monkey King Wine to be given as a gift was, to a certain degree, showing that he'd already been considered to not be an outsider by the troop of Stone Monkeys.

"Thank you!" Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to the Great Monkey King, then he put away the Monkey King Wine before swaggering out of the gorge under the gazes of the troop of Stone Monkeys.

Everything he'd face earlier caused Duan Ling Tian to feel as if he

were dreaming, as it was truly a heart palpitating encounter!

However, overall, his gains were extremely large.

A trace of a smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

"Young Master!" After Duan Ling Tian walked out of the gorge, Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang appeared, and they were both dumbstruck when they saw that Duan Ling Tian was perfectly fine.

"Young Master, that troop of Stone Monkeys didn't attack you?" They'd noticed earlier that Duan Ling Tian had swaggered out of the gorge and wasn't fleeing.

"Wuwu~" Suddenly, Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang noticed that a Stone Monkey had leaped up a tree from within the gorge and extended its hand to wave at Duan Ling Tian like a human.

It was precisely that Stone Monkey that was poisoned earlier.

Subsequently.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

The dense troop of monkeys flew out of the gorge to descend onto the trees outside the gorge, and they waved at Duan Ling Tian together.

"This...." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang were instantly petrified. Who could tell them what exactly was happening?

Why would these Stone Monkeys, which were incomparably fierce and relentlessly pursued them, act meek like little kitties in front of their Young Master?

Moreover, they noticed that amongst these Stone Monkeys, there was no lack of existences with dark gold colored fur.

According to what the Young Master said earlier, these Stone Monkeys were all existences at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage or above. Thus, every one of these Stone Monkeys possessed a strength not inferior to theirs....

Both of them only felt their scalps go numb.

In next to no time, their pupils constricted, because they saw two giant Stone Monkeys walk out. One of them was an entire 1.7 meters or more tall, and the other was nearly one meter in height. Compared to the other Stone Monkeys that weren't even half a meter tall, they simply were giants amongst dwarfs!

"They...Couldn't be Monkey Kings, right?" Zhang Qian's and Zhao Gang's hearts jerked, as this thought suddenly appeared in

their minds.

They'd also noticed that when the other Stone Monkeys faced these two Stone Monkeys, their sharp eyes would obviously contain a sense of reverence mixed within. This was a reverence that came from the bottom of their hearts, a reverence that come from their souls....

"Great Monkey King, Second Monkey King, and all you little Stone Monkeys, we'll meet again if fate allows it." Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised when he saw the entire troop of Stone Monkeys and even the two Monkey Kings come out. He waved his hand to bid farewell to them.

The Great Monkey King and the Second Monkey King nodded to Duan Ling Tian like humans.

"Let's go!" Duan Ling Tian called Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang before directly heading down the Crosscut Mountain Range and to the tents.

Zhang Qiang and Zhao Gang were as if being jolted awake from a dream as they hurriedly followed up to Duan Ling Tian.

They occasionally couldn't help themselves from looking back, but they noticed that after Duan Ling Tian left, the troop of Stone Monkeys returned to the gorge in succession.

"Young Master, they...You...." Zhang Qian fiercely swallowed a

mouthful of saliva. He had too many questions within his heart.

"My luck wasn't bad. One of the Stone Monkeys was poisoned, and I happened to be able to remove the poison...After that, they took me as one of their own. Do you two have any containers, like bottles, on you?" he asked Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang as spoke of what happened.

The two of them naturally were able to guess what Duan Ling Tian intended, and their gazes shone as they each withdrew a pill bottle, as these were the only containers they had on them.

Duan Ling Tian received the pill bottles and withdrew the large gourd that contained the Monkey Wine, then he filled their pill bottles full of Monkey Wine.

"This is Monkey Wine?" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang took a deep breath and greedily smelled the fragrance of the Monkey Wine.

"Yes, this is Monkey Wine. However, the increase in the cultivation of you two ought to be not so obvious, as you two are seventh level Nascent Soul martial artists." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

As for the Monkey King Wine, Duan Ling Tian didn't take it out, nor did he mention it.

Although Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang could be considered his own people, they would leave his side sooner or later. Moreover,

the Monkey King Wine was limited, and there was only enough to share with his loved ones.

Not only that, but if the Monkey King Wine were exposed, he would surely encounter the plundering of a group of Half-step Void Stage powerhouses!

"No problem, we just want to have a taste...And see what's different from the Monkey Wine of legends." Zhang Qian shook his head and smiled.

Zhao Gang nodded as well, as he obviously had the same thoughts as Zhang Qian.

Zhang Qian recalled the scene from earlier and was unable to restrain himself from asking, "Right, Young Master, those two giant Stone Monkeys earlier, you called them Great Monkey King and Second Monkey King?"

"Exactly, that Stone Monkey who had a height of 1 meter and had a fur with a color between dark gold and gold is precisely the Second Monkey King! The Second Monkey King is only a step away from breaking through to the Void Prying Stage, and its strength is comparable to a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Half-step Void Stage?" Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang exhaled a breath of cold air.

This Second Monkey King was more than enough to easily kill them!

"Young Master, the other one..." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang's heartbeat abruptly quickened, as they vaguely guessed in their hearts but didn't dare confirm it.

"The Stone Monkey with gold fur and only slightly shorter than me is the Great Monkey King! This Great Monkey King is a demon beast Monkey King, an existence comparable to the Void Prying Stage...Based on my estimation, its strength is at least at the fourth level of the Void Prying Stage or above!" Duan Ling Tian continued.

"Demon beast Monkey King? Strength at the fourth level of the Void Prying Stage or above?" Zhao Gang and Zhang Qian were once again petrified, only returning to their senses after some time. They could only feel their scalps go numb.

Earlier, they'd cooperated with the Young Master to steal some Monkey Wine under the eyes of this group of Stone Monkeys?

They noticed that their clothes were drenched in sweat.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and sighed when he saw that Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had a lingering fear within their hearts. "Even I never imagined that the troop of Stone Monkeys within this Crosscut Mountain Range would be so terrifying...I was originally still thinking that if there was only a Half-step Void Stage Monkey King, we could still retreat safely after stealing the

Monkey Wine! But who knew that there was actually a demon beast Monkey King amongst them? I wasn't even in time to gather the Monkey Wine when I was stopped by it." Duan Ling Tian shook with fright when he recalled the scene from before.

"Our luck can be considered to be good this time because, Young Master, you were able to help their kin remove its poison... Otherwise, the consequences would be unimaginable." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had a slight lingering fear in their hearts as well.

"However, we can now be considered to have gotten what we desired." Duan Ling Tian shook the large gourd in his hand as he lightly smiled.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang started laughing as well.

"Right, don't spread the matter of there being Stone Monkeys here." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian had a serious expression as he warned Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang.

Although the troop of Stone Monkeys wasn't afraid of people of the Crimson Sky Kingdom disturbing them, Duan Ling Tian still hoped that no one destroyed their peaceful lives.

To a certain degree, he'd approved of the troop of Stone Monkeys and took the troop of Stone Monkeys as his friends.

"Don't worry, Young Master." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang hurriedly nodded.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian returned to the foot of the mountain, and at this time, Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang once again concealed themselves.

Duan Ling Tian sipped a mouthful of Monkey Wine before returning to the tent.

After returning to the tent, he swallowed the Monkey Wine that he held within his mouth.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian only felt a terrifying force unceasingly charging within the veins in his body, his flesh, muscles, and bones....

Luckily, the toughness and tenacity of his fleshly body far surpassed that of an ordinary person; otherwise, he would surely explode from the pent up energy!

Even then, Duan Ling Tian still felt extreme piercing pain from his entire body....

For a moment, Duan Ling Tian sweated like it was raining.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and didn't dare hesitate in the slightest as he hurriedly circulated the Raging Python Form mental cultivation method of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique.

Thanks to Duan Ling Tian's hard work, the force that the Monkey Wine transformed into started following the Raging Python Form's mental cultivation method to circulate within his body....And his cultivation that had just broken through to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage advanced with an extremely swift speed.

In the end, his cultivation was stuck at the last layer of the bottleneck.

Even then, more than half of the force from the Monkey Wine remained within Duan Ling Tian's body.

"I nearly forgot that I haven't consumed the Dragon Blood Pill to complete the Raging Python Forms final tempering of the fleshly body for the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage...Otherwise, I would have surely directly charged through the shackles of the ninth level Core Formation Stage and stepped into the Origin Core Stage in one go!"

Chapter 214: Made A Clean Sweep

As he thought up to this point, Duan Ling Tian's mood surged.

However, he didn't rush to refine a Dragon Blood Pill, as the temporary tent he was in didn't have much extra space.

He couldn't go out of the tent and refine, right?

Shaking his head, Duan Ling Tian calmed down his mood before falling into deep sleep.

The sky would turn bright in a few more hours, and at that time, the huge army of a 100,000 would directly charge at Southern Barbaric City. As the strategist of this battle, Duan Ling Tian needed to recuperate and store up energy.

The sky hadn't even completely brightened when the huge army of 100,000 had already departed in a formidable array.

Duan Ling Tian, Nie Fen, and He Wei An galloped their horses at the front most, and before long, they arrived beside the moat outside of Southern Barbaric City.

Under Duan Ling Tian's orders, the huge army of 100,000 put down the scarecrows and bamboo raft parts that they had brought along with them onto the ground....

The bamboo rafts took shape, and the pile of scarecrows were pulled onto half of the bamboo rafts.

Within the morning mist, the huge army of 100,000 followed along the moat as they launched a surprise attack.

"Release the arrows!" Following Duan Ling Tian's order, the soldiers pulled back their heavy bows. Countless arrows whistled out to kill the group of Southern Barbaric City guard soldiers atop the city walls before they could react.

Meanwhile, beacons of fire rose from all directions within Southern Barbaric City, and they started their counter attack!

The Crimson Sky Kingdom's huge army of 100,000 continued forward.

However, before the huge army of 100,000, there was a dense amount of 'grass boats' opening the way for them.

Within the morning mist, the soldiers atop the walls of the Southern Barbaric City could only vaguely see some silhouettes, so countless arrows whistled out to descend onto the scarecrows.

The Crimson Sky Kingdom's huge army of 100,000 was safe and sound!

"Miraculous, miraculous!" Including He Wei An and Nie Fen, all the Star Mastermind Department students couldn't resist sighing.

This was precisely the strategy of 'to borrow arrows with thatched boats'!

Only when they really saw this scene occur did they realize how terrifying the violet-clothed youth that stood beside them was.

Annihilating a strong enemy like it was nothing!

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Just when the Southern Barbaric City's defending troops thought the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army of 100,000 was out of arrows, another wave of arrows whistles out, killing the Southern Barbaric City soldiers that were on the wall.

"How could this be possible?!"

"How could they possibly have so many arrows?!"

"No! This isn't real!"

...

As time passed, the defending troops of Southern Barbaric City

were utterly confused, even to the extent that no one dared probe out from the city's wall.

"Success!" He Wei An cheered in excitement.

"Commander Nie, please lead the Crimson Wurm Army to take opportunity of the chaos and sneak into the enemy's campsite...As for us, we will cooperate with you and act in coordination from the inside and the outside, and give them an attack from both the front and the rear!" Duan Ling Tian looked at Nie Fen and he lightly nodded.

In the presence of outsiders, he didn't call Nie Fen Big Brother Nie.

"OK! After this battle ends, we'll drink to our hearts' content!" Nie Fen laughed heartily as he led his Crimson Wurm Army to leap over the wall and enter Southern Barbaric City while the defending troops of the Southern Barbaric City had no precautions in place.

Sneaking along an unknown path!

And then a 'removing the firewood from under the pot!'

This was precisely Duan Ling Tian's tactic of interlinking three strategies.

Meanwhile, the nearly 90,000 officers of the border army and the group of Paladin Academy students were still concealed behind the

‘grass boats;’ they were concealed within the morning mist.

As long as there was someone who probed out of Southern Barbaric City’s wall, they would be directly shot and killed! And it was precisely because of this reason that the Crimson Wyrms Army was able to easily sneak into the Southern Barbaric City.

"Haha...I, He Wei An, have been in the army for so many years, but it’s still the first time I’ve fought such a satisfying battle!" He Wei An had an excited expression as he looked at Duan Ling Tian, and his eyes revealed deep reverence.

"General He, don’t get excited so fast. Wait till we’ve reached the Southern Barbaric City. It won’t be late to get excited then." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled with a carefree expression.

Meanwhile, the surrounding Paladin Academy students looked at Duan Ling Tian with gazes that had deep admiration mixed within. Especially those 300 Star General Department students; they were extremely excited.

The other time they entered the battlefield, they hadn’t even gone into battle when they retreated.

This time, however, was a chance to bathe in blood on the battlefield and utilize all that they’d learned in order to strive for battle achievements!

Within Southern Barbaric City.

Within the spacious campsite, a group of generals and strategists were gathered around, and their faces were unsightly.

"Today's matter is truly strange. Logically speaking, it's impossible for the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army to possess so many arrows...." A strategist frowned, and the corners of his mouth curled into a bitter smile.

"I feel it to be strange as well. Moreover, we've obviously killed quite a few of their men, but their offensive hasn't slowed down in the slightest...Didn't they only have a huge army of 100,000 left? So many of them have died, so how could they possibly launch such a formidable offensive?" The other strategist nodded and then frowned, and his frown wasn't gone even after a long time.

"Our soldiers don't even dare probe their heads out from the city wall, as the person who does it will surely be killed...It will probably be not long before the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army approaches our city's walls." A general's face was full of worry.

"Kill!" Suddenly, right at this moment, an explosive voice abruptly resounded within the campsite, causing the group of generals and strategist that were gathered together to be confused.

In next to no time, they saw the Crimson Wyrms Army coming straight at them!

"It's the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Crimson Wyrms Army!"

"Oh my god! How did they sneak inside?!"

...

One by one, the generals and strategists were quickly enveloped by the Crimson Wurm Army.

Whoosh!

Bang!

A firework whistled out from within the Southern Barbaric City and exploded in the air.

"Kill your way in!" Duan Ling Tian's loud voice abruptly ordered.

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

...

The border army that was pent up with anger for so many days

instantly launched an attack on the city, and for a moment, their battle-cries shook the heavens and their imposing might pierced through the sky.

Facing the Southern Champion Kingdom's army that was sneak attacked by the Crimson Wyrms Army to the point they were thrown into a panic, the border army easily blasted open the city gate and directly stormed the city, launching a one-sided slaughter!

The Crimson Wyrms Army and border army had coordinated the attacks from the inside and the outside and made a clean sweep of the Southern Champion Kingdom's soldiers, whose morale had lowered extremely.

For an entire day, half of Southern Barbaric City flowed with rivers of blood.

"Kill!" Duan Ling Tian had currently joined into the battle, as the present situation of the battle was one-sided and didn't require him to direct it.

Whoosh!

The Violet Myrtle Flexible Sword whistled out as if it had transformed into a violet bolt of lightning. Every time it flashed out, it would take the life of a Southern Champion Kingdom soldier with it.

Bang!

Beside Duan Ling Tian, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun had both killed to the point that they were unable to control themselves.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but glare when he saw the Southern Champion Kingdom soldier that was about to die beneath his sword be killed by Xiao Xun first. "Xiao Xun, don't snatch away my business!"

Xiao Xun laughed embarrassedly and continued to pounce forward.

Killing a man in ten steps, unstoppable for a thousand miles!

Duan Ling Tian's mood surged, and he only felt the blood within his entire body boil...

Only after the Southern Champion Kingdom was only left with a group of soldiers and generals that surrendered did the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army stop the slaughter.

Presently, there was either a corpse or blood beneath Duan Ling Tian's feet, and the clothes of everyone was drenched in blood.

"Victory!"

"Victory!"

"Duan Ling Tian!"

"Duan Ling Tian!"

"Duan Ling Tian!"

...

The imposing manner of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army pierced into the sky, and they were currently madly shouting Duan Ling Tian's name.

Because they knew that if they didn't have Duan Ling Tian today, then it would impossible for them to take revenge for the brothers that died a few days ago.

If it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian, they would have been unable to breach Southern Barbaric City and feel exaltation upon fulfillment!

Southern Barbaric City was similar to Relentless Thriving City; half of the city was a campsite, and the other half was a place where streams of people gathered....

However, breaching a city and plundering the place without harming the commoners, this was practically the tacit agreement amongst the various kingdoms. Thus, although the commoners within the northern half of Southern Barbaric City were mourning, they never thought of feeling scared.

"Lost! We've lost!"

"How could this be possible? A few days ago, the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army of 110,000 was killed into a retreat by our Southern Champion Kingdoms army, and they lost over 10,000 people...Now, the Crimson Sky Kingdom at most possessed an army of 100,000. How could they have possibly broken through our Southern Barbaric City's line of defense?!"

"I heard a strategist with unsurpassed wisdom appeared in the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army, and with peerless tactics, he breached the Southern Barbaric City without a single casualty!"

"Without a single casualty? That's impossible, right?!"

"Yeah, how could no one die in battle....?"

"It's true! I heard that only 100 or so soldiers of the Crimson Sky Kingdom suffered injuries, and there was not a single casualty!"

...

For a time, the strategist of the Crimson Sky Kingdom who possessed unsurpassed wisdom became the center of discussion amongst Southern Barbaric City's commoners.

That night, cheers enveloped the sky and the earth within

Southern Barbaric City. The cheers practically never stopped.

It was precisely the Crimson Sky Kingdom's huge army of 100,000 that was celebrating.

"Brother Ling Tian, I toast to you!" He Wei An raised his bowl of wine with a flushed face. He'd been in the army and gone to battle for so many years, but this was the first time he obtained such an achievement....Taking over Southern Barbaric City, which had been in a stalemate with the Relentless Thriving City for so many years, without losing a single soldier!

He knew that his name would surely remain in history, and that he would be famous and remembered forever.

Of course, he also knew that the youth before him would not only become famous within the Crimson Sky Kingdom from today onwards, his name would even spread throughout the entire Southern Champion Kingdom...In the future, as long as they heard this youth's name, the army of the Southern Champion Kingdom would probably flee as soon as they got wind of it!

"General He." Duan Ling Tian held up his bowl of wine as well and bumped their bowls together before drinking it all in one go.

"Come, drink!" Nie Fen was extremely happy as well.

Presently, even the old man that stood behind Nie Fen had a gaze that flickered with a sense of extraordinary splendor when he

looked at Duan Ling Tian.

This youth had virtually made history in the Crimson Sky Kingdom!

Even the Senior Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis Estate had never once obtained such a terrifying achievement in battle!

Annihilating the entire Southern Barbaric City's huge army of 100,000 without losing a single soldier...It was utterly heaven-defying!

"Duan Ling Tian, you're the pride of our Paladin Academy!" In the distance, a Star General Department higher grade student stood up as he looked at Duan Ling Tian, and he drank all the wine within his bowl in one go.

"Exactly, you're the pride of our paladin Academy!" For a moment, including Xiao Xun and Xiao Yu, all the other Paladin Academy students stood up and toasted Duan Ling Tian.

Breaching the Southern Champion Kingdom's Southern Barbaric City was a brilliant and meritorious service.

They could imagine that when they returned this time, they would be rewarded with titles of nobility, and this would hugely affect their futures.

Moreover, they understood that all this was something Duan

Ling Tian gave them.

"Thank you, Young Master Ling Tian, for helping our brothers get revenge!" Right at this moment, the nearly 90,000 border army officers had all stood up. They raised their wine bowls and respectfully bowed to Duan Ling Tian. They spoke with voices that were filled with gratitude and respect.

Chapter 215: Returning In Triumph

"Toast!" Duan Ling Tian was influenced by the atmosphere as well, and he stood up with heroic spirit that could pierce through the sky as he drank the wine in one go.

In his previous lifetime, he was born in the army, so before long, he'd mixed in with the 100,000 officers present and drank until deep into the night before finally resting.

At dawn the next day, they left Southern Barbaric City and headed towards the direction of the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

It was precisely the Crimson Wurm Army!

Presently, Southern Barbaric City had already been captured, and the following matters were thing the border army would need to deal with.

As the reinforcement troops, their assignment had already been completed, so now it was time to return to the Imperial City!

The Crimson Wurm Army's cavalry of 10,000 plus officers only spent a few hours to traverse the Crosscut Mountain Range and arrive at the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Relentless Thriving City.

The residents of Relentless Thriving City stood outside the city and gazed at the Crimson Wurm Army go off into the distance with extremely excited expressions.

There was a group of border army cavalry troops that had brought the news of Southern Barbaric City being captured deep into the night yesterday, causing many of Relentless Thriving City's residents to be excited to the point they were unable to sleep the entire night.

"The Crimson Wurm Army has once again fully revealed their invincible might!"

"The Crimson Wurm Army being able to successfully launch a surprise attack this time is all thanks to the youth strategist, Duan Ling Tian."

"It's truly unbelievable...A mere 18-year-old youth was actually able to direct a huge army of a 100,000 and capture Southern Barbaric City without losing a single soldier."

"From today onwards, this Duan Ling Tian will surely be famous throughout the Crimson Sky Kingdom, and his name will go down in history."

"Humph! I just thought of that son of the Prime Minister, Gu Xiang. He's utterly incapable of being compared with Duan Ling Tian! That day, he had a huge army of 110,000 under his command, but not only was he unable to breach Southern Barbaric City, he even led over 10,000 border army officers to their deaths."

"Gu Xuan? In my eyes, he can't even compare to a hair on Duan Ling Tian's head. Son of the Prime Minister? He's lost all the face

of our Crimson Sky Kingdom!"

...

The residents of Relentless Thriving City deeply remembered the name "Duan Ling Tian," and they deeply remembered Gu Xuan's name as well.

The former made them feel respect, whereas the latter made them feel disdain.

The Crimson Wurm Army arrived in a formidable array and left in a formidable array as well. Overall, their trip as reinforcement troops this time could be considered to have been perfectly accomplished.

At the front of these 10,000 troops, Duan Ling Tian and Nie Fen galloped their horses forward side by side, and the old man that was sparing in speech followed behind the two of them as if he was a shadow.

"We're returning!"

"Once we return this time, I wonder what rewards his majesty the Emperor will grant us."

"Our rewards ought to be about the same...What I'm curious about is what reward will his majesty the Emperor grant Duan Ling Tian."

...

The group of Paladin Academy students discussed enthusiastically.

Duan Ling Tian could be said to have been the core when capturing Southern Barbaric City this time, and without Duan Ling Tian, the Crimson Sky Kingdom would have been unable to come so far. Thus, Duan Ling Tian's bestowal from the Emperor would surely be the most and of the highest variety, and this was something they didn't doubt in the slightest.

Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun galloped side by side, and their faces revealed heartfelt smiles, as the trip this time made their blood boil and they had fought to their hearts' content!

"That fellow Tian Hu will surely grumble when we return."

"That's for sure."

Both of their faces revealed wide grins.

Two months later, their group once again returned to the Imperial City.

"Little Tian, the Paladin Academy students will be led back by you personally...I'll lead the Crimson Wyrms' officers back

to the campsite first before going to look for my father and entering the Imperial Palace to have an audience with the Emperor," Nie Fen said to Duan Ling Tian outside the Imperial City.

The Crimson Wurm Army's campsite was outside the Imperial City.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Students of Paladin Academy, follow Duan Ling Tian back!" Nie Fen ordered in a loud voice.

Instantly, with Duan Ling Tian in the lead, the group of Paladin Academy students entered the Imperial City in a formidable array.

When they left, the Paladin Academy students numbered a total 312 people, but now there were only 311.

The missing person was precisely Gu Xuan, or in other words, the son of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Prime Minister Gu You Ting, who'd already left Relentless Thriving City more than two months ago.

Duan Ling Tian and the others returned to Paladin Academy. Unsurprisingly, they caused a great stir within the academy.

"They're back so quickly?"

"Yeah, from here to the northwest border, even if they galloped their horses throughout the journey, they'd at least need four months for a return trip...Now it hasn't even been five months and they've returned. In other words, they stayed less than a month in the southern border."

"Is the Southern Champion Kingdom's army so useless?"

...

Presently, it was right in the middle of the afternoon. Many Paladin Academy students had gathered at the Martial Arts Practice Grounds and were discussing animatedly amongst themselves.

Before long, along with the return of the group of students Behind Duan Ling Tian that integrated into the crowd, they quickly found out about the sequence of events of the matter...

The Crimson Sky Kingdom's army captured the Southern Champion Kingdom's Southern Barbaric City without losing a single soldier!

And it caused all the students that didn't head to the northwest border to be muddle-headed.

When they found out that all of this was due to the contribution of Duan Ling Tian, their gazes were filled with reverence when

they once again gazed at Duan Ling Tian.

This was true for both lower grade students and higher grade students!

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian, who was the focus of attention, bid his farewell to Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun and snuck back home after he saw that the group of students had returned to Paladin Academy.

Standing outside his own courtyard house's gate, Duan Ling Tian's breathing become slightly hurried.

I'm home!

After Xiong Quan opened the gate, Duan Ling Tian walked in with large strides.

"Young Master!"

"Young Master!"

...

Within the front courtyard, manager Jing Ru and two servant girls respectfully bowed to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile to them before impatiently

walking into the rear courtyard.

Within the rear courtyard, the two little girls sat around Li Rou, as they hadn't realized Duan Ling Tian's return.

"Tian!" Only after Li Rou noticed Duan Ling Tian did the two little girls react as if being struck by thunder.

"Mom, I'm home!" Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a resplendent grin.

In another few days, it would be a full five months since he'd left that day.

"It's good that you're back, it's good that you're back." Li Rou's face revealed a smile, and she obviously heaved a sigh of relief as well.

"Young Master!"

"Scoundrel!"

The two little girls transformed into two gusts of fragrant wind as they threw themselves into Duan Ling Tian's embrace from both left and right, before tightly holding Duan Ling Tian.

"I'm back." Duan Ling Tian held the two girls in his arms, and a sense of excitement was revealed between his brows.

"Hiss hiss~" Right at this moment, a black and a white bolt of lightning flashed over before directly descending onto Duan Ling Tian's hand, and they nodded lightly to Duan Ling Tian as if they were welcoming him back.

"Haha! Little White, Little Black." Duan Ling Tian laughed heartily as he greeted the two little pythons.

Duan Ling Tian tossed everything to the back of his mind and spent the entire afternoon and night with the two little girls in his spacious room. Clothes came off, they tossed and turned, and they passionately enjoyed every position Duan Ling Tian knew....

It wasn't until deep in the night that Duan Ling Tian embraced the two little girls who had satisfaction written all over their faces and fell into a deep slumber.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian didn't know yet that many people throughout the Imperial City were bound to have a sleepless night tonight.

In the afternoon, after Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan and his son entered the Imperial Palace, the news of the war in the northwest border spread out from the Imperial Palace....

The army of the Crimson Sky Kingdom had captured the Southern Champion Kingdom's Southern Barbaric City in one go!

Moreover, the greatest merit didn't belong to the Crimson Wurm Army's commander Nie Fen, nor did it belong to the border army's general, He Wei An.

Instead, it was Duan Ling Tian!

The name Duan Ling Tian once again swept through the entire Imperial City and became the hottest topic of discussion within every restaurant.

"I never imagined that not only was Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao heaven defying, but he's even so awesome at commanding troops into battle....He planned very carefully and took every possibility into account to win in every battle!"

"A genius in all aspects, a genius in all aspects! It's truly the good fortune of our Crimson Sky Kingdom to have Duan Ling Tian!"

"Exactly, Duan Ling Tian is indeed an extraordinary genius! However, compared to Duan Ling Tian, that son of the Prime Minister, Gu Xuan, is 'remarkable!'"

"He's indeed remarkable! A huge army of 110,000 listened to his command, but they didn't even touch Southern Barbaric City's wall before losing over 10,000 people...Moreover, the Southern Champion Kingdoms army's casualties didn't even amount to 1,000!"

"Son of the Prime Minister? Bah!"

...

Whether it was the Imperial City's outer city or the inner city, every place was filled with similar discussions, and all these discussions praised Duan Ling Tian while disparaging Gu Xuan.

After all, the two of them formed a sharp contrast.

Unlike the Imperial City that was bustling with activity, it was deathly silent within the Prime Minister's Estate.

Within the spacious audience hall, a middle-aged man with medium stature that was dressed in a scholarly attire was unceasingly pacing up and down.

"Lord Prime Minister!" Before long, an old man walked in with large strides.

The old man's eyes were dazzling like an array of stars, and he walked with steady steps. Obviously his cultivation level wasn't low.

"How is it?" the middle-aged man asked in a low voice. Although no expression could be seen on the surface, that pair of anxious eyes completely exposed his currently anxious heart.

"Lord Prime Minister, I've gone to question them...They said that

the Young Master left Relentless Thriving City two months ago and returned to the Imperial City!" the old man slowly said.

"What?!" The middle-aged man's face went grim and his pupils constricted. "What actually happened?"

"Lord Prime Minister, allegedly it was the nearly 90,000 officers of the border army that pleaded to General He Wei An to kill the Young Master...Later, for the sake of the Young Master's safety, General He Wei An let the Young Master leave in private," the old man said.

"Xuan! How can you leave alone?!" The middle-aged man's pupils constricted, and his entire person seemed slightly dejected....

As the Prime Minister of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, Gu You Ting's wisdom surpassed all others, and it was difficult for an ordinary person to reach his level.

He knew that his son had most likely been killed!

However, he could only be forced to keep this grievance to himself, because this matter couldn't be blamed on the border army anymore...

"How are the news being spread outside?" Gu You Ting took a deep breath, and his eyes that were full of wisdom emitted a trace of a dense flowing light. He forcefully suppressed the grief deep within his heart.

The old man was slightly hesitant upon hearing Gu You Ting's request.

"You don't have to worry, speak!" Gu You Ting's gaze was like electricity as he looked at the old man.

"Yes." The old man nodded and then truthfully told Gu You Ting of some of the rumors that were spread and discussed animatedly within the Imperial City.

After he finished speaking, the corners of the old man's mouth held a bitter smile.

"Duan Ling Tian? He's indeed an extraordinary genius." Gu You Ting took a deep breath and a strand of killing intent jumped about within his eyes. "However, according to my knowledge, this Duan Ling Tian has been in conflict with Xuan since long ago, right?"

Chapter 216: The Emperor's Summons

"The Young Master hates him to the bones because of Princess Bi Yao." The old man slowly nodded when he heard Gu You Ting's question.

"Princess Bi Yao...Such a pity, my son doesn't have the fortune to marry her." Gu You Ting's eyes flickered with a cold light. "However, the people outside actually disparage my son and praise that Duan Ling Tian...Since Gu Xuan hated him, then it isn't necessary for him to remain on this world." As Gu You Ting finished speaking, his expression was calm. It was as if he'd transformed into the judge of death that could easily decide the life and death of another.

Maybe in his eyes, he'd never once taken Duan Ling Tian and the Duan Clan behind Duan Ling Tian into consideration.

"Lord, when our Crimson Sky Kingdom's army captured the Southern Barbaric City, that Duan Ling Tian obtained the greatest achievement, so his majesty the Emperor will probably heavily reward him, look highly upon him, and take him to be the pillar of the kingdom...." The old man slightly frowned and seemed to hesitate slightly.

"So what?" Gu You Ting asked indifferently. "My son is probably dead by now, so let me complete his final wish...Since he hated this Duan Ling Tian to the bones, I'll kill this Duan Ling Tian to console his spirit in heaven. It can be considered the last thing I do for him."

Even though he'd guessed that his son had already died, Gu You Ting still quickly recovered his calm composure.

If Duan Ling Tian was here, he would surely fear this Gu You Ting, because this type of person was the type he hated the most, and he was also the most cold and terrifying.

At dawn the next day, within the spacious room, Duan Ling Tian put on his clothes with the help of the two little girls before walking out of the room.

After having his breakfast, Duan Ling Tian went to Paladin Academy. Wherever he passed, he unsurprisingly caused a great stir.

"Duan Ling Tian, I like you!" Right at this moment, a nearby female student roared at Duan Ling Tian with a red face.

Duan Ling Tian was stunned, and the surrounding group of students was stunned as well. A wave of sighs resounded.

"I like you too." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to the female student and continued to walk forward.

Instantly, some of the other female students looked at the female student that spoke out earlier with faces full of envy. They learned and copied her. "Duan Ling Tian, I like you!"

"Duan Ling Tian, I like you!"

...

Faced with these fervent female students, Duan Ling Tian replied with a light smile to all of them. "I like all of you too."

Favorable impressions arose within the hearts of the Paladin Academy students present towards Duan Ling Tian's calmness.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Right at this moment, a person walked toward him from afar.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted, as he'd never expected this person to take the initiative to greet him; moreover, it was such a friendly greeting.

The person before him was no one other than Xu Qing!

"Xu Qing, you've changed." A trace of a light smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, as the current Xu Qing was didn't have the former arrogance he had, but instead was slightly calmer.

At least the feeling he gave off wasn't repugnant like before. Obviously, the incident the other day caused Xu Qing to change a great deal.

"I still need to thank you for allowing me to see many things

clearly...Besides that, your tactics of three interlinked strategies is worthy of admiration!" Xu Qing had a friendly expression as he returned a smile.

After he was defeated by Duan Ling Tian the other time, Xu Qing was quiet for a few days before recovering. He'd clearly thought of many things and now saw Duan Ling Tian as a target to advance courageously to.

This time, as a grade two student of the Star General Department that joined the Crimson Wyrms Army to head to the northwest border together, he'd experienced Duan Ling Tian's ability to devise strategies within the command tent and felt admiration in his heart.

Maybe, since that moment, the resentment in his heart towards Duan Ling Tian had already completely vanished.

"You're not bad either; you actually broke through to the Origin Core Stage." Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he smiled mysteriously.

"You...Can even discern this?" Xu Qing was stunned.

He'd only broken through on the way back to the Imperial City, and that was not even a month ago. He was confident that he'd never revealed his Origin Core Stage strength before another.

However, never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian would be

able to discern it with a single glance.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're truly out of the ordinary...Let's be friends, how about it?" Xu Qing's face was filled with anticipation.

"Aren't we already friends?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing.

Xu Qing laughed as well. "Then I won't disturb you and go to class."

"OK." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Duan Ling Tian and Xu Qing's short conversation stupefied the surrounding group of students.

"Could it be that this is the legendary 'forming of friendship from an exchange of blows?'"

"Maybe."

Many students sighed, as some students amongst them even witnessed the battle between Duan Ling Tian and Xu Qing with their own two eyes.

At that time, Xu Qing wished for nothing more than to kill Duan Ling Tian!

Whereas now, these two people actually became friends. The affairs of the world were truly inconsistent.

"Right, did Duan Ling Tian said that Xu Qing has already broken through to the Origin Core Stage earlier?"

"I think so!"

"I never imagined that after an Origin Core martial artists appeared within the grade 1 students of our Paladin Academy, an Origin Core Stage martial artist appeared within the grade 2 students as well!"

...

In next to no time, the topic of conversation of the group of students moved onto Xu Qing.

At the moment he walked into the classroom, Duan Ling Tian noticed the burning gazes of everyone besides Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun looking at him.

"Duan Ling Tian, great job!"

"You've really brought pride to our grade 1 Star Mastermind Department!"

"Formidable!"

...

The group of students in his class looked at Duan Ling Tian and were extremely generous with their words of praise.

Duan Ling Tian replied with a smile to each person.

"Haha! Duan Ling Tian, we met that fellow Tian Hu yesterday afternoon just a while after you left...He even said he'd look for you at noon to get even with you." Xiao Xun laughed.

"Get even with me? Get even for what?" Duan Ling Tian was dazed and slightly curious.

"What else? It's naturally for the matter of you not helping him get a place in the reinforcement troops." Xiao Yu started laughing as well.

"F**k! You two sold me out just like that?" Duan Ling Tian glared. These two fellows were really not trustworthy....

"We didn't sell you out, it was he who guessed it himself." Xiao Xun shrugged as he lightly smiled.

Right at this moment, Sima Chang Feng walked into the classroom and stood at the podium. His profound gaze that was mixed with a complicated expression descended onto Duan Ling

Tian, as even he had never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would actually possess that level of natural talent to command troops into a battle as a strategist!

Commanding a huge army of 100,000 and capturing the Southern Champion Kingdom's Southern Barbaric City without losing a single soldier....Such an achievement in battle could be considered teaching material.

Sima Chang Feng glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian before saying, with a smile, "'To borrow arrows with thatched boats', 'sneaking along an unknown path', and 'removing the firewood from under the pot'...Combined with the earlier 'crossing the river while deceiving the heavens', Duan Ling Tian, you really aren't simple."

"You're too kind, Teacher, but it's just that my luck is good." Duan Ling Tian humbly smiled.

Luck is good?

Not only Sima Chang Feng, the corners of the mouths of all the students including, Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun, twitched.

This can be considered as having good luck as well?

Just when Sima Chang Feng was at a loss for words, a figure appeared at the door of the classroom.

Paladin Academy's Vice Dean, Zhang Xiong.

Zhan Xiong nodded to Sima Chang Feng before looking at Duan Ling Tian and saying, "Duan Ling Tian, his majesty's summoned you. Follow me over."

Swash!

What Zhan Xiong said naturally caused a stir within the classroom.

His majesty, the Emperor of their Crimson Sky Kingdom, summoned Duan Ling Tian?

"Looks like Duan Ling Tian is going to get lucky."

"I already guessed that since Duan Ling Tian directed the army and captured that Southern Champion Kingdom's Southern Barbaric City and brought face to the Crimson Sky Kingdom, his majesty would surely be extremely happy and naturally was bound to reward Duan Ling Tian based on his merits."

"I wonder what his majesty will grant Duan Ling Tian as a reward...."

"Can't you just ask Duan Ling Tian once he returns?"

...

Within the classroom, the students all whispered in discussion, and the classroom only returned to quiet after Sima Chang Feng intentionally coughed twice.

Duan Ling Tian followed behind Zhan Xiong and walked out of Paladin Academy.

Outside the academy, a luxurious carriage was waiting for him. Beside the carriage was two troops of soldiers in armor, and a young soldier served as the carriage driver.

"These armors don't seem to be from the City Guard Army... Could it be the armor of the Imperial Army?" Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly.

"Lord Vice Dean, Lord Ling Tian, please." Noticing the arrival of Duan Ling Tian and Zhan Xiong, the young soldier leaped of the carriage and respectfully greeted them into the carriage.

When he faced Duan Ling Tian, heartfelt reverence appeared on the young soldier's face. As a member of the army, he deeply admired Duan Ling Tian's deeds in the northwest border.

"Vice Dean, are they the Imperial Army?" Sitting within the carriage, Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhan Xiong as he asked curiously.

"Right, they're the Imperial Army." Zhan Xiong lightly nodded

before smiling and saying, "I'm relying on your good fortune this time, because normally, even if I wanted to enter the Imperial Palace, I'd still have to prepare the carriage myself...However, this carriage was personally ordered by the Emperor to be prepared for you."

Before long, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the Imperial Palace.

The Imperial Palace had a grand atmosphere and palaces stood in the distance, seeming magnificent and extraordinary.

Presently, the carriage that carried Duan Ling Tian forward had entered the Imperial Palace and encountered little to no resistance before quickly arriving before a palace at the center of the Imperial Palace.

Under the escort of the young soldier that served as the carriage driver, Duan Ling Tian and Zhan Xiong entered at the palace.

Gold and jade glittered within the palace, causing anyone to be bedazzled by it.

"Hmm?" When he entered the palace, Duan Ling Tian noticed that there were already four people present.

Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan and his son stood at a side.

And on the imperial throne in the middle, a 60-year-old man wearing a dragon robe sat firmly on the throne.

Although aged, of the people Duan Ling Tian had seen, the majestic presence of a person with high status on him was the most oppressive.

However, this bit of majestic presence was unable to cause any effect to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was able to guess that this 60-year-old man ought to be the current Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Moreover, beside the Emperor, there was still another middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man was dressed like a refined scholar and his eyes flickered with a sheen of wisdom. He also had a carefree expression and an extraordinary disposition.

If Duan Ling Tian met such a figure at an ordinary occasion, he would surely secretly praise him in his heart.

However, while facing this person now, a sense of vigilance arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

Because when he'd just entered this palace, he'd noticed a faintly discernible killing intent enveloping him.

That strand of killing intent flashed for a moment before

vanishing, and if it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian possessing the experiences and intuition that he'd accumulated from his previous life, he might not have been able to notice it.

Chapter 217: Embroidered Uniform Guard

Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly, and in next to no time, he'd guessed the identity of the middle-aged man.

Besides Prime Minister Gu You Ting, there ought to be no one that would have such a demeanor and was capable of standing beside the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

"This Gu You Ting is actually releasing killing intent towards me...." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart as he vaguely guessed some reasons.

Presently, not only Paladin Academy, even the entire Imperial City was comparing the son of Gu You Ting, Gu Xuan, with him, and they were imperceptibly stepping on Gu Xuan as they praised Duan Ling Tian.

Presumably, this Gu You Ting released killing intent towards him because of this!

The dignified Prime Minister of the Crimson Sky Kingdom had such a narrow breadth of mind....

A sense of vigilance arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

He'd discerned that this Gu You Ting was extremely difficult to deal with and was a person who was adept at concealing his thoughts.

After that killing intent from before flashed and vanished, Gu You Ting didn't reveal any other unusualness. Someone who was capable of restraining their feelings so perfectly would absolutely not be a simple figure.

"A thousand blessings, your majesty." Zhan Xiong respectfully saluted the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom before lightly bowing.

The Emperor nodded before slowly opening his mouth. "Vice Dean Zhan Xiong, you may forego formalities."

"Your majesty." Duan Ling Tian looked at the Emperor as he lightly nodded in salute.

The Emperor lightly frowned when he saw Duan Ling Tian's actions, whereas Gu You Ting, who stood beside him, had already shouted coldly in a loud voice, "Audacious, Duan Ling Tian! Why don't you kneel in salute when you see his majesty? Could it be that you really think that since you've achieved some meritorious service, you can be compared to Vice Dean Zhan?"

"Prime Minister Gu, his majesty hasn't spoken...But when you make so much noise in front of his majesty like this, I wonder what spot you're placing his majesty in? As for whether I salute or not, frankly speaking...What the f**k does it have to do with you?!"

After Duan Ling Tian had noticed Gu You Ting's killing intent towards him, he'd been filled with vigilance and hostility towards

Gu You Ting. Now that Gu You Ting had tried to teach him a lesson right in his face, he instantly rebuked.

Gu You Ting's face went gloomy, and the killing intent within his eyes appeared once again...

At this moment, even Nie Yuan and Nie Fen had traces of bitter smiles on the corners of their mouths.

This Little Tian was actually so unrestrained before the supreme Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom...However, they weren't worried.

Since they were here, Duan Ling Tian would surely be fine.

"Hahahaha...." Right at this moment, the Emperor started laughing, and his aged face revealed a carefree and joyful smile before looking at Duan Ling Tian. "You're Duan Ling Tian?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded. When facing the Emperor, he was instead refined and courteous.

"You're the only person who has clashed with the Prime Minister like this other than myself...The younger generation will surpass the older, the younger generation will surpass the older!" The smile on the Emperor's face hadn't once halted. It was as if he was still thinking about the scene from before.

Gu You Ting was slightly embarrassed, but he didn't say

anything further.

"Your majesty, you flatter me. I only feel that Prime Minister Gu's reaction was too exaggerated. It's only just mere formality, so why rigidly adhere to it like so?" Duan Ling Tian slowly said, in a neither humble nor arrogant manner.

"Now that you put it this way, I'm slightly curious. Why don't you kneel?" the Emperor asked with a smile.

"Your majesty, in my eyes, under the entire heavens, besides the heaven and the earth, only my parents can make me kneel...Like the old saying, there's gold beneath a man's knees, and his knees only bend for the heavens, earth, and his parents!" Duan Ling Tian said.

"There's gold beneath a man's knees, and his knees only bend for the heavens, earth and his parents...." The Emperor was stunned when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. He slowly pondered about this saying before laughing carefreely and joyously. "As expected of someone who can lead a huge army of 100,000 to capture the Southern Champion Kingdom's Southern Barbaric City without losing a single soldier...You actually have such haughtiness! However, you indeed have the qualifications."

"I permit you to be exempt from kneeling when you see me in the future. How about it?" The Emperor's mood seemed to be extremely good.

But Prime Minister Gu You Ting didn't have such a great mood,

and his eyes occasionally flickered with a trace of gloominess when he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

The gloominess within Gu You Ting was something that one was utterly unable to notice unless one were to closely examine his eyes.

"Thank you, your majesty." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly bowed and expressed his gratitude.

The Emperor looked at Duan Ling Tian as he directly said, "Alright, I brought you here today mainly to grant you a reward... This time, you directed my Crimson Sky Kingdom's huge army of 100,000 to capture the Southern Champion Kingdom's Southern Barbaric City without losing a single soldier, and this is a matchless meritorious service! Tell me, what do you want?"

When the Emperor's words escaped his mouth, even the father and son pair of Nie Yuan and Nie Fen, as well as Zhan Xiong, couldn't help but be moved.

"Your majesty, you mustn't!" Gu You Ting hurriedly persuaded. "Youngsters don't know the complexity of things. Your majesty you...."

"What? Prime Minister, you want to help me make decisions?"

Even though the Emperor was aged, when his eyes narrowed, a sentence spoken in a flat and indifferent tone made Gu You Ting be

unable to help himself from turning pale, and he hurriedly knelt on the floor.

"Your majesty, your subject has absolutely no such intentions!"

"Humph! I believe you don't have the audacity! However, Prime Minister, you seem to be slightly discomposed today," the Emperor grunted coldly. Since he knew that Gu You Ting's son, Gu Xuan, had led over 10,000 officers to their deaths, flames of fury had arose within his heart.

And it was because he'd always thought highly of Gu You Ting; otherwise, even if Gu Xuan was dead, he would still punish Gu You Ting!

After all, the sins of the son were blamed on the father!

"Yes, your subject knows of his crime. Your subject's thinking of his son, and your subject hopes your majesty may pardon the offense," Gu You Ting hurriedly pleaded.

"Rise," the Emperor said indifferently, with a tone that didn't carry any feeling.

"Thank you, your majesty." Gu You Ting stood up.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he indifferently said, "Prime Minister Gu, according to my knowledge, Gu Xuan returned to the Imperial City over two months ago, right? You thinking of your

son, I wonder what that means? Could it be that his majesty has denounced Gu Xuan and made Gu Xuan repent in the prison?"

After he finished speaking, he ignored Gu You Ting's enraged gaze, looked at the Emperor, and respectfully said, "Your majesty is wise!"

The Emperor couldn't help but be stunned when he heard this. This little kid, what a formidable mouth he had!

"Duan Ling Tian, tell me, what do you want?" The Emperor returned to the earlier topic and once again asked Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian pondered for a moment before looking at the Emperor and slowly saying, "Your majesty, I want to ask you to specially authorize the establishment of an organization, then allow me to become the one in charge of this organization...."

"Oh?" The Emperor felt like it was a slightly fresh idea when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. "Then tell me, what organization do you want me to establish for you?"

["The Embroidered Uniform Guard!"](#) When Duan Ling Tian spoke of these words, his eyes flickered with a strand of a bright light.

The Embroidered Uniform Guard!

It was also a dream of Duan Ling Tian during his previous lifetime.

When he thought about the domineering Embroidered Uniform Guard in the ancient Ming Dynasty in his previous lifetime, Duan Ling Tian palpitated with eager excitement.

The Embroidered Uniform Guard, frankly speaking, was a special task organization within the Ming Dynasty. In other words, a sabre within the Emperor's hand, and they had monstrous authority.

Actually, Duan Ling Tian only wanted to have some fun and satisfy a craving.

After all, not long in the future, he would be leaving the Crimson Sky Kingdom, and he didn't know if he would have the chance to try it in the future...Or maybe, even if he had the opportunity in the future, he might not have the mood anymore.

"The Embroidered Uniform Guard?" Presently, not only was the Emperor bewildered, but even Nie Yuan and Nie Fen, as well as Zhan Xiong and even Prime Minister Gu You Ting, all had bewildered expressions.

Seeing the Emperor interested, Duan Ling Tian stopped for a moment before saying, "Your majesty, the so-called Embroidered Uniform Guard is an organization that is directly under your majesty's command. Besides your majesty, it cannot be interfered with by anyone else! As for the Embroidered Uniform Guard's function, it's to share the burdens of your majesty and fully sweep away all injustice within the Crimson Sky Kingdom. For example, to deal with someone who isn't respectful to your majesty, or, say,

to find out who poisoned your majesty...."

When Duan Ling Tian spoke up to this point, besides the Emperor, the expressions of the other four people present went grim!

Gu You Ting looked at Duan Ling Tian as he said, in a cold voice, "Duan Ling Tian, don't talk nonsense. His majesty's status is lofty; who would dare poison his majesty?"

However, what the Emperor said next caused Gu You Ting to be dumbstruck.

The Emperor looked at Duan Ling Tian full of interest as he asked, "You...You're able to discern that I have been poisoned?"

"Your majesty, not only can I discern that you've been poisoned, I can even discern what poison you've been infected with, and I even know that you've been poisoned for a few years...If it wasn't for your majesty's cultivation being deep, maybe you'd long since have...." Although Duan Ling Tian didn't finish speaking, everyone present understood what Duan Ling Tian meant.

"Your majesty...." Nie Yuan, his son, and Zhan Xiong all looked at the Emperor and were surprised in their hearts.

Did his majesty just admit that he'd been poisoned?

A trace of coldness arose within their hearts. Who the heck

would actually dare to poison the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom!?

"If I agree to your request, will you really be able to help me find the one that poisoned me?" The Emperor's gaze focused, and a dignified aura enveloped Duan Ling Tian.

Actually, he'd investigated in secret for a long time for the person who poisoned him, but he returned empty handed.

Duan Ling Tian remained unmoved as he lightly smiled. "If your majesty agrees to my request, not only am I able to help your majesty find the person who poisoned your majesty, but I'm even able to cure the poison for your majesty!"

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh in his heart.

The Spirit Cleansing Pill is really a good thing...And I can use it no matter where I go.

"What!?" The Emperor's originally tranquil expression couldn't help but be moved when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

After all, even the Guild Master of the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild, a grade 6 alchemist, was helpless towards the poison he'd been infected with.

He had practically accepted his fate.

Based on his estimates, he could live for another half a year at most, so he had always asserted that he was sick to the public and not poisoned....

Actually, with his cultivation, how could he possibly get sick?

"You're really able to help me cure the poison?" The Emperor took a deep breath and stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian with a slightly excited mood, as if he'd grabbed on to the last lifesaving straw.

If his poison were to be cured, he'd at least be able to live for another few tens of years.

"Your majesty, if you don't believe me, I can refine the medicinal pill to suppress the poison within your body right now...It's sufficient to suppress a portion of the poison within your body, and it will allow you to hold on for another year." Duan Ling Tian had a carefree expression and his body emitted a strong self-confidence.

"You...are an alchemist?" The Emperor was stunned.

Chi!

With a flip of his hand, a strand of pill fire was vaguely noticeable on Duan Ling Tian's palm.

Instantly, everyone present, besides Nie Yuan and Nie Fen, was stupefied.

This Duan Ling Tian, besides a heaven-defying natural talent in the Martial Dao and heaven defying natural talent as a strategist, he even had such heaven-defying natural talent in alchemy?

An 18-year-old grade 9 alchemist!

The gloominess in Gu You Ting's eyes went even deeper as he sneered, "Duan Ling Tian, if a mere grade 9 alchemist could cure the poison for his majesty, do you think you would have the chance to try?"

TL Note: [Here's a link to it.](#)

Chapter 218: Coercing The Emperor

Faced with Gu You Ting's mocking, Duan Ling Tian was too lazy to even pay attention to it.

Before long, under the request of Duan Ling Tian, the Emperor ordered for a pile of medicinal materials to be gathered for Duan Ling Tian, and it was precisely a portion of the medicinal materials to refine a grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill.

Duan Ling Tian didn't ask the Emperor to prepare some of the medicinal catalysts within the medicinal formula. He was holding back on the medicinal formula and didn't plan to refine a complete grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill for the Emperor to consume.

Since the ancient times, Emperors and Kings were the most ruthless.

This saying wasn't unfamiliar to him.

If he were to refine a complete grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill, he'd be able to easily uproot and cure all the toxic poison within the Emperor's body. But in this way, the Emperor would undoubtedly hold the advantageous position between them.

Even if the Emperor were to still establish the Embroidered Uniform Guard for him, he would surely be subjected to the Emperor's control at every corner and wouldn't be able to act freely.

Thus, he planned to keep the Emperor on tenterhooks and make the Emperor require his help. In this way, the Embroidered Uniform Guard members under his command would be able to act in an unrestrained manner.

After all, he had the Emperor backing him.

Even though the incomplete grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill was unable to uproot the poison within the Emperor, it would be able to help him temporarily suppress a portion of the poison....

"What a miraculous medicinal pill! I can feel that a considerable amount of the poison within my internal organs has been suppressed." After the Emperor consumed the incomplete grade 9 Spirit Cleansing Pill, his eyes shone and a pleasantly surprised expression appeared on his face.

"Your majesty, you need to consume this poison removal pill for a long period of time to be able to completely uproot the toxic poison within your body...If your majesty doesn't consume it for a period of time, the poison within your body will relapse once again, even to the extent that it might be even more unbridled than before, like a disaster! Thus, in the future, I will refine this poison removal pill for your majesty in predefined intervals." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to the Emperor. His eyes had flowing lights that revolved within, and only he knew what he was thinking within his heart.

"Duan Ling Tian, why don't you simply refine some more poison removal pills for me. How about it?" The Emperor looked at Duan

Ling Tian with a burning gaze.

As the supreme Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, he naturally discerned what thoughts Duan Ling Tian had, and it was none other than wanting to coerce him. Moreover, if he wanted to live, he didn't have a choice....

"Your majesty, this poison removal pill is extremely difficult to refine, and unless I recuperate and build up my energy for a month, I don't have the confidence to continuously refine it successfully." Duan Ling Tian naturally shirked away.

Something was only valuable when it was rare. This little principle was something he naturally understood.

Gu You Ting looked at Duan Ling Tian as he slowly said, "Duan Ling Tian, since this is the case, then contribute the poison removal pill's medicinal formula...There's a considerable amount of alchemists within the Imperial Palace, and they can serve his majesty much better."

"Prime Minister Gu, I'm truly sorry, but my medicinal formula won't be shared with anyone." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Gu You Ting with a calm gaze.

Before Gu You Ting, he didn't have the mood to beat around the bush!

"Not even his majesty?" The corners of Gu You Ting's mouth had

a trace of a sneer, as if he wanted to use the Emperor to compel Duan Ling Tian.

"Prime Minister Gu, you better not frighten me. If I were to be frightened by you and forgot the medicinal formula, in the end, even I wouldn't be able to refine it...At that time, if his majesty doesn't have any poison removal pills to use and his majesty's poison relapses, all the responsibility for the crime would be assumed by you!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he smiled lightly.

"You!" Gu You Ting's face went gloomy.

Meanwhile, the Divine Might Marquis stood out and looked at the Emperor. "Your majesty, according to your subject's knowledge...A medicinal formula has an extraordinary significance to an alchemist, and that poison removal pill's medicinal formula ought to be Duan Ling Tian's unique medicinal formula...To an alchemist, a unique medicinal formula is even more important than their lives!"

"What the Marquis says is true. Your majesty, this is understandable." Zhan Xiong stood out as well and spoke for Duan Ling Tian.

"What? Could it be that you're all worried that I would seize this kid's medicinal formula?" The Emperor smiled indifferently and looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, I grant your request! From this day forth, I will decree to establish the Embroidered Uniform Guard...And you will be the commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard! As for the members of the

Embroidered Uniform Guard, the Divine Might Marquis will be responsible for dispatching them. How about it?" As he finished speaking, the Emperor looked at Nie Yuan.

"Your subject has no objection." Nie Yuan accepted the order.

"Thank you, your majesty." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile to the Emperor.

Prime Minister Gu You Ting had an expression that was as unsightly as unsightly could be.

The Embroidered Uniform Guard!

Directly under the Emperor and only took orders from the Emperor!

The Embroidered Uniform Guard commander, Duan Ling Tian, was only responsible to the Emperor and possessed the authority to act first and report to the Emperor afterwards!

Along with the Emperor's decree, the entire Imperial City was stirred by it.

The Embroidered Uniform Guard!

This name was something that was unfamiliar to everyone before today, but now it made everyone become muddle-headed.

When had such an organization ever appeared within the Crimson Sky Kingdom?

"Although I knew that Duan Ling Tian had performed a great meritorious service and that his majesty the Emperor would heavily reward him, I never imagined it would be so exaggerated... Once the Embroidered Uniform Guard is established, Duan Ling Tian, who's the commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, will virtually be comparable to the spokesman of his majesty the Emperor!"

"It's too exaggerated! Once this Embroidered Uniform Guard is formed, unrest will probably arise within the Imperial City again."

"Duan Ling Tian, at the mere age of 18, he's practically already standing at the peak of the Crimson Sky Kingdom. It's truly difficult to imagine!"

...

Every corner within the Imperial City was filled with similar discussions.

Within the audience hall of the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

"Little Tian, you're really quite bold, even daring to coerce his majesty the Emperor." The Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan shook his head and smiled. He still sighed in shock when he thought of

the scene he saw within the Imperial Palace.

A newborn calf really wasn't afraid of a tiger!

"Even I was shocked by you." Nie Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian as he laughed bitterly.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "What I was doing in this matter was originally like asking a tiger for its hide anyway...Uncle Nie, for the Embroidered Uniform Guard, besides Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, I still need another nine people, but they must be elites."

"What's considered elite?" Nie Yuan glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian and was slightly surprised that Duan Ling Tian only wanted so few people.

"Eight of them need to be existences that are on par with Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang at least...As for the last one, I want a Half-step Void Stage martial artist!" As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, flowing lights revolved within his eyes.

Half-step Void Stage?

Nie Yuan and Nie Fen were both taken aback.

Nie Yuan returned to his senses and derided, "Kid, asking for eight people with strength not inferior to Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang has already made my heart ache...But now you simply demand an exorbitant request and directly ask for a Half-step Void

Stage martial artist from me! Do you think a Half-step Void Stage is like the cabbage bought in the market?"

"Uncle Nie, if you can send the nine people I need to me, I'll give you a great opportunity." Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he smiled mysteriously.

"What great opportunity?" Nie Yuan looked at Duan Ling Tian with a questioning expression.

Even Nie Fen, who stood at the side, was interested.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he asked, "Uncle Nie, have you heard of Monkey Wine?"

"Monkey Wine? What? You have some, kid?" Nie Yuan's gaze shone and was slightly surprised.

Nie Fen's breathing become hurried, as the Monkey Wine was a valuable treasure to an Origin Core martial artist due to it being able to increase the cultivation.

"Since Uncle Nie knows of the Monkey Wine, then have you heard of the Monkey King Wine?" Duan Ling Tian asked again.

"Monkey King Wine?" Nie Yuan shook his head. As for Nie Fen, he didn't know anything either.

"The Monkey King Wine possesses a medicinal effect comparable to a Void Advancement Pill...." Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Nie Yuan before slowly saying, "I think Uncle Nie ought to be interested in this, right?"

Void Advancement Pill?

Nie Yuan and Nie Fen were both stupefied.

Nie Yuan was the first to react. His pupils constricted and even his breathing became hurried while his chest was moved up and down like a bellow. "Little Tian, you...Are you speaking the truth?"

Duan Ling Tian didn't directly reply to Nie Fen. "With Uncle Nie's current cultivation, which is only a step away from the Void Prying Stage, if you had the assistance of the Monkey King Wine, then you would absolutely be able to successfully break through to the Void Prying Stage within half a year and face the Six-Nine Lightning Tribulation!"

"You even know of the Six-Nine Lightning Tribulation, kid?" Right at this moment, an aged figure silently walked in.

It was precisely the Divine Might Marquis Estate's Senior Marquis.

"Grandpa Nie." Duan Ling Tian wasn't able to notice the old man's arrival in the slightest, and he couldn't help but sigh in his heart. As expected of an existence at the Void Prying Stage; even if

he's unable to use his Origin Energy, his attained stage is still there.

"Father!"

"Grandfather!"

Nie Yuan and Nie Fen respectfully bowed to the old man.

"Little Tian, Grandpa Nie will send two Half-step Void Stage martial artists to you and you give Grandpa Nie 2 drops of Monkey King Wine. How about it?" The old man looked at Duan Ling Tian, and his eyes flickered with a trace of a flowing light.

Two Half-step Void Stage martial artists?

Duan Ling Tian was shocked.

It looked like the Divine Might Marquis Estate's strength was even more formidable than he'd imagined.

Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses and lightly smiled. "Grandpa Nie, I'm afraid this won't do...I don't have much Monkey King Wine."

The old man didn't mind as he laughed and said, "Then leave one drop for your Uncle Nie, and Grandpa Nie will still send two Half-step Void Stage martial artists to you. How about it? I really never

imagined that you'd actually be able to encounter the Monkey King Wine, that legendary thing,"

Obviously, the old man knew what the Monkey King Wine was.

"Thank you, Grandpa Nie!" Duan Ling Tian laughed before saying, "Grandpa Nie, I still have good news to tell you...In another few days, I ought to be able to condense a grade 8 Pill Fire. At that time, I'll be able to refine a grade 8 Spirit Cleansing Pill for you! Once you consume the grade 8 Spirit Cleansing Pill, the toxic poison within your body will be uprooted within three months."

The old man's eyes shone like a dazzling array of stars when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

Even Nie Yuan and Nie Fen both revealed pleasantly surprised expressions....

"Uncle Nie, these are the medicinal materials required for a grade 8 Spirit Cleansing Pill." Duan Ling Tian waved his hand and wrote out the list of medicinal materials required for a grade 8 Spirit Cleansing Pill. Of course, he'd written down an extra set of medicinal materials.

The other set was something he prepared to use to refine a grade 8 Spirit Cleansing Pill for Xiong Quan.

After three months, not only would the toxic poison within the old man's body be uprooted, but even Xiong Quan's cultivation

would recover to the Void Prying Stage!

"OK! I'll get people to gather them right away." Nie Yuan nodded, and a trace of excitement was revealed between his brows.

"This is the drop of Monkey King Wine." Duan Ling Tian withdrew a pill bottle and passed it to Nie Yuan.

Nie Yuan opened the bottle plug, and the fragrance of the Monkey King Wine instantly suffused out....

Chapter 219: Wyrms Python Form

"This is the Monkey King Wine? It feels as if the Origin Energy within my body's been startled by its fragrance...." Nie Fen gazed at the Monkey King Wine within Nie Yuan's hands with a scorching gaze.

"I never imagined that I'd be able to smell the wine fragrance of the Monkey King Wine in my lifetime...truly a blessing of three lifetimes." The old man had a deeply moved expression.

As for the person in concern, Nie Yuan, he was instead overjoyed as he put away the Monkey King Wine.

Nie Fen's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian's figure as he rubbed his palm and fist together. "Hehe...Little Tian, you...."

"Big Brother Nie, I'll give you a drop of Monkey King Wine when you step into the Half-step Void Stage!" Nie Fen hadn't even opened his mouth when Duan Ling Tian guessed what he wanted to say.

It wasn't that he was stingy, but the Monkey King Wine within that small bottle gourd might not even amount to 30 drops, and every drop counted. Thus, he had to use it sparingly.

Nie Fen laughed bitterly. "Half-step Void Stage, that's a matter of many years from now...."

"Big Brother Nie, I can't give you the Monkey King Wine, but I do have a lot of Monkey Wine." Duan Ling Tian raised his hand, and within his hand was a wine jug.

Instantly, the fragrance of the Monkey Wine suffused out into the air via the mouth of the wine jug....

"Good wine!" The gazes of the three Nie family members abruptly shone.

In next to no time, all three of them tasted the Monkey Wine, one by one.

Nie Fen, who sat cross-legged on the spot after he drank the Monkey Wine, calmed his heart as he circulated his cultivation method, only opening his eyes after quite some time.

"Just a little more and I'll be able to break through!" After Nie Fen came to, his gaze abruptly shone, and he unconsciously extended his hand to grab the wine jug; however, he noticed that the wine jug was completely empty.

"Where's the wine?" Nie Fen had a stunned expression.

"Uncle Nie and Grandpa Nie drank it." Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a smile.

Before Nie Fen could react, Duan Ling Tian slipped away at once, and he didn't forget to remind the old man and Nie Yuan,

"Grandpa Nie, Uncle Nie...I'll leave the matter of my Embroidered Uniform Guard members to you. I'll come here to get them tomorrow."

"Grandfather, father, how could the both of you not leave anything for me? I only drank a cup... one cup!" Nie Fen had a bitter expression as he complained.

"Stupid kid, if you have the time to complain here, then why don't you ask Little Tian for a jug of Monkey Wine?" The old man shook his head.

"Right! How could I have forgotten? He was extremely stingy on the Monkey King Wine, but he can't be that stingy on the Monkey Wine, right?!" Nie Fen hurriedly stood up and ran after Duan Ling Tian only to notice that Duan Ling Tian had long since vanished without a trace.

"What a kid! No wonder he left in such a hurry!" Nie Fei had a helpless expression.

After leaving the Divine Might Marquis Estate, Duan Ling Tian directly returned home and shut himself up within his room, then he started refining the Dragon Blood Pill....

After an hour, the Dragon Blood Pill was completed!

Duan Ling Tian finally completed the tempering of his fleshly body for the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage after

consuming the Dragon Blood Pill.

And the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's second form, the Raging Python Form, attained perfection.

Without the slightest hesitation, Duan Ling Tian used his Origin Energy to draw out the residual medicinal strength from the Monkey King Wine that he drank the other day and started circulating his cultivation....

Before long, the bottleneck of the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage was broken through directly, and Duan Ling Tian's cultivation stepped into the Origin Core Stage in one go!

After stepping into the Origin Core Stage, there was still a little medicinal strength of the Monkey King Wine that remained within his body.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's third form, the Wyrms Python Form!

Duan Ling Tian started to circulate the new mental cultivation technique to use up the remaining medicinal strength of the Monkey King Wine, and only when he approached the bottleneck of the first level of the Origin Core Stage was the medicinal strength of the Monkey King Wine completely expended.

Crackle crackle.... While slightly stretching his hands, a clear and melodious sound of bones rubbing against each other sounded.

Abruptly, he clenched his fist!

Swoosh!

Instantly, 31 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above Duan Ling Tian.

This was precisely the strength of Duan Ling Tian after stepping into the first level of the Origin Core Stage!

After breaking through to the first level of the Origin Core Stage, an ordinary martial artist would only possess the strength of 20 ancient mammoths at full strength, thus possessing the strength of eight ancient mammoths more than when they were at the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage!

Duan Ling Tian actually only had an extra strength of eight ancient mammoths compared to before as well, but this strength was something that was added onto the foundation that was his original strength.

He stepped into the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage by using the Raging Python Form mental cultivation method, and when he completed the tempering of his fleshly body, he possessed the strength of 23 ancient mammoths. The strength of 11 ancient mammoths was more than an ordinary ninth level Core Formation martial artist possessed!

And now, Duan Ling Tian, who'd broken through to the first level of the Origin Core Stage, still possessed an extra strength of 11 ancient mammoths compared to an ordinary martial artist with similar cultivation level!

"Eh, the third form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, the Wyrms Python Form, seems to not have tempering of the fleshly body anymore....In other words, I can only cultivate conventionally and obtain an increase in strength similar to an ordinary martial artist. However, regardless of what cultivation level I've attained, I'll still possess the 11 ancient mammoths worth of strength more than martial artists at the same cultivation level!" Duan Ling Tian noticed this problem before long.

He understood in his heart that just because of this, he could be called invincible amongst martial artists with the same cultivation level!

However, as his cultivation level increases, his strength will slowly come closer and closer to a martial artist with the same cultivation level as him, and his advantage will slowly become smaller....

Duan Ling Tian felt a trace of pressure. I must diligently cultivate!

"So this is the Origin Core Stage!" Duan Ling Tian could clearly see the condition inside his Dantian by means of Internal Vision. Currently, the inside of his Dantian, the place where there was originally Origin Energy in the form of dispersed mist, had actually condensed into an Origin Core....

The Origin Core was entirely white as snow and was precisely condensed from Origin Energy!

The Origin Core Stage's name was precisely derived from this, and the strength of an Origin Core Stage martial artist was stored within the Origin Core that was in the Dantian.

If the Dantian were to be crippled, the Origin Core would lose its support and completely disappear, similar to the Origin Energy in the entire body dispersing....Just like Su Tong and Xue Lang, who Duan Ling Tian crippled that time.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian went to the rear courtyard to look for the two little girls and his mother, and he passed a pill bottle into each of their hands.

Within each pill bottle was a drop of Monkey King Wine.

"Young Master, what's this?" Ke Er had a curious expression as she asked.

Li Fei and Li Rou looked at Duan Ling Tian as well.

"This is Monkey King Wine....Ke Er, haven't you broken through to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage? As long as you consume this Monkey King Wine and circulate the cultivation method you're cultivating, it's sufficient to assist you in breaking through to the Origin Core Stage!"

Duan Ling Tian laughed as he said to Li Fei, "Little Fei, it's the same for you. Your current cultivation is only a tiny bit away from breaking through to the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage. By relying on this drop of Monkey King Wine, you'll not only be able to break through the bottleneck and step into the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage, you even have a chance to break through to the first level of the Origin Core Stage in one go!"

Needless to say, what Duan Ling Tian said caused the two little girls to have excited expressions, and they directly returned to their rooms to cultivate.

"Mom, you go cultivate as well." Duan Ling Tian looked at Li Rou and lightly smiled.

Li Rou lightly nodded before following behind Ke Er and Li Fei to return to her room.

Duan Ling Tian left the house and found a clothing store, then he made to order 13 sets of Volador Robes according to the memories from his previous lifetime.

"How long before it's done?" Duan Ling Tian asked the manager.

"Customer, these 13 sets of clothes and personal adornments you've ordered are all extremely complicated, so even if I were to accelerate the work, I'm afraid it will require three days," the manager slowly said.

"Three days?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. "It's too long. Think of another way." Duan Ling Tian raised his hand, and besides the money that he paid earlier, he put down another 10,000 silver.

The manager's pupils constricted and he hurriedly nodded. "Customer, I understand. I'll get a few more people to accelerate to work through the night, and it'll definitely be completed tomorrow."

"OK." Duan Ling Tian nodded, then he turned around to leave. He then found a weapon store and ordered 13 sabre sheaths. Next, he bought some materials required for weapon crafting.

After returning home, he refined these materials into 13 spirit sabers.

Volador Robes, Embroidered Spring Sabre!

This was the true Embroidered Uniform Guard!

A trace of a smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

After the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Emperor established the organization known as the Embroidered Uniform Guard, the Emperor also drew out a vast courtyard house within the inner city as the residence of the Embroidered Uniform Guard.

When Duan Ling Tian arrived at the courtyard house, he noticed that there was already someone waiting there.

"Commander Duan!" Duan Ling Tian had only just entered the courtyard house when a middle-aged man walked over to greet him. The middle-aged man was wearing the armor of the Imperial Army, and traces of dignity were revealed from between his brows. He obviously wasn't an ordinary soldier.

"You recognize me? You are?" Duan Ling Tian ask wonderingly.

"Commander Duan, I'm the Imperial Army's Captain Meng Yang. His Majesty ordered me to pass these to Commander Duan."

In next to no time, Meng Yang passed a pile of Order Tokens to Duan Ling Tian.

These Order Tokens were all exactly the same, besides one of them, which was comparatively special.

All of the Order Tokens had a similarity; they all had three words engraved on top: Embroidered Uniform Guard.

"Captain Meng, thank you for the trouble." Duan Ling Tian received the Order Tokens and nodded with a smile to Meng Yang.

"Commander Duan, you're most welcome." Meng Yang replied with a smile. Although it was only an 18-year-old youth that stood before him, he didn't dare look down upon Duan Ling Tian in the

slightest.

What a joke!

This youth was the most popular figure within the Crimson Sky Kingdom's army right now.

Since becoming aware of the establishment of the organization known as the Embroidered Uniform Guard, an unknown amount of people would fight for a chance to join it....

"Commander Duan." Meng Yang looked at Duan Ling Tian and seemed to be hesitant.

"Captain Meng, is there something else?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Commander Duan, I wonder if there is a lack of personnel in your Embroidered Uniform Guard?" Meng Yang asked.

Duan Ling Tian laughed as he asked, "What? Captain Meng, are you thinking of abandoning the Imperial Army to join my Embroidered Uniform Guard?"

"No, it's a brother of my subordinate. He especially admires Commander Duan...." Meng Yang shook his head.

"So long as there isn't a problem with his character, and his cultivation is at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage or

above, then the Embroidered Uniform Guard will take him." Duan Ling Tian said slowly.

Meng Yang was dumbstruck when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

Seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage?

Even he, who was the Captain of the Imperial Army, was only at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage....

Meng Yang fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva and asked slightly hesitantly, "Commander Duan, can it be that your Embroidered Uniform Guard only recruits people at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage or above?"

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Exactly, this is the lowest threshold."

Lowest threshold?

Meng Yang noticed that his heart was going to jump out at any moment.

Good heavens!

This Commander Duan was really no ordinary person.

Along with the departure of Meng Yang, in next to no time, the lowest threshold requirement for the Embroidered Uniform Guard spread throughout the Imperial Army and even throughout the Imperial City....

Chapter 220: The Death Of Xue Lu

The Embroidered Uniform Guards' lowest threshold for acceptance was the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage.

For some time, it became the laughing stock of the entire Imperial City, as they all felt that the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian, was indulging in the wildest of fantasies.

How could an existence above the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage be someone he could recruit just because he wants to?!

The sky was filled with red clouds at dusk.

Imperial City, at the City Guard Army's campsite.

13 tall and big horses stood still before the campsite's entrance, then 13 figures jumped off to descend to the ground.

These 13 people wore standardised Volador Robes!

On each of their waists hung an order token and a narrow and long sabre, the Embroidered Spring Sabre!

A youth took the lead among the 13 people.

A trace of immaturity could be vaguely noticed in the youth's

handsome face.

One could tell that the youth was about to turn 19 and become a young man.

"Who are you all?" The 10 armored soldiers who stood guard before the entrance to the City Guard Army's campsite glared fiercely when they saw the 13 approaching people.

"Presumptuous!" The youth in the lead snorted coldly as his cold and indifferent gaze swept past the City Guard Army soldiers. He paid no attention to them as he directly entered the City Guard Army's campsite.

"You all...." One of the soldiers took a step forward, wanting to block their path; however, he was instead pulled back by one of the soldiers beside him.

"What are you doing? Don't you see that someone is forcing their way into our City Guard Army's campsite?" The soldier that intended to block them frowned.

"Have you gone insane? Didn't you see the order token on their waists? They're the Embroidered Uniform Guard!" The soldier that pulled the first soldier back took a deep breath, and a sense of terror of mixed between his brows.

"What? The Embroidered Uniform Guard? Isn't the lowest threshold for acceptance into the Embroidered Uniform Guard the

seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage? Could it be that there're really people who joined the Embroidered Uniform Guard?"

"Who knows....If I'm not wrong, then the youth in the lead ought to be the Embroidered Uniform Guard's Commander, Duan Ling Tian."

"The existence of the Embroidered Uniform Guard was approved by his majesty the Emperor. Commander Duan is even the spokesman of his majesty the Emperor. Not to mention me, even the Lord Commander of our City Guard Army would probably need to fear him slightly."

...

Duan Ling Tian entered the City Guard Army's campsite and headed directly for the tent at the center. Everywhere he passed, the City Guard Army soldiers would give way.

Duan Ling Tian led the way with two old men following right behind him, and behind the two old man were 10 middle-aged men.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang were shockingly amongst the 10 middle-aged men.

Duan Ling Tian made a trip to the Divine Might Marquis Estate this morning and separated himself from the destiny of being a commander with no one to command.

He'd taken 10 people from the Divine Might Marquis Estate, and adding on Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, the current Embroidered Uniform Guard had exactly 13 people including him.

An urgent figure rushed into the tent at the center of the City Guard Army's campsite and hurriedly reported, "Lord Commander, the Embroidered Uniform Guard....The Embroidered Uniform Guard has come!"

"What?!" The City Guard Army Commander, Xue Lu's, expression went slightly grim. "How many of them have come?"

"A total of 13 people including Commander Duan," the person that entered earlier replied

"13 people? In other words, besides him, there're 12 existences at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage or above? What extravagance by the Divine Might Marquis, he's actually being so cooperative to the little bastard....Right, the Divine Might Marquis was the good friend of that little bastard's father after all." Xue Lu's face sank as he said to the person that entered earlier, "Go notify the other Captains to call out all the brothers within the campsite....I want to let that little bastard know that my City Guard Army's campsite isn't a place he can act as he pleases!"

"Yes." The person who entered earlier accepted the orders and left.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're really fortunate! Even the Nascent Soul

marital artist I sent wasn't able to claim your life.... However, today, since you've brought people over to my City Guard Army's campsite to behave atrociously, then I'll make this trip your last!" Traces of breathtaking coldness flickered within Xue Lu's eyes.

Outside.

Duan Ling Tian arrived near the center tent and stopped his footsteps. The 12 behind him stopped in tow.

Meanwhile, the soldiers that were garrisoned within the City Guard Army campsite dashed over, and for some time, the ground trembled and the mountains swayed.

The group of City Army Guard soldiers surrounded Duan Ling Tian's group like a bucket surrounding water, causing them to have no path to escape.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian met Xue Lu once again.

Xue Lu walked over in large strides. His face was filled with a bloodthirsty smile. "Duan Ling Tian, I never imagined that you'd actually deliver yourself to me on your own accord....In the outside, you have the identity as the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, and I'd perhaps be apprehensive about killing you. But now that you've forced entry into my City Guard Army's campsite for no reason, even if I do kill you, I think his Majesty wouldn't blame me."

Duan Ling Tian never imagined that Xue Lu would threaten to kill him the moment he appeared.

Looks like it was really correct of him to come today!

"Xue Lu, you're as conceited as before...Didn't you say I'd definitely die that day? Aren't I still alive and well?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a mocking smile when faced with Xue Lu's provocation.

"You!" Xue Lu's face sank. "If it wasn't for the arrival of your Duan Clan's Grand Elder, you would have been a corpse back then! However, it's the same today....I have to say, you really caused me to be extremely surprised. You set the threshold for acceptance into the Embroidered Uniform Guard so high, but the Divine Might Marquis actually gave you 12 people."

"You know they're people the Divine Might Marquis gave me?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

"Humph! What I know is beyond your imagination." Xue Lu sneered.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he focused his gaze onto Xue Lu and slowly said, "Commander Xue, I came here today mainly to talk about the incident from five months ago with you.... The person you sent to kill me has already died within the desolate wilderness. I'm here today to settle the accounts between us. I won't be greedy, just give me 10,000,000 silver as fees to help me get over my shock. How about it?"

The surrounding City Guard Army soldiers were dumbstruck when what Duan Ling Tian said entered their ears.

10,000,000 silver, and it's not being greedy?

Is this Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard joking!?

"Duan Ling Tian, looks like you already know it all...." Xue Lu's gaze went slightly cold. "You have some ability; actually being able to pry open my subordinate's mouth."

"What, Commander Xue Lu, are you admitting it?" Duan Ling Tian asked with a laugh.

"So what if I admit?" Xue Lu sneered, and his eyes revealed a bone-piercing coldness.

"Then quickly hand over the fees for helping me get over my shock so I can take my brothers to have a few drinks." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a deep smile.

"You still want to collect fees?" Xue Lu started laughing, laughing wildly and arrogantly, laughing without restraint. "Duan Ling Tian, you seem to have not figured out the circumstances. Could it be that you think these few people you brought can go against my thousands of City Guard Army officers? Let me tell you, if everyone here spits at you, it would be sufficient to drown you all to death!"

"Looks like you're extremely confident, Commander Xue." Duan Ling Tian had a carefree expression; however, a sense of mocking jumped within his eyes.

"Hmph! Duan Ling Tian, don't think that you are a truly great figure just because you've obtained the title of Embroidered Uniform Guard Commander Let me tell you, you're nothing before me!" Xue Lu extended his hand to point at Duan Ling Tian's face, and his saliva sprayed out as he spoke in a condescending tone.

Duan Ling Tian's face went cold. Whether it was this life or his previous lifetime, what he hated the most was someone pointing at his face as they preached.

There was once a mercenary who'd come from the most outstanding navy SEAL forces of M Nation that pointed at this face and spouted a bunch of nonsense, so Duan Ling Tian directly smashed open his skull!

"Kill him!" Right at the same time that the killing intent on Duan Ling Tian's body rushed into the sky, Duan Ling Tian's incomparably cold and indifferent voice followed.

"Kill me?" Xue Lu started laughing with a face full of mocking and disdain.

However, in next to no time, his smile froze... because his head had already left his body....

Bang!

A pillar of blood gushed out, and most of the City Guard Army soldiers present weren't even in time to react when they noticed that their Commander's head had already left his body.

In the next moment, they saw that one of the old men behind Duan Ling Tian had drops of fresh blood sprinkle down his feet as he put away his narrow sabre....

The captains of the City Guard Army all looked at the old man with a stupefied expression, with faces filled with disbelief.

They only saw the old man transform into an afterimage and even weren't in time to see clearly how many ancient mammoth silhouettes had actually appeared above the old man before their Commander was killed.

They were absolutely sure that this old man was at least an existence at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage....His strength was absolutely not inferior to their Commander! And because he attacked unexpectedly, he was able to kill their Commander with a single strike.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian snorted coldly, then he slowly turned around with the 12 members of the Embroidered Uniform Guard that wore Volador Robes and had Embroidered Spring Sabers on their waists and walked out of the campsite in large strides.

Everywhere they passed, the officers of the City Guard Army made way. Now that the Commander had died, they naturally wouldn't be stupid enough to rush up and seek death.

The people who this Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard brought weren't only at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage; amongst them were even ninth level Nascent Soul Stage powerhouses....

The ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage, in terms of strength, was capable of becoming a commander of any army within the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

However, now they willingly followed behind this Embroidered Uniform Guard Commander and served him.

After Duan Ling Tian leaped up onto his horse after walking out of the City Guard Army's campsite, a trace of a smile appeared on his face....

This feeling is indeed satisfying!

Today was truly enjoyable!

If someone were to know of Duan Ling Tian's current thoughts, it was a mystery as to what their expression would be.

Right when Duan Ling Tian and his 12 subordinates returned to the Embroidered Uniform Guards' residence.

A shocking piece of news spread out from within the City Guard Army's campsite to instantly sweep over the entire Imperial City....

The Embroidered Uniform Guards' Commander Duan Ling Tian, had brought along 12 Embroidered Uniform Guards and forced entry into the City Guard Army's campsite. He then killed the City Guard Army's Commander Xue Lu and left leisurely.

This piece of news completely muddled many people who didn't look favorably upon the Embroidered Uniform Guard and even secretly mocked the Embroidered Uniform Guards' Commander Duan Ling Tian as a commander with no one to command.

"The threshold for acceptance into the Embroidered Uniform Guard is so high, but it's still able to recruit 12 people?"

"12 existences at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage or above....This group of Embroidered Uniform Guards are practically an elite composition, representing quality over quantity!"

"I heard that the person that attacked and killed the City Guard Army Commander Xue Lu was only an Embroidered Uniform Guard under Commander Duan's command....And he killed Commander Xue Lu with a single sabre strike!"

"I heard about it as well. Based on my estimations, the strength of that Embroidered Uniform Guard is definitely a first rate ninth level Nascent Soul Stage figure."

"Definitely! If he isn't at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage, how could he possibly attack unexpectedly and kill Commander Xue Lu, who's also at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage?"

Chapter 221: Xue Lu, Deserved Death!

The Embroidered Uniform Guards were bound to shock the entire Imperial City tonight.

It had only been a few days since his majesty the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom passed down the decree to establish the Embroidered Uniform Guard, and the Embroidered Uniform Guard had already killed the City Guard Army's Commander, Xue Lu.

The actions of the Embroidered Uniform Guard caused many people in the Imperial City to tremble with fear, and practically all these people had grudges with Duan Ling Tian.

Third Prince's Estate

Bang!

Within the building at the center of the lake, the expression of Third Prince, who'd just received a report from his servant, went gloomy. He threw the wine cup in his hand to shatter on the ground, causing some of the young geniuses to be unable to restrain themselves from shaking with fright.

"Everyone, the gathering today is over. We'll gather again another time." Third Prince took a deep breath and spoke to see off his guests.

After all the young geniuses present left, Third Prince's eyes flashed with an awe-inspiring coldness. "Since I'm already like fire and water with him, then I don't have to hold back. I must destroy his arrogant air...Go make preparations, I want to enter the palace and see my Imperial Father first thing tomorrow!"

"Yes." The servant accepted the orders then left.

"Duan Ling Tian, do you really think that achieving a small meritorious service allows you to act in an unbridled manner? I really want to see how my Imperial Father will punish you!" Third Prince's incomparably cold voice seemed like it came from the depths of hell.

Fifth Prince's Estate

Within the pergola, the white-browed old man was respectfully reporting to the Fifth Prince about the matter that was spread and gave rise to much discussion in the Imperial City.

"What? Duan Ling Tian actually brought along his subordinate Embroidered Uniform Guards and killed Xue Lu?" Fifth Prince was startled by this news, then his face sank. "He really hesitates for nothing and is unscrupulous!"

"Your highness, I heard that the one who carried out the deed was one of his subordinate Embroidered Uniform Guards. That Embroidered Uniform Guard ought to be an existence at the ninth level of the Nascent Soul Stage." Slight fear was contained within the white-browed old man's tone.

"Looks like the Divine Might Marquis is still concerned about the friendship he had with Duan Ru Feng all those years ago...and actually went to such great lengths to send a ninth level Nascent Soul Stage martial artist for Duan Ling Tian to order about." Fifth Prince's eyes flickered with coldness, and his tone was depressed and low.

"Your highness, what should we do now?" The white-browed old man asked.

The Fifth Prince flicked his sleeve and said, with cold and indifferent voice, "Hmph! Now we don't have to do anything. I'll go to the palace to see my Imperial Father tomorrow. This Duan Ling Tian's really too audacious, actually even daring to kill the City Guard Army's Commander....Tomorrow, my Imperial Father will dismiss him from his post as the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard!"

"Your Highness is wise." The white-browed old man nodded.

Prime Minister's Estate.

Gu You Ting sat before the stone table in the front courtyard as he savoured the fragrant tea with a tranquil mind.

Before long, a hurried figure whistled in and said, in a respectful voice, "Lord Prime Minister, the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian, took along his subordinate Embroidered Uniform Guards and killed the City Guard Army

Commander, Xue Lu!"

"Xue Lu?" Gu You Tong brows raised. "Just a boorish fellow....However, this Xue Lu's father isn't simple."

As he muttered, a trace of a gloomy brilliance flashed within Gu You Ting's eyes.

The next day, Duan Ling Tian had only just arrived at the Embroidered Uniform Guard's residence when he was summoned into the Imperial Palace.

It was still the same resplendent palace from before, and Duan Ling Tian walked in with large strides. He noticed that besides the Emperor, who sat on the imperial throne, and Prime Minister Gu You Ting, who stood beside him, there still stood two people nearby.

These two people weren't unfamiliar to Duan Ling Tian.

Third Prince, Fifth Prince!

Although he'd guessed that the Emperor summoning him was about the matter from yesterday, he never thought that the Third Prince and the Fifth Prince, who were usually in conflict, would actually tacitly unite for the sake of him.

Looks like his face was rather outstanding.

"Your Majesty." Duan Ling Tian looked at the Emperor and lightly nodded.

"Presumptuous!" Third Prince's and Fifth Prince's faces went gloomy as they berated.

"Presumptuous?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the two of them and smiled indifferently. "Princes, I wonder how I am presumptuous."

"Duan Ling Tian, you didn't kneel when you saw his majesty the Emperor. Is this not presumptuous?" Third Prince asked, in a deep voice.

"Not kneeling when you see his majesty the Emperor is a crime of great disrespect! Duan Ling Tian, do you know your crime?" The Fifth Prince added insult to injury.

Duan Ling Tian didn't even pay any attention to what the two said and instead looked at the Emperor.

"Alright, you two brothers, that's enough." The Emperor spoke out.

"Imperial Father!" The Third Prince and Fifth Prince were both stupefied, and looked at the Emperor with a puzzled expression.

The Emperor said indifferently, "I've already promised

Commander Duan that he's exempt from kneeling when he sees me in the future....You two don't have to make a fuss about nothing."

Exempt from kneeling?

Third Prince's and Fifth Prince's pupils constricted and they both had astounded expressions.

They never imagined that their Imperial Father would treat Duan Ling Tian so generously....

However, when they thought about Duan Ling Tian's deeds yesterday, their hearts calmed.

As far as they were concerned, just the incident yesterday was sufficient to cause Duan Ling Tian to fall from heaven into hell and forever be unable to rise again!

"Alright, now that Commander Duan is here, what do you two have to say?" The Emperor looked at Third Prince and Fifth Prince and asked indifferently.

"Imperial Father, this Duan Ling Tian obtained your favour and was even conferred as the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard by you. He should make an example of himself and serve my Imperial Family....But unexpectedly, at dawn yesterday, he actually lost all judgment to the point that he forced entry into the City Guard Army's campsite and killed Commander Xue Lu!"

Third Prince had a face full of anger. "Imperial Father, Commander Xue Lu was a pillar of our kingdom; however, he died in the hands of this ignorant kid. I hope Imperial Father will uphold justice for Commander Xue Lu!"

"Yes, Imperial Father! Duan Ling Tian killing Commander Xue Lu is a heinous crime. I hope that Imperial Father will dismiss him from his post as Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard and heavily punish him as a warning against others." The Fifth Prince joined in and pleaded as well.

From beginning till the end, Duan Ling Tian had a carefree expression, as if he didn't care about what was happening before him.

And in actuality, Duan Ling Tian indeed didn't care about what was happening, as to him, this was all just a farce!

"Commander Duan, what's this about?" The Emperor's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian understood the moment he saw the Emperor's calm gaze that the Emperor absolutely didn't just find out about the matter and probably had found out last night. Now he was just putting on an act before the Third and Fifth Princes.

The Emperor's gaze seemed to have a trace of meaning mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian saw through what this trace of meaning meant, and it was that the Emperor hoped that Duan Ling Tian would give him a way to extricate himself....

Although for the sake of him being the only one capable of refining the poison removal pill, it would be impossible for the Emperor to punish him, but the Emperor was the Emperor after all, and he possessed supreme dignity. Now the Emperor required a way to extricate himself.

"Your majesty." Duan Ling Tian gave the Emperor a gaze that said he understood, then slowly said, "The differences between me and Xue Lu all arose because of his son, Xue Lang. I presume your majesty has heard of it....However, your majesty doesn't know that nearly five months ago, during the journey I followed the Crimson Wurm Army to leave the Imperial City and head to the northwest border, someone wished to kill me!"

"You can imagine how if that person was successful, then I'd be unable to cooperate with the border army and the Crimson Wurm Army to capture the Southern Barbaric City and spread the might of my Crimson Sky Kingdom!" Duan Ling Tian said, with a clear voice.

"There was still such an incident?" The Emperor's face sank. "Do you know who it was?"

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "This is exactly what I want to say next...That person was a member of the City Guard Army, who was acting under the orders of the City Guard Army Commander, Xue Lu, to sneak into the Crimson Wurm Army with a desire to kill

me on the way, and take revenge for his son!"

"Nonsense!"

"Bullsh*t!"

Third Prince and Fifth Prince spoke at almost the same instant.

However, under the dignified gaze of the Emperor, they both shut their mouths.

"Continue." The Emperor looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, "Your majesty, I know that the two princes suspect that what I speak of isn't true...But this matter is something Commander Xue Lu admitted himself yesterday at the City Guard Army campsite. I originally didn't intend to do anything to him, and only wanted him to pay a small compensation. This isn't too much, right?"

"However, that Xue Lu didn't appreciate my kindness; he threatened to kill me and the Embroidered Uniform Guards under my command.... All this is something the thousands of soldiers within the City Guard Army campsite heard with their own ears. If the two princes don't believe it, feel free to investigate." As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, he looked at the Third Prince and Fifth Prince.

Their faces instantly sank.

Duan Ling Tian continued. "In the end, for the sake of self-preservation, I could only order the Embroidered Uniform Guards under my command to kill Xue Lu before he killed me...otherwise, the one that died would've been me and my Embroidered Uniform Guards. I hope your Majesty understands."

The Emperor nodded.

"Imperial Father!" Right at this moment, a clear and melodious voice that was pleasing to the ear sounded, then a drop dead gorgeous figure walked swiftly over under the escort of palace maids.

This was a young girl with a peerless appearance that caused one to be unable to restrain oneself from being lost within her beauty with just a glance.

"Princess Bi Yao." Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised, as he'd never thought that he would meet Princess Bi Yao here.

"Bi Yao, you seem to be in such a hurry....Do you have some urgent matter?" The Emperor's face revealed a trace of amiableness when he saw Bi Yao, this was something that wasn't present when he faced Third Prince and Fifth Prince, and it was sufficient to show how much he doted upon this daughter of his.

"Imperial Father, I heard you're going to punish Commander Duan, right? Imperial Father, can you not punish Commander Duan? He wouldn't kill another without a reason." Princess Bi Yao

was slightly short of breath as she spoke.

Instantly, everyone present was stunned.

As no one had expected that Princess Bi Yao coming over in such a hurry was actually to plead on behalf of Duan Ling Tian.

Third Prince and Fifth Prince's expression was incomparably gloomy.

As for the Emperor, he glanced at Duan Ling Tian deeply. As he was an experienced person, he was able to discern that his daughter ought to have secretly fallen for this youth of similar age. Otherwise, she wouldn't have forcefully entered the throne room.

"Bi Yao, who said that Imperial Father is going to punish Commander Duan?" The Emperor shook his head with a smile. "Commander Duan's already explained earlier, he isn't in the wrong in this matter, it's the fault of the City Guard Army Commander, Xue Lu....Xue Lu, deserved death!"

Third Prince and Fifth Prince knew that they'd wasted their time today when they heard what the Emperor said.

Princess Bi Yao's beautiful face flushed bright red when she heard what the Emperor said, as she never thought that the outcome of her rushing over here would be like this.

So it turned out that even if she didn't come, Duan Ling Tian

would've been fine.

For a moment, she was embarrassed to the point that she felt too ashamed to show her face.

"You two!" The Emperor's gaze quickly moved onto the Third Prince and Fifth Prince, and he said coldly, "Next time, don't disturb me before you've investigated the matter clearly!"

Chapter 222: Pei San

"Yes." Third Prince and Fifth Prince hurriedly lowered their heads and replied.

At the instant they lowered their heads, their eyes flickered with dense killing intent.

This killing intent was naturally directed at Duan Ling Tian.

Third Prince looked at the Emperor and said respectfully, "Imperial Father, then I'll excuse myself."

"I'll excuse myself as well." Fifth Prince left as well.

The Emperor's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian for a moment, then it descended onto Princess Bi Yao for a moment, constantly moving between the two....

Duan Ling Tian was still fine and was able to stand there unfazed with a carefree expression; however, Princess Bi Yao's face was red with embarrassment. "Imperial Father, what're you looking at?"

"Hahahaha...." The Emperor laughed heartily for a while before stopping. "You two know each other?"

Princess Bi Yao nodded embarrassedly.

The Emperor looked at Duan Ling Tian and lightly smiled. "Commander Duan, you seldom come to the palace. Since you're acquainted with Bi Yao, then accompany her to walk around."

"Yes, your Majesty." Duan Ling Tian replied, before leaving the throne room with Princess Bi Yao.

The palace maids behind Princess Bi Yao followed then as well.

And Prime Minister Gu You Ting, who had been standing beside the Emperor and hadn't spoken all the time, now had a slightly sunken face, and his eyes flickered with a dense, fierce light.

He seemed like a fierce and malicious poisonous snake that was selecting its prey to swallow!

Compared to before, Princess Bi Yao was slightly awkward now. This was because she never thought that this youth she'd fallen for actually had such great ability.

Now that she was walking with the youth that was always in her dreams, she was instead embarrassed to the point that she didn't know what to say.

Duan Ling Tian felt the atmosphere to be slightly weird as well.

After accompanying Princess Bi Yao to walk for some time, Duan Ling Tian spoke first. "Princess, I still have matters to attend to. I'll be taking my leave first."

"OK." Princess Bi Yao lightly nodded, then she watched from afar as Duan Ling Tian left. Only then did she heave a sigh.

After Duan Ling Tian left the Imperial Palace, he shook his head and sighed. Even he didn't know what sort of feelings he had towards Princess Bi Yao.

However, he could be sure about one thing: Princess Bi Yao forcefully charging into the throne room to plead on behalf had made him feel slightly moved in his heart.

Although she wasn't of any help, this intention of hers was extremely hard to come by.

"Huu!" Duan Ling Tian let out a breath of air, then he returned to that spacious courtyard house that was the Embroidered Uniform Guard's residence.

"Commander, the Embroidered Spring Sabers you gave us...are they all grade eight spirit weapons?"

Duan Ling Tian had only just passed through the gate when he noticed Zhang Qian coming to greet him with an astonished expression. The gazes of the other 11 descended onto Duan Ling Tian as well.

They never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would be so extravagant!

"All of you only noticed now?" Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly.

"Commander, you didn't have to go to such an expense to request a grade eight weapons craftsman to refine all these spirit weapons. You spent quite a lot, right?" Zhao Gang said as well.

"It's just some small toys I casually refined myself, I only spent some money on materials." Duan Ling Tian casually said.

Instantly, all the 12 of them, including the Half-step Void Stage old man, were dumbstruck.

Their Commander was a grade eight weapons craftsman?

According to their knowledge, this Commander seemed to only be 19 in another one or two months.

An 18-year-old grade eight weapons craftsman, what sort of concept was that?

"Commander, if my feeling isn't wrong, these grade eight spirit weapons are all capable of providing an entire 20% amplification in strength...and are much better compared to spirit weapons refined by ordinary grade eight weapons craftsmen." The old man that killed Commander Xue Lu yesterday couldn't refrain from saying.

"Old Hong, you have a good eye." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled

as he nodded.

This old man was precisely one of the two Half-step Void Stage powerhouses that the Senior Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis Estate sent to him.

Now, the others were even more shocked when they heard the conversation between Duan Ling Tian and Old Hong.

They all withdrew their Embroidered Spring Sabers and seriously examined them for some time, and the result was they noticed that it was exactly as Old Hong said, they were capable of increasing an entire 20% of strength....

They couldn't help but be moved.

After all, an ordinary grade eight spirit weapon would at most provide an amplification close to 20% of strength, and one that was capable of providing a 19% amplification can be considered to be top quality.

The Embroidered Spring Sabres in their hands would absolutely be capable of being considered as extremities amongst top quality grade eight spirit weapons.

For a moment, a sense of reverence appeared within their gazes as they looked at Duan Ling Tian.

An 18-year-old Origin Core martial artist and grade eight

weapons craftsman!

But it was unknown what expressions they would have if they knew that Duan Ling Tian was also a grade eight alchemist.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhang Qian.

"Zhang Qian, you and Zhao Gang go to all the large medicine stores within the Imperial City and search for these few types of medicinal materials." Duan Ling Tian withdrew a brush and paper, and wrote down a few types of medicinal materials and then passed the paper to Zhang Qian. "Mainly search their accounts from three years ago, and see if they remember who they'd sold those medicinal materials to...."

These few medicinal materials were all the main medicinal materials for the poison that the Emperor was infected with, and they were rarely used by anyone.

Duan Ling Tian's goal was to find out who was the one that poisoned the Emperor.

"Yes." Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang received their orders and left.

The Imperial Palace, outside a quiet and remote pavilion.

"Prime Minister Gu?" A hollow voice seemed to echo out from all directions. The voice was gloomy and without the slightest shred of emotion.

A black-clothed old man soundlessly appeared.

"Old Xue." Gu You Ting looked at the old man and lightly nodded.

"Prime Minister Gu, is there something you came looking for me for?" The black-clothed old man had a pair of muddy eyes, and his entire person seemed to reveal a ghastly sense. Coupled with his gaunt body, he seemed as if he would fall from being blown by the wind.

However, Gu You Ting instead knew that this old man's strength was extremely terrifying.

At least not inferior to his!

Gu You Ting sighed as he slowly said, "Old Xue, you have my condolences."

"Prime Minister Gu, what do you mean by this?" The ghastly aura on the old man seemed to become slightly deeper when he heard what Gu You Ting said.

"Old Xue, maybe you still don't know....Your grandson, Xue Lang's, Dantian was crippled by another, and he lost his entire cultivation." Gu You Ting's eyes flickered as he said this.

"What?!" The black-clothed old man's muddy eyes instantly

flickered with a dense, bright light, and a terrifying killing intent enveloped Gu You Ting. "Prime Minister Gu, is what you're saying true?"

"Yes." Gu You Ting nodded.

"Who did it? Did my son take revenge for Lang?" The black-clothed old man's mood was slightly agitated.

"Old Xue....Your son is dead." Gu You Ting laughed bitterly.

The black-clothed old man didn't exclaim this time, but his gaunt body instead lightly trembled, and his voice was incomparably icy cold, as if it came from the depths of hell. "Prime Minister Gu, do you know who did it?"

"Old Xue, your son was precisely trying to take revenge for your grandson; however, in the end he wasn't able to take revenge, and he himself was killed in retaliation....The person that crippled your grandson and killed your son is precisely the same person!" Gu You Ting slowly said.

"Who is it?" The black-clothed old man raised his eyebrows and stared in anger, he was furious to the utmost limit.

"The Embroidered Uniform Guard Commander, Duan Ling Tian!" Gu You Ting slowly said, "Old Xue, you should return and see your grandson....I'm truly worried that since your son is dead, that Duan Ling Tian will be ruthless to your grandson!"

"He dares?" The black-clothed old man shouted in a low voice, and mixed within his tone was a breathtaking icy coldness.

Whoosh!

Instantly, the black-clothed old man's figure trembled, and he vanished without a trace.

"Duan Ling Tian....I really want to see how you withstand this madman Xue's rage." The corners of Gu You Ting's mouth curled into a sneer from his plot being successful.

On the main street of the Imperial City inner city, Duan Ling Tian spurred his horse to walk in the front, and behind him, ten Embroidered Uniform Guards followed close behind.

The two old men were like two guardian deities, closely protecting Duan Ling Tian's sides.

Everywhere they passed, all the passersbys would move to the side in avoidance.

"It's the Embroidered Uniform Guard!"

"He's the Embroidered Uniform Guard's Commander, Duan Ling Tian?"

"Oh my god! I even thought that the rumors were exaggerated. I never imagined Duan Ling Tian was really only a youth."

...

The passersbys that crowded around to watch discussed in whispers amongst themselves.

Duan Ling Tian naturally heard all these discussions, but he only shook his head and smiled and didn't take it to heart.

There was no lack of similar discussions all the way, and he'd already become accustomed to it.

"Go!" Right at this moment, a luxurious carriage approached straight at them with an extremely swift speed.

Duan Ling Tian frowned.

"Move!" The carriage driver was obviously extremely domineering, and he yelled as he swung the horse whip in his hand.

The carriage driver's eyes obviously had a sense of ridicule mixed within his as he looked at the pedestrians that fled in disorder to both sides of the road.

Before long, he noticed Duan Ling Tian's group.

"Hmm?" The carriage driver frowned, then he glanced at the standardized Valador Robes that Duan Ling Tian's group wore. He was vaguely aware that these people might not be simple, so he panicked in his heart as he hurriedly tightened the reins. "Halt!!"

The carriage stopped at a distance not even three meters from the horse under Duan Ling Tian.

"Ah Fu, why did you stop?" Right at this moment, a man's voice sounded from within the carriage.

"Third Young Master, there're a few army lords in front. Let's wait for them to pass first." The carriage driver looked at the youth who wore a Valador Robe and was slightly unconfident.

"What army lords?" A slightly impatient voice sounded out from within the carriage.

Before long, the carriage's curtain was pulled open, and a young man stuck out his head.

However, the young man's pupils couldn't help but constrict from this glance, and a sense of rage and sinister appearance appeared on his face when he saw the youth before him. "It's you!"

Duan Ling Tian was slightly stunned by the young man before him suddenly shouting out in surprise at him.

Do I know him?

Duan Ling Tian carefully sized up the young man that stuck his head out from within the carriage, and the memories within his mind flashed by swiftly.

In the end, an indistinct figure seemed to appear before his eyes, and it slowly merged with the person before him.

Two years ago, the scene outside Triumph City flashed within Duan Ling Tian's mind.

At that time, he was hurrying on the road to Triumph City when he encountered a youth and young girl that regarded human lives as something as worthless grass.

The youth and young girl both travelled on Ferghana Horses.

That time, he'd intentionally avoided them at the side of the road.

But unexpectedly, that young girl actually swung out her horse whip at him!

He's taught the young girl a lesson, and the youth stood up for the young girl and attacked him. In the end, the youth's arm was severed by him.

Only after that did Duan Ling Tian find out that the youth was Pei San, the third son of the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor.

"It's you." Duan Ling Tian recalled that the young man before him was precisely the Pei San that he severed an arm off two years ago.

Chapter 223: Li Qing?

No matter what, Duan Ling Tian had never thought that he would encounter Pei San again, moreover on the main street of the Imperial City's inner city.

Everything in the world was truly inconstant!

Thinking back to the time he was in a sorry state after he severed Pei San's arm, Duan Ling Tian suddenly felt as if he wasn't even in the same era anymore.

He could still remember how he desperately spurred his horse to gallop madly to Triumph City just to escape chase from the powerhouse that followed by Pei San's side.

He could imagine how if the powerhouse that followed by Pei San's side was able to catch up to him, the him of that time would have died for sure!

Later on, even when he stayed in Triumph City for those few days, he still moved carefully every step of the way, as he was deeply afraid of being uncovered.

The Pei San of that time was an extremely large threat to him. Even to the extent that once he was found by Pei San, Pei San would only need to say a word and his blood would splatter from a three-foot-long blade, and he would die on the spot!

Once, he was filled with fear towards Pei San's identity of being the son of the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor.

However, now....Duan Ling Tian suddenly realized that when he encountered Pei San once again, besides being slightly surprised, he didn't feel anything else.

Maybe now he stood at a different height.

Or maybe it was too long ago.

"I've finally found you!" Pei San gnashed his teeth, then he walked out of the carriage and looked at the youth on horseback with eyes filled with icy-cold killing intent.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Pei San with a calm expression.

In the past, he might have been fearful of Pei San.

But now, Pei San and he weren't on the same level, even to the extent that so long as he wanted it, he would only need to say a word and it would be sufficient to cause the Swallow Mountain County's County Governors Estate that backed Pei San to change ownership.

He was confident that so long as he told the Emperor, the Emperor would absolutely satisfy his request.

Even to the extent that he only needed to give an order and the Embroidered Uniform Guards behind him would attack swiftly to make Pei San's blood splatter from a three-foot-long blade, killing him on the spot.

But he didn't act in such a way, and he didn't even have any thoughts of fussing about it with Pei San.

"Third Young Master, what's wrong?" Right at this moment, two more people walked out in succession from within the carriage and stood behind Pei San.

An old man and a young man.

The old man was obviously an existence at the Nascent Soul Stage.

As for that young man....

"Li Qing?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but exclaim in a low voice. The young man that presently stood behind Pei San wasn't anyone else but precisely Li Qing, who'd left the Li Family years ago.

He never imagined that after this Li Qing left the Li Family, he'd actually get together with the Swallow Mountain County's County Governors Estate's Third Young Master.

Everything in the world was truly inconstant!

Only when he heard Duan Ling Tian's voice did Li Qing look towards Duan Ling Tian, and with only a single glance, his face abruptly went grim as he hurriedly said to Pei San, "Third Young Master, it was precisely this person that crippled your arm that day, it's him! It's him!"

"Blood Enmity, do you think I still need you to tell me now?" Pei San slowly turned around and glanced at Li Qing, then a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth. "So it turns out that Li Qing is your real name....No wonder I was unable to investigate your background throughout these two years. Li Qing, you're truly capable, and you truly concealed yourself so well."

"Third Young Master, I...." Li Qing's gaze was complicated, and a bitter smile appeared on the corners of his mouth. "I made a mistake and was found out in the end?"

"Humph! I'll deal with you later." Pei San's voice was cold and indifferent, and his gaze then descended onto Duan Ling Tian. "Two years ago, you crippled my arm....Today, I'll make you repay it with interest."

"Oh?" Duan Ling Tian asked indifferently, "How will you make me repay it with interest?"

"I'll take your life!" Pei San's voice was filled with hatred and ruthlessness.

"Presumptuous!" The face of the two old men in Valador Robes

beside Duan Ling Tian sank, and they shouted out in unison.

"Hmm?" Pei San frowned. Only now did he realize that the youth before him wasn't alone, and the gaze with which he looked at Duan Ling Tian went even colder. "What? You think that I, Pei San, will be unable to touch you just because you have a few helpers?"

"Pei San." Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto Pei San, and he said indifferently, "You're the most clear of who provoked the matter outside Triumph City that year....Today, it can be considered to be fate that we're able to meet again. I don't want to fuss about the matter from that year with you, so let's call it off right now!"

It had already been two years. Moreover, he didn't suffer a loss that year, so Duan Ling Tian didn't want to fuss over it anymore.

Now, Pei San wasn't on the same level as him anymore, thus he didn't intend on playing the bully.

Just let everything from the past be blown away by the wind....

However, this was only Duan Ling Tian's wishful thinking.

The corners of Pei San's mouth curled into a sneer when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. "You speaking like this, is it because you're afraid? Over these two years, there hasn't been a moment that I forgot the scene of you severing my arm....I wish for nothing more than to tear your corpse into thousands of pieces, then burn

your bones and scatter your ashes! Only like this will I be able to vent the hatred in my heart!"

"It's too late to regret now....That year, if you had obediently suffered a whip from my little sister Ru, the following events wouldn't have occurred. So, even after you die today, it can only be blamed on you being too arrogant that year. You didn't know who you could or couldn't offend!"

"I, the son of the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor, am an existence that a commoner like you is unable to offend!" As he finished speaking, Pei San's voice was filled with arrogance and ruthlessness.

Li Qing stood behind Pei San, and the corners of his mouth curled into a smile, as he felt that Duan Ling Tian would die on the spot today as well.

Although he didn't know why Duan Ling Tian would appear in the Imperial City, as far as he was concerned, Duan Ling Tian would undoubtedly die from encountering him, who'd gone berserk!

However, the expression of the old man behind Pei San was slightly unnatural.

He noticed that after his Young Master said all this, the passersbys that had stopped to spectate from the sides of the road all had expressions of disdain....

Son of the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor?

Calling the Embroidered Uniform Guards Commander, Duan Ling Tian, who is currently bathing in the limelight, a commoner?

An amusing feeling arose within the hearts of the passersbys present.

At this moment, they even forgot to whisper in discussion amongst themselves, as they focused their attention to see the development of the matter.

But their gazes when they looked at Pei San had traces of mischievous laughs jumping within.

Pei San extended his hand to point at Duan Ling Tian, and his gaze was filled with a blood thirsty killing intent as he shouted fiercely, "Grandpa Huai, I want him dead!"

However, Pei San quickly noticed that the old man behind him remained unmoved, as if he hadn't heard what Pei San had said.

"Grandpa Huai." Pei San was stupefied, and he turned around to look at the old man behind him only to notice that the old man's gaze was staring fixedly at the waist of the youth that sat atop the tall horse.

And his gaze followed on to descend there.

This glance nearly frightened him out of his wits....

Embroidered Uniform Guard!

He had arrived at the Imperial City yesterday and had stayed the night at the outer city.

In the outer city's restaurant, he'd heard of the rumors about the Embroidered Uniform Guard and knew that the Embroidered Uniform Guard was the most terrifying and the most arrogant and domineering organization within the Imperial City currently...

Allegedly, the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian, was only 18 this year, but he had already deeply received the favor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Emperor and became the spokesman of the Emperor.

Even though he was far away at the Swallow Mountain County, he'd heard of 'Duan Ling Tian' and knew that he was the number 1 genius of Paladin Academy.

He came to the Imperial City precisely because he intended to report to Paladin Academy.

In his opinion, once he arrived at Paladin Academy, he might have a chance to meet this figure of legend....

When he'd first heard of 'Duan Ling Tian' a few months ago, he had a trace of yearning within his heart, as he was curious about what sort of figure that 'Duan Ling Tian' was.

When he arrived in the Imperial City and found out about Duan Ling Tian's military exploits in the northwest border's battlefield, admiration even arose from the depths of his heart.

When he heard that Duan Ling Tian became the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, brought over ten plus Embroidered Uniform Guards, and directly forced entry into the City Guard Army's campsite to kill the City Guard Army's Commander, Xue Lu, he felt his blood boil.

For that moment on, he practically took Duan Ling Tian as his idol.

However, now.

"You....You're that Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian?" Pei San took a deep breath, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian while harboring the last trace of hope in his heart. At this moment, he hoped so dearly that Duan Ling Tian would deny it.

"What do you think?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Pei San with a calm expression as he responded rhetorically.

"This son of the Swallow Mountain County's County Governors

finally recognized Commander Duan!"

"What a joke! Actually threatening to tear Commander Duan's corpse into a thousand pieces and then burn his bones and scatter his ashes...."

"Humph! He's just the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor's son; even if the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor personally came here today, he would still not dare be so presumptuous before Commander Duan. This Pei San is really courting death!"

"This Per San had an expression of having gone through much bitterness and was thirsting for revenge earlier. But now he instead has a face full of terror and disbelief."

"That's normal! He's recognized Commander Duan now, after all. If he still dared to act like how he was earlier, then he'd really be an utter moron!"

...

The crowd of people that stood at the roadside to spectate discussed animatedly amongst themselves and didn't intentionally suppress their voices.

"Duan....Commander Duan?" Pei San's body trembled and his face went ghastly pale. He was dumbstruck.

He'd completely confirmed it!

Never would he have imagined that the person he had a pressing need to kill these past two years was actually this 'Duan Ling Tian!'

The hatred within his heart completely crumbled at this moment, and all that was left was a sense of loss and helplessness.

Exactly as the surrounding crowd had said, with Duan Ling Tian's current status and influence, not to mention him, even his father, the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor, would have to treat Duan Ling Tian with respect.

A trace of bitterness appeared on the face of the old man behind Pei San.

This youth was the violet-clothed youth he'd chased into Triumph City that year?

The youth had already climbed to such a height within a mere two years' time....A height that even he could only look up to.

"No....No....Impossible! Impossible!" Li Qing stood behind Pei San and shook his head unceasingly, as he wasn't willing to believe all this was true.

The Embroidered Uniform Guard's Commander Duan Ling Tian?

He's heard of the Duan Ling Tian whose name was spread and gave rise to much discussion within the Crimson Sky Kingdom these past few months.

But he never linked the 'Duan Ling Tian' of rumor to his sworn enemy, 'Duan Ling Tian'....

As far as he was concerned, his sworn enemy 'Duan Ling Tian' was only a disciple with another surname from a Branch Family under Aurora City's Li Clan.

Whereas the peerless genius 'Duan Ling Tian' from the rumors was instead a direct descendant of the Imperial City's Duan Clan!

In the past, he thought the two only possessed the same name.

After all, the Crimson Sky Kingdom was so huge, and thus it wasn't strange for people with the same name to appear.

Chapter 224: Half-Step Void Stage Xue Yun

At any rate, Li Qing had never imagined that the ‘Duan Ling Tian’ whose name was spread and gave rise to much discussion in the Crimson Sky Kingdom, and whose name now shook the entire Imperial City, was actually the ‘Duan Ling Tian’ he wished for nothing more than to kill and rejoice after he’d done the deed!

The disciple with another surname from the Branch Family under the Aurora City Li Clan and the Imperial City Duan Clan’s direct descendant disciple.

They were actually the same person!

Li Qing felt that this was absolutely the gods playing a joke on him, but when he tried to pinch his thigh, the pain that came from this thigh instead told him that all this was real.

"How can this be possible....It can’t be....It can’t be...." Li Qing’s face was ghastly pale, as the scene before him caused all his hopes to be blasted to pieces.

He planned to rely on the Swallow Mountain County’s County Governors Estate to break through to the Origin Core Stage, then return to the Li Clan and kill Duan Ling Tian in revenge for his grandfather....But now, the thoughts that he’d persisted on for two years had instantly crumbled.

Moreover, not to mention Duan Ling Tian the fact that was the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard currently, even if

he wasn't, Duan Ling Tian was still an existence at the Origin Core Stage, and the publically acknowledged no. 1 genius of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's younger generation!

He was far from being capable of comparing with Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian sat atop his horse, and his calm gaze flashed pass Li Qing and Pei San. When he saw their current expressions, he didn't even have the slightest bit of thought to make a fuss about the matter with them.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian's cold and indifferent gaze descended onto the carriage driver. "Remember to slow down when you're driving within the Imperial City in the future!"

"Yes, yes!" The carriage driver nodded like a chick pecking on grain and didn't dare hesitate in the slightest. As he now knew the youth's identity and knew in his heart that if Duan Ling Tian wanted to kill him, it would be no different that stomping an ant to death.

"Let's go!" Duan Ling Tian spurred on his horse to move forward with the 10 Embroidered Uniform Guards behind him.

Only after Duan Ling Tian's group disappeared at the end of the street did Pei San and the old man behind him recover from the shock.

"Blood Enmity....No, I ought to call you Li Qing now." Pei San's gaze descended onto Li Qing, and a trace of icy coldness was faintly mixed within.

As far as he was concerned, the reason why Duan Ling Tian had now slowly gotten further and further from him, even causing him to lose the hope of getting revenge, all of this was because of Li Qing.

If it wasn't for Li Qing intentionally being mysterious that time, it would've been impossible for Duan Ling Tian to grow to this extent.

Li Qing seemed as if he was jolted awake from a dream when he heard what Pei San said, and he instantly knelt on the ground. "Third Young Master, spare me, spare me!"

"Grandpa Huai." Pei San's voice revealed gloominess.

"Not good!" Li Qing's heart jerked, and he hurriedly stood up, desiring to flee.

However, he was only a martial artist that hadn't even stepped into the Origin Core Stage, how could he possibly flee from the hands of a Nascent Soul martial artist? His skull was shattered by the old man with a palm strike in the blink of an eye, dead!

Pei San took a deep breath after seeing Li Qing being killed and then returned into his carriage.

He understood that even if he couldn't let it go, some enmity must've been buried deep within his heart....

The current Duan Ling Tian was already someone that he couldn't deal with, and if he were to be impervious to reason, he would only be courting death.

And it might even possibly implicate his father, the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian was leading the group of Embroidered Uniform Guards on the main street when his vigilant Spiritual Force suddenly noticed that something was off.

In the shadows, a pair of gloomy eyes were staring at him.

Moreover, this person's cultivation wasn't weak; he was even skilled at concealment. If it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian's heart being calm as water now, he might not have been able to notice.

"This is a powerhouse!" Vigilance arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart, as relying on his Spiritual Force that was comparable to a Nascent Soul martial artist's, he was able to sense how terrifying the person was.

The person was extremely likely to be a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse!

"Let's return." Duan Ling Tian didn't become panic-stricken and called out to the ten Embroidered Uniform Guard behind him, then he turned his horse around to head to the Embroidered Uniform Guards' residence.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian conversed with the two old men beside him in a low voice. "Old Hong, Old Qin.... Don't panic no matter what I say next."

Duan Ling Tian first gave the two old men a warning to stabilize them, then he spoke of what he'd noticed and asked the two old men to take precautions.

The two old men nodded in understanding.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian's group returned to the Embroidered Uniform Guard's residence, and under Duan Ling Tian's orders, the main gate of the spacious and large courtyard house was closed.

And at almost the exact same time that Duan Ling Tian's group walked in, a figure silently leaped over the surrounding walls to lightly descend into the courtyard.

"Who?" Instantly, the Embroidered Uniform Guard that was right at the back noticed the old man.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised as he slowly turned around to look at the old man.

The old man wore black clothes, a dense killing intent was revealed from between his brows, and his fierce gaze had precisely descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

"As expected, I'm his target." Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly, as he knew that this person was the one that was watching him from the shadows earlier. However, he was slightly curious; who the heck was this old man?

When this old man looked at him, it was as if the old man had seen a mortal enemy.

Duan Ling Tian was sure that he didn't know this old man and had never once seen him before.

"You ought to be the Embroidered Uniform Guards' Duan Ling Tian, right?" The old man's gloomy gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

Instantly, besides Old Hong and Old Qin, the faces of all the other eight Embroidered Uniform Guards beside Duan Ling Tian went grim, and they moved to protect Duan Ling Tian behind them.

"Exactly, I'm Duan Ling Tian. I wonder who you are?" Duan Ling Tian asked, with a tranquil gaze.

Now he could almost be sure that this black-clothed old man was an existence at the Half-step Voice Stage, and the old man's

strength was extremely terrifying.

"Who am I?" A trace of icy coldness appearance on the old man's face as he said, in a cold voice, "I'm Xue Lu's father!"

"Xue Yun!" Instantly, the faces of Old Hong and Old Qin, who stood beside Duan Ling Tian, focused as they exclaimed in a low voice.

"What? You two know me?" Xue Yun's gaze descended onto Old Qin and Old Hong's figures. "Are you two members of the Divine Might Marquis Estate?"

Old Hong and Old Qin looked at Xue Yun with tranquil expressions.

"Xue Yun?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but recall that when he crippled the Dantian of Xue Lang and that City Guard Commander Xue Lu waited at the Paladin Academy gate for him, the Duan Clan's Grand Elder had once mentioned this name upon arrival.

It was precisely Xue Lu's father!

Now Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understand. It's no wonder this black-clothed old man would look upon me with such hatred.

So it turned out that the enmity between them had long since been planted deeply.

"Today, my target is Duan Ling Tian....I have no intention of making things difficult between me and the Divine Might Marquis. If all of you are sensible, then leave now! Otherwise, even at the hazard of offending the Divine Might Marquis Estate, I will still make all of you be buried with Duan Ling Tian." Xue Yun's gaze went slightly cold as he said this in a deep voice.

"What high-sounding sentiments! That would depend if you have the ability." Old Hong and Old Qin took a step forward with gazes that were like swords, and a trace of fury was mixed within their tone.

"OK, let me see what ability all of you have!" As soon as he finished speaking, the black-clothed old man moved.

Instantly, he seemed to have transformed into a bolt of black lightning that flashed straight towards Old Hong and Old Qin at an extremely swift speed.

Moreover, above him, 1,500 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form.

"He's a powerhouse who's stepped into the Half-step Void Stage as expected!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused.

Even a ninth level Nascent Soul Stage martial artist exerting his full strength would only possess the strength of 1,200 ancient mammoths.

The first level of the Void Prying Stage did possess the strength of 2,000 ancient mammoths.

Although this Xue Yun's strength was inferior to a Void Prying Stage martial artist, it far surpassed a ninth level Nascent Soul martial artist.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Old Hong and Old Qin transformed into two bolts of lightning as well and moved to greet him in combat.

Above Old Hong and Old Qin, there each appeared 1,500 ancient mammoth silhouettes.

In terms of strength, any one among Old Hong or Old Qin weren't inferior to Xue Yun; moreover, Old Hong and Old Qin had both joined forces now and suppressed Xue Yun within a short moment.

The two of them worked together perfectly!

"You two....You two are the Divine Marquis Estate's Old Tiger and Old Crane?" Xue Yun's face went gloomy when he guessed the identity of the two people that he was up against.

Old Tiger and Old Crane?

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stupefied. Old Hong and Old Qin still had such nicknames?

However, he discerned that when Old Hong attacked, it was indeed like a ferocious tiger, whereas when Old Qin attacked, it was like a graceful crane.

Old Hong was adept in attacking, and he firmly suppressed Xue Yun.

Old Qin was adept in movement techniques, and he caused Xue Yun to have nowhere to evade.

"I never imagined that the Divine Might Marquis Estate would go to such lengths....Actually sending you two Old Tiger and Old Crane to follow this little bastard!" Xue Yun's body moved to dodge to the side and his face sank. "Since you two Old Tiger and Old Crane are here today, then I'll give you two face! I'll come take this little bastard's life next time!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Xue Yun wanted to flee.

"Since you've come, then don't think of leaving." Old Xin spoke with a cold and indifferent voice, then the white robe on his body fluttered as he flashed out. He seemed as if he had transformed into a swift, white crane that flew out to block Xue Yun's path in an instant.

In terms of speed, Xue Yun had no hope of rivalling Old Qin.

Meanwhile, Old Hong caught up in time and blocked Xue Yun's path from the front and back, causing him to have nowhere to flee.

"Old Tiger and Old Crane, you seem to have forgotten my identity." Xue Yun's face sank, as he knew very well that if it were to continue like this, it would be him who would die for sure. He extended out his hand to withdraw a command token, and atop the command token was the word Specter engraved on it. "I am a Specter Guard under the command of his majesty, the Mortal Emperor. If you two kill me, you will surely bring a great disaster upon the Divine Might Marquis Estate!"

"His majesty the Mortal Emperor? Specter Guard?" A trace of bewilderment appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face, as these two terms were so unfamiliar to him.

"Xue Yun, you think too highly of yourself." Old Hong's voice revealed a trace of disdain. "His majesty the Mortal Emperor would fall out with our Divine Might Marquis Estate for a mere Specter Guard? What a joke!"

Xue Yun took a deep breath and said, in a deep voice, "He might not have in the past, but don't you forget that your Divine Might Marquis Estate's Senior Marquis is infected with the poison of the Dark Nether Mink and isn't the Void Prying Stage powerhouse he was."

"Then I'm afraid I'll have to disappoint you. In three months at

most, the poison of the Dark Nether Mink will be completely expelled from the Senior Marquis." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be amused when he heard what Xue Yun said.

Did this Xue Yun really think that the Divine Might Marquis Estate's power had declined due to the Senior Marquis being poisoned?

Chapter 225: Grade Eight Spirit-Cleansing Pill

"Little bastard, don't talk nonsense! Even a grade six alchemist can't do nothing against the poison of the Dark Nether Mink. Who are you trying to bluff?" Xue Yun's icy cold eyes flashed past Duan Ling Tian as he sneered.

As far as he was concerned, Duan Ling Tian was only an ignorant youth!

Duan Ling Tian didn't bother wasting his time on Xue Yun and said indifferently, "Old Hong, Old Qin....You two ought to still remember what the Senior Marquis said to the two of you before you two left the Divine Might Marquis Estate with me, right? I don't care if he's a Specter Guard, I want him dead, now."

Duan Ling Tian spoke in a carefree manner, but within his voice, a dense killing intent was revealed.

A Half-step Void Stage powerhouse was too big of a threat to him....Moreover, the enmity between him and this Half-step Void Stage powerhouse could be said to be absolutely irreconcilable.

If Xue Yun didn't die, Duan Ling Tian's heart wouldn't be at peace.

"Yes, Commander!" Old Hong and Old Qin nodded and directly attacked with full force.

"Hmph!" Xue Yu's face went grim, then a three-foot-long blade appeared in his hand as soon as he raised it.

Origin Energy exploded out, causing the three-foot-long blade to emit a burst of sword cries, and the number of ancient mammoth silhouettes above Xue Yun instantly rose to over 1,900.

Obviously, this was a grade seven spirit weapon!

But was it only he who had a grade seven spirit weapon?

Old Hong and Old Qin respectively withdrew their own grade seven spirit weapons, and over 1,900 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above them.

The grade seven spirit weapon in Old Hong's hand was a spear.

The grade seven spirit weapon in Old Qin's hand was a bone fan.

Whoosh!

Xue Yun attacked. The sword in his hand seemed to transform into a bolt of lightning as it tore through the sky and caused a piercing, whistling sound to echo out as it flashed straight for Old Qin.

Perhaps as far as he was concerned, only by injuring Old Qin

would he have any hope of escaping.

Old Qin didn't dodge and raised his hand. The bone fan in his hand starting revolving faster and faster, emitting ear-piercing howls of wind that caused the surrounding air to stagnate.

Om!

Origin Energy exploded out from the Bone Fan and actually revolved as it flashed out, aiming straight for Xue Yun's throat.

Old Qin was fearless when faced with Xue Yun's sword strike, and he seemed more like he was waiting for Xue Yun's sword to flash over.

Whoosh!

At the critical moment, the spear in Old Hong's hand trembled and seemed like a flood dragon coming forth from its lair as it tore through the air and stopped Xue Yun's sword strike.

"No!" Xue Yun fiercely shouted, and this would also be the last sound he emitted in this lifetime.

His head was directly minced off by the revolving bone fan.

Dead!

The two halves of Xue Yun's body fell down with a crash, and his blood stained the ground.

Meanwhile, Old Qin raised his hand and the bone fan returned to his hand. Then fan actually wasn't stained by the fresh blood in the slightest.

"So formidable!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted and he was slightly surprised.

At the same time, he was also shocked at Old Hong and Old Qing's teamwork.... There was an extremely close tacit understanding between the two, and they trusted each other.

Not only did Old Qin not dodge when faced with Xue Yun's sword strike, instead, he used that moment to execute his strongest attack and cause Xue Yun to be unable to defend against it.

It was precisely because he trusted Old Hong that he dared do that. Moreover, Old Hong didn't let him down and promptly made a move to stop the sword strike that would have pierced through his chest.

Duan Ling Tian believed that there probably weren't many Half-step Void Stage powerhouses who could be a match to Old Hong and Old Qin when they joined forces.

"With Old Hong and Old Qin's strength, they're absolutely the trump card of the Divine Might Marquis Estate....I never imagined

that Uncle Nie would lend them to me." A trace of warmth arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

Moreover, the other eight people that the Divine Might Marquis sent to Duan Ling Tian didn't reveal any surprise. It was as if they already knew that Old Hong and Old Qin had such strength since a long time ago.

Duan Ling Tian removed Xue Yun's Spatial Ring and then picked up the grade seven spirit sword.

Xue Yun's sword was completely jet-black and revealed a sense of being simple and ancient.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's hand trembled and a black bolt of lightning flashed out, then 39 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above Duan Ling Tian....

"27% amplification, not bad. It's better than the grade eight spirit weapon I refined now." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart before putting away the fully jet-black grade seven spirit sword.

Meanwhile, all of the Embroidered Uniform Guards, including Old Hong and Old Qin, were dumbstruck.

When utilizing a grade seven spirit weapon, this Commander of theirs was able to draw upon the energy of heaven and earth and

develop 39 ancient mammoth silhouettes....

A grade seven spirit weapon amplified nearly 30% strength.

In other words, even without a spirit weapon, he would still be capable of exerting the strength of 30 ancient mammoths.

Second level of the Origin Core Stage!

They never thought that their Commander had already broken through to the second level of the Origin Core Stage....An 18-year-old second level Origin Core martial artist!

They felt their scalps go numb.

After ordering the remaining Embroidered Uniform Guards to bury Xue Yun's corpse, Duan Ling Tian called Old Hong and Old Qin, then he walked into the rear courtyard.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the two old men and asked curiously. "Old Hong, Old Qin....Earlier, the Specter Guard and his majesty the Mortal Emperor that Xue Yun mentioned, what are they exactly? Can you two explain it to me?"

"Of course." Old Hong nodded, and his face went slightly serious. "His majesty the Mortal Emperor is called Mortal Emperor Chu, and he is the younger brother of the current Emperor. He shares the same father but not mother with the Emperor, and he is of the same generation as your father, Duan Ru Feng....That year, within

the younger generation of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, his natural talent was only inferior to your father's."

"Later, Mortal Emperor Chu left the Crimson Sky Kingdom and went to wander around the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom....When he returned over 10 years later, his cultivation had stepped into the Void Prying Stage! At that time, the Imperial Family's Void Prying Stage powerhouse of the previous generation had just passed away, so he accepted the important task of protecting the Imperial Family and became the Mortal Emperor that was concealed behind the scenes.

"As for the Specter Guard, they're the servants at the Mortal Emperor's side. They total nine people and are all Half-step Void Stage powerhouses." Old Hong finished explaining in a single breath.

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding.

Mortal Emperor Chu!

The Imperial Family's Void Stage powerhouse!

He deeply remembered it in his heart.

"Commander, the Marquis sent someone over to notify you to make a trip to the Divine Might Marquis Estate." Right at this moment, a voice sounded out from the front courtyard.

Duan Ling Tian, who was at the rear courtyard, heard it clearly, and he lightly smiled to the two old men. "Old Qin, Old Hong, come with me."

Before long, Duan Ling Tian once again arrived at the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

"Little Tian, the medicinal materials you wanted have been gathered." The Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan's face revealed a smile when he saw Duan Ling Tian's arrival.

"So fast?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised, as one of the main medicinal catalysts to refine the grade eight Spirit-Cleansing Pill was extremely hard to come by, after all. Even in the Imperial City, it was extremely rare.

He never expected that his Uncle Nie would already have gathered them all in only a few days.

The secrets of the Divine Might Marquis Estate were extraordinary as expected.

Nie Yuan said, with a smile, "One of the medicinal materials among them was extremely rare....However, I just happened to know an alchemist who possessed it and asked him to transfer it to me.

Duan Ling Tian nodded and then went to the rear courtyard of the Divine Might Marquis Estate with Nie Yuan.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian withdrew his cauldron and condensed a grade eight pill fire, then he started refining the grade eight Spirit-Cleansing Pill.

Duan Ling Tian placed the entire pile of medicinal materials into the cauldron, and after spending three hours, slightly out of his expectations, he'd refined seven grade eight Spirit-Cleansing Pills.

"Grandpa Nie, these are three grade eight Spirit-Cleansing Pills, and just like the last time, consume them separately over the course of three months....After three months, the toxic poison of the Dark Nether Mink within your body will completely vanish!" Duan Ling Tian put away four grade eight Spirit-Cleansing Pills and passed the other three to the old man.

The old man directly consumed one, and his face revealed a carefree smile. "Little Tian, it's all thanks to you."

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "Grandpa Nie, don't mention it. If it wasn't for Old Hong and Old Qin that you sent to me, I probably wouldn't have been able to see you again."

If those two old men hadn't been present, it could be imagined how it would be impossible for Duan Ling Tian to survive Xue Yun.

"What happened?" The old man's face sank when he heard this, and his pair of muddy eyes lit up with a bright light as killing intent shot out from within them.

"Little Tian, who's so bold to dare to touch you?" Nie Yuan had a face full of rage as well.

"Grandpa Nie, Uncle Nie, don't worry, he's already dead....That person was called Xue Yun, and he seemed to be the father of the City Guard Army's Commander, Xue Lu," Duan Ling Tian slowly said.

"Xue Yun? According to my knowledge, he's a Specter Guard....However, serves him right that he's dead, because he dared touch you." The old man's face had a casual expression, it was as if he didn't take Xue Yun's death to heart in the slightest.

Nie Yuan was almost the same.

"Uncle Nie, you haven't consumed the Monkey King Wine?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Nie Yuan and changed the topic.

"I intend to consume it in another few days....At that time, I'll temporarily leave the Imperial City and find a place to greet the Six-Nine Lightning Tribulation!" Nie Yuan lightly smiled.

Duan Ling Tian blinked his eyes and said, with a smile, "Looks like Uncle Nie is extremely confident in stepping into the Void Prying Stage in a short amount of time."

"Haha....If Uncle Nie steps into the Void Prying Stage, that would still be thanks to your contribution. If I didn't have your Monkey

King Wine, I don't know how long it would be before I'd be able to break through, even to the extent I might not be able to break through in my lifetime." As he finished speaking, Nie Yuan shook his head and sighed.

Although he only needed one more step to reach the Void Prying Stage, many Half-step Void Stage martial artists like him had appeared within the history of the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

In the end, more than 90% among those martial artists weren't able to break through to the Void Prying Stage and just died of old age.

If one wanted to step into the Void Prying Stage, then one must possess an extraordinary natural talent.

Of course, it wasn't impossible for one with ordinary natural talent to break through to the Void Prying Stage.

As long as one possessed a Void Advancement Pill, or other external sources of assistance, such as the Monkey King Wine, one could still smoothly break through to the Void Prying Stage as well.

"Uncle Nie, you're exaggerating. Grandpa Nie was able to break through to the Void Prying Stage, how could you possibly have any problems?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed.

However, Nie Yuan hadn't spoken yet when the old man spoke

first. "Little Tian, there's something you don't know....Grandpa Nie was able to break through to the Void Prying Stage because of the Void Advancement Pill as well. If I didn't have the Void Advancement Pill, then it would have probably been difficult for me to break through to the Void Prying Stage in my lifetime."

Duan Ling Tian was stunned, as he never thought that the old man had broken through to the Void Prying Stage by relying on the Void Advancement Pill.

After leaving the Divine Might Marquis Estate, Duan Ling Tian directly returned home and summoned Xiong Quan.

"Young Master!" Xiong Quan respectfully bowed to Duan Ling Tian.

"Xiong Quan, take this." Duan Ling Tian didn't waste time and directly withdrew three grade eight Spirit-Cleansing Pills from his Spatial Ring and passed them to Xiong Quan.

Chapter 226: Duan Ling Tian's Plans

"Young Master, this is?" Although Xiong Quan could vaguely guess what it was, he still couldn't help himself from asking for confirmation.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he said, "These are grade eight Spirit-Cleansing Pills, consume them separately over three months just like the previous grade nine Spirit-Cleansing Pills....In three months, your cultivation will once again recover another one-third, so you ought to be able to recover to the Void Prying Stage."

Xiong Quan's breathing became hurried when he heard this. His cultivation could finally recover to the Void Prying Stage!

All through this time, he'd always been depressed....

He was an existence at the sixth level of the Void Prying Stage, but now because of the Origin Sealing Parasite, his cultivation suffered an extreme restriction.

If he could recover to the Void Prying Stage, even if it was only the first level of the Void Prying Stage, it still far surpassed his current situation!

After all, he had many formidable skills that could only be executed when relying upon the strength of the Void Prying Stage.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian spent half an hour and refined a

medicinal pill that looked simple and dull right before Xiong Quan's eyes and passed it to him. "Besides that, this is the antidote for the past half year."

When he gave Xiong Quan the grade nine Spirit-Cleansing Pill to consume that day, he'd mixed a special poison within. That poison was something even the Spirit-Cleansing Pill was helpless against.

Xiong Quan had to consume the antidote every half year, or else he would undoubtedly die!

This was also a method Duan Ling Tian used to control Xiong Quan.

"Thank you, Young Master." Xiong Quan's gaze shone, and he hurriedly received it before consuming it.

After sending Xiong Quan off, Duan Ling Tian went to the rear courtyard.

Only now did he realize that the two little girls had both smoothly broken through to the Origin Core Stage.

Duan Ling Tian returned to his room after accompanying the two little girls for a while.

After taking out a drop of Monkey King Wine and consuming it, Duan Ling Tian started cultivating.

This time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the medicinal strength of the Monkey King Wine was an entire 50% weaker than before....

He circulated the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's Wyrms Python Form mental cultivation, and in the end, Duan Ling Tian was only barely able to break through to the second level of the Origin Core Stage.

"Looks like the Monkey King Wine and Monkey Wine are similar; the effect from first consumption is much better, and the following consumptions' effects are halved each time....The second consumption is the half of the first consumption, and the third consumption is the half of the second consumption...so on and so forth. Later on, its effect makes no difference." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, and he realized that if he stepped into the Half-step Void Stage in the future and wanted to use the Monkey King Wine to break through, consuming even more Monkey King Wine would only be a waste.

However, now that his cultivation had broken through to the second level of the Origin Core Stage, it allowed Duan Ling Tian to possess the strength of 41 ancient mammoths.

Compared to an ordinary second level Origin Core martial artist, he possessed an extra strength of 11 ancient mammoths!

Compared to an ordinary third level Origin Core martial artists, he possessed an extra strength of 1 ancient mammoth!

"That Xue Yun was a Specter Guard...." Duan Ling Tian took out Xue Yun's Spatial Ring and dripped blood to establish ownership, then he looked within and his eyes squinted. "There's actually only a million or so silver here....This Xue Yun really hasn't been doing well. He was an existence at the Half-step Void Stage and only had this much." As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian had a face full of dislike.

At the gate of the Fifth Prince's Estate.

Fifth Prince looked at Tong Li and said, with a light smile, "Li, cousin will come see you at Fair Sun County when I'm free."

"Cousin...." Tong Li's eyes were hazy and full of tears, and her face had a sense of unwillingness mixed within. "Could it be that we really are helpless against that Duan Ling Tian?"

When she found out of Duan Ling Tian's current dominance, Tong Li's heart was filled with unwillingness and resentment.

"Li, don't worry. Once cousin conquers the throne, I'll surely capture that Duan Ling Tian and send him before you. I'll allow you to deal with him as you please," the Fifth Prince promised.

Tong Li's expression eased up slightly when she heard what he said, and she fiercely nodded with a vicious gaze. "OK. At that time, I want to slice of his flesh piece by piece and see the last drop of blood bleed out from his body...."

Subsequently, Tong Li and the old woman beside her left the Fifth Prince's Estate to return to Fair Sun County.

Fifth Prince brought along the white-browed old man and turned to return to the estate after Tong Li's carriage disappeared before his eyes.

"Li, don't worry. That old goat doesn't have long to live...." On the way back to the estate, the Fifth Prince muttered to himself.

Since killing Xue Yu, Duan Ling Tian's life slowly calmed down.

The Third Prince and Fifth Prince seemed to have vanished from the world.

The Prime Minister Gu You Ting seemed to have completely quieted down as well.

Nowadays, besides occasionally going to the Paladin Academy, Duan Ling Tian would normally stay at home and accompany the two little girls and his mother.

Occasionally, he would head to the Embroidered Uniform Guard's residence to investigate who it was that poisoned the Emperor.

As time flowed by, he had more and more clues.

Duan Ling Tian was confident that it wouldn't be long before he would be able to find out the truth, and find the true culprit.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian had turned 19 and stepped into the ranks of young men, and the immaturity on his face completely vanished. Replacing it, he had sword-shaped eyebrows and starry eyes, and he was handsome and extraordinary with a graceful bearing.

In the blink of an eye, three months passed by.

Within a spacious room.

Swoosh!

The violet-clad young man abruptly opened his eyes, and above him, 51 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form....

"I've finally broken through! Fortunately, the Monkey King Wine and Monkey Wine didn't clash with each other." Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a smile.

Since he'd consumed the Monkey King Wine for the second time and noticed that the effects weren't great, he didn't waste the Monkey King Wine anymore and instead drank the Monkey Wine.

As a result, he noticed that the medicinal strength of the Monkey Wine didn't weaken due to him having consumed the Monkey King Wine.

Relying on the medicinal strength of the Monkey Wine, and coupled with the assistance of the Origin Strengthening Pill, he'd smoothly broken through to the third level of the Origin Core Stage after three months.

The Origin Strengthening Pill is the upgraded version of the Origin Increasing Pill, and it's also the medicinal pill that Origin Core martial artists cultivate with because it is able to increase their cultivation speed.

Duan Ling Tian had refined quite a few of these over the past three months. They were all Origin Strengthening Pills of high purity and were far from something the Origin Strengthening Pills sold outside could compare to.

The two little girls at home, Ke Er and Li Fei, both stepped into the second level of the Origin Core Stage in succession after consuming the second drop of Monkey King Wine....And their cultivations was something that only Duan Ling Tian could firmly surpass within the younger generation of the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Of course, all this was only known to Duan Ling Tian, and outsiders didn't know of it in the slightest.

Otherwise, it was unknown what sort of sensation it would give rise to.

Duan Ling Tian, whose mood was elated after breaking through,

went to Paladin Academy to look for Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu to have a meal together.

Presently, Xiao Yu and the others had already become accustomed to Duan Ling Tian skipping class.

It made no difference to the current Duan Ling Tian if he skipped class or not, as his current status within the Crimson Sky Kingdom to a certain degree could already be considered as below one but above the rest, as there was no one above him but the Emperor.

Perhaps within the Imperial City now, there were people who didn't know who the Prime Minister was, but there was practically no one that didn't know who the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard was.

The Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian, the spokesman of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Emperor. In the eyes of the current Emperor, his status even surpassed Prime Minister Gu You Ting's.

"Right, now that I think of it, it's about time for this year's new students to enroll, right? We ought to be considered grade two students now, right?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're really slow. The new students already enrolled two days ago, and we've been promoted to grade two students." Tian Hu shook his head and laughed. Even though Duan Ling Tian was the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard now, they hadn't grown apart in the slightest.

The friendship between him and Duan Ling Tian wouldn't change just because the status of one of them changed.

Xiao Xun looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked, "Duan Ling Tian, do you have any plans?"

As far as he was concerned, Duan Ling Tian was only 19 and had already attained such achievements within the Crimson Sky Kingdom. Thus, within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, unless he rose in rebellion to seize the throne, it would be extremely difficult for him to stand at a higher height.

In the Crimson Sky Kingdom, he practically stood at the peak.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "I naturally have a plan. However, everything will have to wait until after I've dealt with an unfinished matter. After I've dealt with the matter, perhaps I'll leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom and head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom."

According to what Duan Ling Tian found out from Xiong Quan, some of the sects within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom were situated at places with beautiful scenery, and the Origin Energy there was abundant, thus being extremely beneficial to one's cultivation.

Compared to an ordinary place of cultivation, the speed of cultivation there was much faster.

And the speed of cultivation in some places was even double the speed of cultivation at an ordinary place.

He could imagine how if he was able to cultivate in those places, combined with the high purity Origin Strengthening Pills in his possession, his cultivation would surely advance at high speeds.

So he had already planned to enter one of the top sects within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom just for the sake of an extremely good place of cultivation.

However, no matter whether it was the Paladin Academy he was currently in, or the top sects in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom that he would enter in the future, they were all just stepping stones for him.

His aspirations weren't in the Crimson Sky Kingdom, not were his aspirations within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom!

"Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom...." Xiao Yu, Xiao Xun, and Tian Hu all had faces full of yearning when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

After having a meal with the three of them, Duan Ling Tian left Paladin Academy and went to the Embroidered Uniform Guards' residence with Xiong Quan.

Xiong Quan's cultivation recovering to the Void Prying Stage was

a huge help to him.

"Commander, our investigation has bore fruit!" Duan Ling Tian had only just entered through the gates when he saw Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang coming over to greet him.

"It has?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze shone. "Who bought those medicinal materials?"

Zhang Qian took a few steps forward and closed the gate of the courtyard house, only then did he come to Duan Ling Tian's side and say, in a low voice, "Commander, it was someone from the Fifth Prince's Estate."

"Fifth Prince's Estate?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted. "Are you sure? This isn't a joke."

It's said that even a vicious tiger wouldn't eat its cubs, so a vicious tiger ought to not eat its father, right?

"Commander, we've caught the person that purchased the medicinal materials and confirmed it....Those medicinal materials were something the manager that followed beside the Fifth Prince, [White Brow](#), asked him to buy," Zhao Gang added.

"Looks like this matter is related to the Fifth Prince... I need to make a trip to the Palace!" Duan Ling Tian nodded and was slightly shocked in his heart.

The Fifth Prince was really extremely cruel and merciless, even being so ruthless towards his own father....

Duan Ling Tian brought Xiong Quan along as he hurried into the Palace to see the Emperor.

"Commander Duan, is it because you have a lead that you came here in such a hurry?" The Emperor guessed Duan Ling Tian's reason for coming.

"Your majesty, I really don't know how to speak about this matter...." Duan Ling Tian had a face full of a bitter smile.

Surely he couldn't directly tell the Emperor "your son wants to kill you," right?

"Speak." The Emperor's gaze was calm as he slowly spoke.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the Emperor. "According to the clues from my investigation.... Everything points towards the Fifth Prince!"

TL Note: As I've done previously, I decided to name him White Brow, which is the translation of his name and how he's usually referred to (white browed old man).

Chapter 227: Mortal Emperor Chu

"Fifth Prince?" The Emperor's breathing became hurried when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. Only after a long time did he take a deep breath and a trace of gloominess flashed within his eyes.

Duan Ling Tian was gazing at the Emperor, and he could clearly feel the rage within the Emperor's heart....

He could understand the Emperor's current feelings.

"Commander Duan!" The Emperor spoke with an icy-cold voice that revealed a coldness that was chilling to the bone.

"Your majesty." Duan Ling Tian replied.

"Take the Embroidered Uniform Guard under your command and bring that unfilial son here right now....I will summon the Prime Minister and Divine Might Marquis to enter the palace immediately. I want that unfilial son to be executed in this throne room as a warning to others!" The Emperor's voice seemed to come from the depths of hell and was incomparably gloomy.

He was completely enraged!

Duan Ling Tian let out a breath of cold air. It was said that Emperors were heartless, and today he could be considered to have completely experienced it.

However, when he thought about the Fifth Prince's deeds, Duan Ling Tian came to an understanding.

The Fifth Prince only had himself to blame!

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian received the orders and left the Imperial Palace with Xiong Quan, then he gathered the 12 Embroidered Uniform Guard under his command to directly head to the Fifth Prince's estate.

When the guards at the Fifth Prince's estate's main gate saw Duan Ling Tian coming over with his subordinates, their faces all went pale.

"Commander Duan!" They recognized the Embroidered Uniform Guards' Valador Robes and respectfully bowed to Duan Ling Tian, not daring to block his path.

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to these guards and brought Xiong Quan and the 12 Embroidered Uniform Guards to directly gallop their horses into the Fifth Prince's estate.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're being presumptuous!" Before long, the Fifth Prince came out, and behind him, the white-browed old man followed.

"Presumptuous?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he looked at the Fifth Prince and indifferently said, "Fifth Prince, this time I'm

following the orders of his Majesty to 'invite' you to the palace! So I hope Fifth Prince can cooperate."

"Hmph! If my Imperial Father wanted to summon me, why would he need you to come here? Duan Ling Tian, what exactly do you want to do?" The Fifth Prince's face sank, as he obviously didn't believe what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Fifth Prince, if you don't cooperate, then don't blame me for using force....Men, invite the Fifth Prince!" As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, he abruptly ordered with a voice that was like exploding thunder.

Instantly, besides Xiong Quan, who was behind Duan Ling Tian, Old Hong, Old Qin, and the 10 Embroidered Uniform Guards moved forward, wanting to capture the Fifth Prince.

"Presumptuous!" The face of the white-browed old man behind the Fifth Prince sank as he shouted out explosively and protected the Fifth Prince behind him.

"If anyone obstructs, kill them!" Duan Ling Tian continued to order with a cold and indifferent voice.

Instantly, the 10 Embroidered Uniform Guards attacked, and their Embroidered Spring Sabers whistled out with piercingly cold lights as if transforming into poisonous snakes that bit towards the old man.

The old man's figure trembled, and 1,200 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him.

A ninth level Nascent Soul martial artist!

However, even though he was a ninth level Nascent Soul martial artist, before the tacit joint attack of 10 seventh and eighth level Nascent Soul martial artists, he didn't gain the slightest advantage, even to the extent he was in a slightly sorry state when being enveloped by the net of sabers from the combined attacks of the Embroidered Spring Sabers.

Right at this moment, a burst of whistling echoed out.

It was precisely the Fifth Prince who blew it.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Instantly, incomparably swift figures flew over one after the other from all over the estate.

These people were led by an old man.

This old man wore azure clothes, and his movements brought along a shocking aura from his extraordinary cultivation.

Behind the old man, another five old men followed close behind, and besides that there was another group of middle-aged men with frosty expressions following close behind the old man.

These middle-aged men were precisely the Death Soldiers that the Fifth Prince trained, Death Soldiers that only lived for slaughter.

The old man in the lead dashed out, and above him, 1,500 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form....

Half-step Void Stage!

"Old Pu, I want that Duan Ling Tian dead!" The Fifth Prince's gaze shone when he saw the old man, and he abruptly ordered as if he was filled with confidence in the old man.

"Don't worry, your highness, none of them will survive." The old man's voice spread out in the air, and he seemed to transform into a great roc as he enveloped Duan Ling Tian's location.

"Xiong Quan, kill him!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze was calm when faced with this Half-step Void Stage powerhouse that was flying towards him, and he had a carefree expression.

"Yes, Young Master." Xiong Quan's body moved at the moment he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

Whoosh!

Along with an awe-inspiring sound of rushing wind was a clear and melodious sword howl, then the sounds stopped abruptly.

Instantly, a pillar of eye-piercing blood bloomed from the throat of the old man that was approaching in full fury. He'd only approached halfway when his head drooped and his entire body crashed onto the floor. His body was fiercely hurtled out by momentum and was completely devoid of signs of life.

Dead!

Besides Old Hong and Old Qin, who spurred their horses to follow by Duan Ling Tian's side, no one present was able to see Xiong Quan's movements clearly.

In their eyes, Xiong Quan had always been sitting on his horse and had never moved.

"Void Prying Stage!" Old Hong and Old Qin's hearts shook, as they never imagined that the middle-aged man that had been following the Commander lately was actually a Void Prying Stage powerhouse.

Moreover, he seemed to not simply be a first level Void Prying martial artist.

They felt their scalps go numb.

"No!" The Fifth Prince's pupils constricted when he saw this scene, and he wasn't willing to believe that all this was true.

His biggest reliance, an existence at the Half-step Void Stage, had died just like that?

The other five old men that followed behind the Half-step Void Stage old man now had stopped their footsteps and were all shocked to the point that they were dumbstruck.

The white-browed old man's figure moved to avoid the joint attack of the group of Embroidered Uniform Guards, then he stood far away and was stunned for a moment.

Only those Death Soldiers still pounced out to fight one after the other, but they all died beneath the Embroidered Spring Sabers of the 10 Embroidered Uniform Guards.

Before long, blood flooded into a river at the front courtyard of the Fifth Prince's estate....And not a single Death Soldier remained standing.

"Fifth Prince, I hope you're able to cooperate." Duan Ling Tian's icy-cold gaze swept past the white-browed old man and the other five old men that were dumbstruck, then it finally descended onto the Fifth Prince.

The Fifth Prince seemed have been slightly driven out of his wits, and only when the 10 Embroidered Uniform Guards surrounded

him did he recover from his shock.

"Duan Ling Tian, you'll die for sure!" The Fifth Prince looked at Duan Ling Tian and spoke with a voice that was filled with icy coldness.

"Fifth Prince, I've already said this before: I'm following the orders of his Majesty to invite you to the Palace." Duan Ling Tian continued to speak. As for the Fifth Prince's threat, he didn't take it to heart.

"His Majesty? Has that old goat noticed something?" The Fifth Prince's eyes flashed with a trace of viciousness as he said this in a deep voice.

"Old goat?" Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at the Fifth Prince. It looked like the Fifth Prince didn't respect the Emperor in the slightest, because he had actually called the Emperor an old goat.

"Take him!" Duan Ling Tian turned his horse around and left the Fifth Prince's estate.

He didn't noticed that when the Fifth Prince was dragged onto the back of a horse by an Embroidered Uniform Guard, the Fifth Prince had made an eye signal to the white-browed old man.

And the white-browed old man nodded with a serious expression.

After Duan Ling Tian took the Fifth Prince away, the white-

browed old man left the Fifth Prince's estate at the first possible moment and flashed straight for the Imperial Palace.

In terms of speed, he far surpassed Duan Ling Tian's group that was on horseback.

When Duan Ling Tian arrived at the throne room with the Fifth Prince, he noticed that besides the Emperor, there were quite a few people present.

Besides Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan and Prime Minister Gu You Ting, the Senior Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis Estate had actually come as well, and he was now seated nearby. He was obviously given a seat by the Emperor.

Duan Ling Tian brought Xiong Quan and the 12 Embroidered Uniform Guards to enter the throne room in swift strides.

"Imperial Father!" The Fifth Prince seemed as if he'd seen his savior when he saw the Emperor, and he knelt on the ground. "This Duan Ling Tian is reckless and impudent enough to actually dare to forcefully enter my estate and kill my subordinates....Imperial Father, you must give justice to your son!"

The Emperor's gaze was slightly cold as he said, in a deep voice, "It was I who asked Commander Duan to capture you. What? You have an objection?"

The Fifth Prince looked at the Emperor as he asked, "Imperial

Father, I wonder what I've done wrong?"

"What you've done? You're clear of it in your heart. Could it be that you want me to personally tell you?" The Emperor's face sank, and his eyes revealed a sense of gloominess.

"Imperial Father, you must not listen to the slanderous talk of that vile person. This Duan Ling Tian and I have personal grudges; he's framing me!" The Fifth Prince hurriedly said.

"Framing?" The Emperor sneered. "Do you really think I'm a self-indulgent ruler? I'd once suspected you, but then I thought that you're my own son after all, so I convinced myself and didn't suspect you again. But unexpectedly, now that the truth has been revealed, it really was you! My own good son!"

"Imperial Father, I don't know what you're talking about." The Fifth Prince pretended to be confused.

Right when the Emperor's face sank and he was about angrily rebuke the Fifth Prince, a calm voice sounded from outside the throne room. "Xun."

In next to no time, a white-clothed middle-aged man slowly walked in. His speed looked to be slow, but in the blink of an eye, he arrived within the audience hall.

Meanwhile, another person followed behind him.

It was precisely the white-browed old man from the Fifth Prince's estate.

"Your majesty the Mortal Emperor." For a moment, Nie Yuan and Gu You Ting looked at the person who'd arrived and slightly bowed.

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised.

Mortal Emperor?

He's the Mortal Emperor Chu? The Imperial Family's formidable Void Stage powerhouse?

"Fourth Imperial Brother?" The Emperor's enraged expressions slightly eased up when he noticed the arrival of Mortal Emperor Chu. "Why have you come?"

"Imperial Brother, I heard you want to punish Xun." The Mortal Emperor Chu looked at the Emperor with a pair of calm eyes that flashed with a grave intent to kill.

But it was caught by Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked, as he suddenly felt that the arrival of the Mortal Emperor Chu would probably not be so simple.

The Emperor took a deep breath and said, with a hurried tone,

"Fourth Imperial Brother, there's something you don't know. This unfilial son actually dared to poison me, his father! Tell me, does an unfilial son like this deserve death?" He was incomparably agitated.

"Unfilial son?" The Mortal Emperor Chu's dignified brows raised as he said indifferently, "Then if he isn't Imperial Brother's son?"

"Fourth Imperial Brother, what do you mean by this?" The Emperor's face went slightly grim as his fierce gaze descended onto Mortal Emperor Chu.

"Xun, tell him." Mortal Emperor Chu looked at the Emperor with a calm gaze as he spoke indifferently.

Meanwhile, the Fifth Prince, Chu Xun, directly stood up and respectfully bowed to Mortal Emperor Chu. "Yes, Imperial Father!"

Silence.

Along with Chu Xun's voice, the entire scene was deathly silent.

The Fifth Prince addressed Mortal Emperor Chu as Imperial Father?

This....

What was actually going on?

Besides Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan, who could still stay calm, the faces of the other people present changed.

Chapter 228: Grand Battle In The Throne Room

"As expected." Duan Ling Tian's eyes focused as he came to a sudden understanding.

When Mortal Emperor Chu appeared, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the atmosphere was slightly off.

Firstly, Mortal Emperor Chu seemed to be extremely discontent with the Emperor.

Second, Fifth Prince Chu Xun, who originally knelt there pleading for forgiveness, heaved a sigh of relief when the Mortal Emperor Chu appeared. It was as if he'd seen his savior.

However, even then, Duan Ling Tian never would've thought that the relationship between the Fifth Prince and Mortal Emperor Chu would be that of father and son!

Wouldn't that mean that this Fifth Prince was born of the adultery between Mortal Emperor Chu and the Emperor's concubine?

This....

The matter seemed to be slightly complicated.

"You....You two...." The Emperor was angered to the point that his pupils constricted, and he pointed out with his finger at Mortal Emperor Chu and Chu Xun and was unable to catch his breath.

"Imperial Brother, Xun doesn't know medicine. The poison he infected you with is from a medicinal formula I gave him...." Mortal Emperor Chu looked at the Emperor with a calm gaze, as if he was saying something of no significance. "These years, I've guarded the Imperial Family and had no other hope besides seeing my only son ascend to the throne....But unfortunately, Imperial Brother, you're too greedy for power, and you're already past 60 but still unwilling to give up your throne."

Only son!

What Mortal Emperor Chu said caused the Emperor's face to go deathly pale. "This bastard is born of you and that bi**h?" The Emperor only felt a gloomy feeling in his chest when he thought about how [he'd worn a green hat](#) all these years.

"Old goat, don't insult my mother!" Chu Xun coldly swept the Emperor with his gaze. Since it had already come to this, he didn't conceal it anymore.

"Haha....Hahahaha...." The Emperor burst out into a loud laugh, laughing madly. Only after a short while did he stop and look at Mortal Emperor Chu, then said, in a cold voice, "Fourth Imperial Brother, you falling out with me here today because of this bastard ought to not be to simply protect his life, right?"

Mortal Emperor Chu deeply glanced at the Emperor. "Imperial Brother, I came here today because I hope you can give up the throne to a better successor."

Give up the throne?

What the Mortal Emperor Chu said caused another stir again.

Even Duan Ling Tian never thought that this Mortal Emperor Chu would be so unscrupulous....

"What if I'm unwilling?" The Emperor asked, in a low voice, and his eyes were filled with a piercingly cold light.

"Imperial Brother, you're an intelligent person." Mortal Emperor Chu said indifferently, and his calm tone, however, had a coercive meaning mixed within.

"What? Fourth Imperial Brother wants to force me to abdicate the throne?" The Emperor abruptly started laughing, and the coldness on his face grew stronger as if his face was covered in a layer of ice.

"So what if I am?" Mortal Emperor Chu had a carefree expression. He didn't regard the Emperor with respect in the slightest.

"Presumptuous!" The Emperor's face sank and he shouted out coldly.

Right at this moment, the Mortal Emperor paid no attention to the Emperor, as he seemed to have noticed something and looked towards the outside of the throne room.

Moreover, at the same time that he noticed, Xiong Quan, who was beside Duan Ling Tian, looked towards the outside as well.

Subsequently, the Divine Might Marquis Estate's Senior Marquis and Marquis both looked towards the outside.

An unrestrained figure slowly walked in.

The figure wore a silk head dress and held a feather fan in his hand.

The person was a middle-aged scholar, and he slowly walked in to stand behind the Emperor.

The Emperor heaved a sigh of relief when he noticed the arrival of the scholarly middle-aged man.

"Dean Sima, those who adjust their actions to the times are wise. Could it be that you think that it is sufficient to rival me merely by yourself?" Mortal Emperor Chu's gaze descended onto the middle-aged scholarly man, and a sense of gloominess was mixed within his voice.

"Dean Sima?" Duan Ling Tian's face revealed shock.

The middle-aged man that appeared currently was no one else but precisely the teacher of Paladin Academy's Star Mastermind Department, Sima Chang Feng!

Just now, this Mortal Emperor Chu had called Sima Chang Feng "Dean...."

Could it be that this teacher Sima of his was the elusive dean of Paladin Academy?

If it really was so, then this Dean had really concealed himself too deeply.

"Your majesty the Mortal Emperor, give up." Sima Chang Feng looked at Mortal Emperor Chu and said indifferently, "His majesty the Emperor is the legitimate ruler from the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial Family. If you want to forcefully make him abdicate his throne, then not to mention me, even the Senior Marquis would probably not stand idly by."

"Senior Marquis?" Mortal Emperor Chu's gaze descended onto the old man that sat nearby, and the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer. "Not to mention the fact that the Senior Marquis is now infected with the poison of the Dark Nether Mink and is unable to utilize his Origin Energy....Even if the Senior Marquis wasn't poisoned, so what? Could it be that you think that you two joining hands would be sufficient to match me?" As he spoke up to this point, Mortal Emperor Chu's face revealed a sense of

arrogance and conceit.

"Hahahaha....You majesty the Mortal Emperor, as expected of one who's worthy of being called the rare talent in the Martial Dao of the Imperial Family." The old man who sat nearby couldn't help but start laughing.

"Senior Marquis, I hope your Divine Might Marquis Estate won't interfere in today's matter. Otherwise, don't blame this Mortal Emperor for showing no mercy." Mortal Emperor Chu looked at the Senior Marquis and spoke with a tone that didn't lack a threatening intent.

"Hmph!" The Senior Marquis hadn't spoken when Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan had already taken a step forward. "Your majesty the Mortal Emperor, the Divine Might Marquis Estate only respects the legitimate ruler from the Imperial Family....If you really want to force the Emperor to abdicate his throne, then it's committing high treason! I, Nie Yuan, will be the first to stand up and help his Majesty get through the difficulties and kill the traitors!"

"Good! Divine Might Marquis, it wasn't a waste that I trusted you all these years." Seeing the Divine Might Marquis's attitude, the Emperor couldn't help but emit a gratified smile.

"Although I, Duan Ling Tian, am incapable, I'm indebted to his Majesty's favor, and thus am willing to offer my services to his Majesty." Duan Ling Tian stated his position as well.

"You're Duan Ling Tian?" Mortal Emperor Chu's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian, and the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer. "You don't have the qualifications to choose!"

"I won't trouble your majesty the Mortal Emperor to worry about whether I have the qualifications to choose," Duan Ling Tian said indifferently.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're presumptuous!" Chu Xun's face sank as he shouted in a low voice.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Chu Xun and laughed. "Fifth Prince....Oh, no, you aren't the Fifth Prince anymore."

"You!" Chu Xun's face went grim, and his eyes were filled with piercingly cold killing intent. "Duan Ling Tian, you'll surely lose today. I'll capture you and send you to my cousin sister and let her personally tear you into thousands of pieces!"

"What? Fifth Prince, are you so sure that you two will surely win?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed as he lightly smiled.

"You'll know really soon....After today, I, Chu Xun, will become the Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom!" Chu Xun's gaze became filled with fanaticism; it was as if he'd already seen the scene of himself reigning supreme over the lands.

"Wishful thinking!" The Emperor sneered.

"Imperial Brother, you'll know very soon if it's wishful thinking." Mortal Emperor Chu's gaze swept past everyone present before descending onto Prime Minister Gu You Ting. "Prime Minister Gu, you're wise and astute, so I'll give you two choices....One, die with the old goat. Two, serve my son and assist my son in governing the Crimson Sky Kingdom."

When Gu You Ting saw Mortal Emperor Chu coming, he knew that he would have to make a choice.

Now he could discern that the Emperor's gaze was looking at him as well.

For a moment, he was in a difficult position.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Right at this moment, black figures flashed in from outside the throne room one by one and descended behind Mortal Emperor Chu.

A total of eight people. They were all old men who wore black clothes, and each one of them had cold and indifferent gazes.

It was precisely Mortal Emperor Chu's Specter Guard!

"You majesty the Mortal Emperor, those thickheaded Half-step Void Stage martial artists have already been dealt with." One of the Specter Guards reported to Mortal Emperor Chu.

"Prime Minister Gu, what's your choice?" Mortal Emperor Chu looked at Gu You Ting and asked once again, with a tone that contained an extra sense of impatience.

Gu You Ting didn't hesitate anymore when he saw the Specter Guards arrive. "Your majesty, I'm sorry," he said to the Emperor, before flying towards Mortal Emperor Chu.

His speed was fast, but someone was even faster.

Bang!

Sima Chan Feng, who was behind the Emperor, raised his hand to condense a palm print from Origin Energy that carried along a trace of a terrifying aura, and it instantly descended onto Gu You Ting, killing him.

"Sima Chang Feng!" Mortal Emperor Chu's face sank. The white robe on his body fluttered without wind, and his long hair waved about. He was utterly enraged.

Whoosh!

Sima Chang Feng moved to flash straight towards Mortal Emperor Chu with an imposing manner that could pierce through

the sky.

Above Sima Chang Feng, 3,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form and moved out with immense force....

"Second level of the Void Prying Stage!" Duan Ling Tian was surprised, as he never thought that the strength of this teacher Sima would be so strong.

"Hmph!" Mortal Emperor Chu's face revealed disdain when faced with Sima Chang Feng flashing over. Then his body lightly trembled and 4,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above him.

Third level of the Void Prying Stage!

Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted when he saw this scene.

Worthy of being publically acknowledged as the strongest Void Prying Stage powerhouse in the Crimson Sky Kingdom, this Mortal Emperor Chu was actually a third level Void Prying Stage powerhouse.

"Dean Sima, this old man will come assist you." The old man that had sat at the side since the beginning revealed his second level Void Prying Stage cultivation.

"Father, be careful!" Nie Yuan's body moved and entered into the battle. Above him, 2,000 ancient mammoths condensed into form.

Obviously, Nie Yuan had already broken through to the first level of the Void Prying Stage!

For a time, the earth quaked and the hills swayed within the throne room. The speed at which the four Void Prying Stage powerhouses fought at caused one to see things in a blur and be utterly unable to see it clearly.

At least Duan Ling Tian couldn't see it clearly in the slightest.

The only thing he was able to discern was that even though it was three against one, Mortal Emperor Chu still had the advantage.

"Senior Marquis, looks like your Dark Nether Mink's poison has been cured....Nie Yuan, I really never thought that you would've stepped into the Void Prying Stage!" Mortal Emperor Chu's voice had a sense of astonishment mixed within.

The feather fan in Sima Chang Feng's hand flashed out quickly and revealed the strength of a grade seven spirit weapon.

The father and son Divine Might Marquis pair took out their grade seven spirit weapons as well.

"Hmph! So what if you use spirit weapons? Three Void Prying martial artists, and only two have comprehended 'Force'....I'll let all of you experience Advanced Sword Force!" A dark blue three-foot-long blade appeared in Mortal Emperor Chu's hand.

Whoosh!

Everywhere the three foot long blade passed, the attacks of Sima Chang Feng and the others were directly disintegrated as easily as breaking dry branches.

Everyone was shocked the moment he swung his sword.

"Advanced Sword Force!" the Senior Marquis exclaimed in surprise, then he shouted out explosively, "Retreat!"

Instantly, the three of them flashed backwards in panic, avoiding Mortal Emperor Chu's sword. They didn't dare go head on against it.

"Specter Guards, heed my command. Capture Duan Ling Tian alive and kill everyone else without exception!" Chu Xun ordered.

Instantly, the eight Specter Guards pounced towards Duan Ling Tian and the group of Embroidered Uniform Guards under his command.

TL Note: A Chinese expression that basically means cuckold (basically, a man's whose wife commits adultery).

Chapter 229: The Death of Mortal Emperor Chu

The eight Specter Guards were eight Half-step Void Stage powerhouses, and now they seemed like a group of starved wolves pouncing on food as they pounced at Duan Ling Tian's group.

"Hmph!" A light, cold grunt sounded, and a strand of green sword light flashed out swiftly.

Whoosh!

Merely a strand of sword light flashed by and the eight Specter Guards that rushed over died before they could even carry out their slaughter.

In the sky above, 3,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes flashed before disappearing.

Besides Duan Ling Tian and the group of Embroidered Uniform Guards behind him, the gazes of the other people present descended onto Xiong Quan, who stood beside Duan Ling Tian, as they'd never thought that there was actually a Void Prying Stage powerhouse at Duan Ling Tian's side. Moreover, it was a second level Void Prying Stage powerhouse.

"Three second level Void Prying martial artists and a first level Void Prying martial artist.... Very good, all of you, come at me together!" Mortal Emperor Chu burst into a laugh, and his tone

was filled with a domineering sense.

"I'm more than enough to kill you!" Xiong Quan's voice had a trace of calmness mixed within. He walked out in large strides as if he was teleporting and instantly appeared near Mortal Emperor Chu.

"Just a second level Void Prying martial artist like you?" Mortal Emperor Chu sneered, and the dark blue grade seven spirit sword in his hand flashed out to pierce towards Xiong Quan. The sword gave rise to a burst of deafening and sharp whistling sounds.

Relying on the amplification of a grade seven spirit sword, the 4,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes above Mortal Emperor Chu instantly increased to around 5,100 ancient mammoths....

This wasn't all.

Along with the addition of a strand of a mysterious and profound aura on his three foot long blade, the ancient mammoth silhouettes on his body increased by another 500 or so....

Mortal Emperor Chu, when exerting his full strength, was capable of releasing around 5,600 ancient mammoth silhouettes from drawing upon the energy of heaven and earth!

A shocking strength!

"Besides the spirit weapon, an addition of another strength of

over 500 ancient mammoths?" The memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor flashed within Duan Ling Tian's mind. He came to a sudden understanding and knew that Mortal Emperor Chu's addition of another strength of 500 over ancient mammoths was strength that he had gained from the Half-step Advanced Sword Force.

Force is something that only an existence at the Void Prying Stage or above is capable of coming into contact with.

Among it.

Elementary comprehension of Force provides an addition of the strength of 200 ancient mammoths!

Half-step Advanced Force provides an addition of the strength of 500 ancient mammoths!

As for the Advanced Force....

Whoosh!

Xiong Quan moved as well, whistling out with a sword strike. He was fearless when faced with Mortal Emperor Chu's full force attack, which was combined with the execution of Mortal Emperor Chu's Half-step Advanced Sword Force.

By means of the amplification from the grade seven spirit weapon, the 3,000 ancient mammoths silhouettes above Xiong

Quan instantly increased to nearly 3,900 ancient mammoths as well....

Om!

And right at this moment, a strand of aura that was even more mysterious and formidable than the aura on Mortal Emperor Chu's sword jumped out of the three-foot-long blade in Xiong Quan's hand.

Instantly, the number of ancient mammoth silhouettes above Xiong Quan increased by an entire 2,000....

At full strength, Xiong Quan exploded out with the strength of nearly 5,900 ancient mammoths!

"Advanced Sword Force!" Mortal Emperor Chu was full of confidence, but when he noticed the terrifying aura on Xiong Quan's sword and saw the nearly 5,900 ancient mammoth silhouettes that dashed out from above Xiong Quan, his face went ghastly white.

Meanwhile, Xiong Quan and Mortal Emperor Chu's figures crossed each other.

A strand of fresh blood sprayed out.

Xiong Quan stood there firmly and wasn't injured in the slightest.

Mortal Emperor Chu's chest had been pierced through, and the grade seven spirit weapon in his hand was even sent flying.

Bang!

Mortal Emperor Chu's body crashed onto the ground.

The strength of nearly 5,900 ancient mammoths that Xiong Quan exerted completely triumphed over the strength of 5,600 ancient mammoths that Mortal Emperor Chu exerted.

"You...How could it be possible....Advanced Sword Force...?" Mortal Emperor Chu struggled as he stared at Xiong Quan with a face full of disbelief, as he wasn't willing to believe that all that had just happened was real.

He considered his Half-step Advanced Sword Force to be extremely rare even within fourth level and below Void Prying martial artists within the entire Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom....

But the person before him was only at the second level of the Void Prying Stage and had already comprehended the true Advanced Sword Force!

Half-step Advanced Force only provided an additional strength of 500 ancient mammoths....

However, Advanced Force provided an additional strength of 2,000 ancient mammoths!

The two levels of Force were not even remotely on the same level.

Mortal Emperor Chu died, he died with a belly full of regret and unwillingness....

"Imperial Father!" Chu Xu exclaimed in grief. His pupils sprung wide open and his body lightly trembled. He was unwilling to believe all this was real.

At this moment, he felt as if the sky was crumbling!

The path before him had become dull and lightless.

Only the sound of Chu Xun's grievous exclamation remained within the throne room, as besides Duan Ling Tian, the gazes of everyone else descended onto Xiong Quan.

After a long time.

"May....May I ask, is Mortal Emperor Chu's sword Force not at the level of Advanced Sword Force?" Sima Chang Feng looked at Xiong Quan. He was rather afraid of this expert who could kill Mortal Emperor Chu with a single sword strike.

"Of course not." Xiong Quan glanced at Sima Chang Feng with a calm gaze and slowly said, "His sword Force is only at the level of Half-step Advanced Force....Although the Half-step Advanced Force and Advanced Force are only separated by a single level, the difference is like the difference between heaven and earth. The sword Force I executed earlier was precisely the true Advanced Sword Force."

Sima Chang Feng nodded and was enlightened.

The difference was indeed like the difference between heaven and earth.

A difference of an entire strength of 1,500 ancient mammoths!

"This is the strength of the Void Stage...." Although all of this was nothing within the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian was still slightly excited in his heart, and a trace of yearning was revealed from his eyes.

"Imperial Father!" That Chu Xun now lay his head on Mortal Emperor Chu's body with a dejected expression.

Duan Ling Tian walked over with large strides. He paid no attention to Chu Xun, who retreated out of terror, and directly put away the Spatial Ring and grade seven spirit weapon on Mortal Emperor Chu's body, then he put away the Spatial Rings of the eight Specter Guards.

After putting away all of the spoils of the battle into his Spatial Ring, Duan Ling Tian laughed slyly and looked at Sima Chang Feng and the Emperor. "Teacher Sima, your Majesty, both of you don't mind that I keep these spoils, right?"

Sima Chang Feng shook his head and angrily said, "Kid, you've already put it all away. Would we saying we mind be of any use?"

Duan Ling Tian laughed embarrassedly.

"These spoils were all from the contribution of this expert by your side, so it ought to be yours." After the Emperor recovered from his shock, his gaze flickered with a dazzling bright light and didn't leave Xiong Quan's vicinity.

"Hmph!" Only after Xiong Quan snorted coldly and swept the Emperor with his cold gaze did the Emperor withdraw his gaze. He was slightly embarrassed.

"Commander Duan, I'm really envious of you, having such an expert following by your side." The Emperor looked at Duan Ling Tian and lightly smiled.

"Your Majesty is too kind. I wonder, how should we deal with these two people?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto Chu Xun, who had a dejected expression, and the white-browed old man, who had a deathly pale face.

Whoosh!

At almost the exact moment Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, the Emperor moved.

In the blink of an eye, Chu Xun and the white-browed old man were killed by the Emperor with his own two hands.

Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted, as he never imagined that the Emperor was actually an existence at the Half-step Void Stage.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze shone when he saw the Emperor return to the throne, and his shining gaze descended onto Chu Xun and the white-browed old man's Spatial Rings. "Your Majesty, their...."

"Take them." The Emperor shook his head. "Commander Duan, are you in need of money?"

After Duan Ling Tian put away the Spatial Rings of Chu Xun and the white-browed old man, he nodded and said, "Yes, extremely."

The Emperor nodded, and his gaze flashed before he slowly said, "Commander Duan, the today's matter was all thanks to your contribution....If you weren't present, I, this Emperor, might not exist anymore. I'll bestow 10,000,000 gold to you, how about it?"

10,000,000 gold?

Duan Ling Tian's breathing became hurried.

10 million gold was equivalent to 1 billion silver....

"Thank you, your majesty." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly thanked.

"Kid, you're really a moneygrubber...." The Senior Marquis shook his head and laughed. His gaze occasionally flashed past Xiong Quan, as he was extremely surprised that Duan Ling Tian had such a formidable existence by his side.

Although Nie Yuan didn't say anything, he was shocked as well.

"Alas...." Suddenly, the Emperor sighed. "From the incident of today, I've finally realized that it's time I give up the throne....Senior Marquis, Dean Sima, Divine Might Marquis, who do you think I should allow to inherit the command of the Imperial Family and become the new Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom?"

"Your Majesty, this is something that's better to be decided by yourself," Sima Chang Feng hurriedly said.

"It's exactly as Dean Sima says. If your Majesty is truly unsure of who to give the throne to, then your Majesty can test the princes. The person that passes the test will inherit command of the Imperial Family," the Senior Marquis slowly said.

"Regardless of who inherits the throne, Nie Yuan will surely be ready to die for him!" Nie Yuan stated his position.

"Divine Might Marquis, I haven't congratulated you for successfully breaking through to the Void Prying Stage....Alas, I wonder if I will be able to break through to the Void Prying Stage in my lifetime. After I give up the throne, I should properly study the Martial Dao"

After the incident today, the Emperor seemed as if he had suddenly been enlightened and was able to get over many things.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian's group took their leave.

"Teacher Sima, I never imagined that you'd actually be the Dean of Paladin Academy." After leaving the throne room, Duan Ling Tian looked at Sima Chang Feng with an emotional expression.

As far as he was concerned, Sima Chang Feng ought to be the concealed fourth Void Stage powerhouse within the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

As for Divine Might Marquis Nie Yuan, he had only broken through recently.

"I never would have imagined that you had such a formidable existence by your side....Today, if it wasn't for him, even if I, the Senior Marquis, and the Divine Might Marquis joined hands, it would still be difficult to subdue Mortal Emperor Chu." Sima Chang Feng glanced at Xiong Quan, who was beside Duan Ling Tian, and sighed emotionally.

"Little Tian, he is?" Nie Yuan glanced at Xiong Quan, and asked Duan Ling Tian curiously.

Duan Ling Tian hadn't even spoken when Xiong Quan spoke first. "I'm the Young Master's servant."

Servant?

Nie Yuan, Sima Chang Feng, and the Senior Marquis were all dumbstruck when they heard what Xiong Quan said.

This second level Void Prying Stage expert that has comprehended the Advanced Sword Force and was able to defeat an existence at the third stage of the Void Prying Stage actually called himself the servant of Duan Ling Tian?

Has this world gone mad?

Even the group of Embroidered Uniform Guards couldn't help but feel ashamed.

Although they had experienced how terrifying Xiong Quan was earlier in the Fifth Prince's Estate and knew that Xiong Quan referred to Duan Ling Tian as Young Master, they'd never thought that Xiong Quan would be Duan Ling Tian's servant.

"Is there a need to be so surprised?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the

expressions of the group of people present and rubbed his nose.

This caused them to be speechless.

Chapter 230: Homecoming

The Imperial Family finally returned to peace after the death of Mortal Emperor Chu.

As for the remaining matters, they didn't have anything to do with Duan Ling Tian.

The incident this time was too shocking, so the Emperor sealed off the information flow and didn't let the news spread out.

The Imperial City was peaceful as usual....

Since returning from the Imperial Palace that day, Duan Ling Tian returned all 12 Embroidered Uniform Guards, including Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang, to the Divine Might Marquis Estate.

Zhang Qian and Zhao Gang had followed Duan Ling Tian for such a long time, and Duan Ling Tian had already taught them everything he could teach them, thus he could be considered to have fulfilled the promise he made to the Divine Might Marquis that day.

Half a month later, the Emperor summoned Duan Ling Tian once again.

When Duan Ling Tian saw the large stack of gold bills before him, his eyes shone.

These gold bills were all of the 10,000 denomination.

A total of 1,000 bills.

10 million gold!

Duan Ling Tian put away all the gold without the slightest bit of hesitation, then he looked at the Emperor. "Thank you, your majesty."

"Commander Duan, I heard from the Divine Might Marquis that you've returned all 12 of the Embroidered Uniform Guard members to him. You are...?" The Emperor looked curiously at Duan Ling Tian, as he didn't know why Duan Ling Tian would act in such a way.

"Your Majesty, actually, when I asked you to establish the Embroidered Uniform Guard for me that day, I only had the intention of having some fun....Now I've had my fun, so your Majesty, please disband this organization. Besides that, I actually held back when I gave your majesty the poison removal pill that day, and I'm certain in my ability to directly remove your Majesty's poison." As Duan Ling Tian spoke, he passed a complete grade nine Spirit Cleansing Pill to the Emperor.

After the Emperor consumed it and dissolved the medicinal strength of the pill, the Emperor noticed that the poison within his body was completely removed, and a shocked expression appeared on his face.

The Emperor glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian. "Commander Duan, looks like you really held back towards me in the past...."

Duan Ling Tian laughed embarrassedly.

"Why aren't you continuing to hold back now?" The Emperor asked curiously.

"Your Majesty, there's no point in me holding back any longer....I intend to leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom soon and head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, and his eyes revealed traces of lights of anticipation.

"Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom?" The Emperor was shocked, then he recovered his composure and nodded. "With Commander Duan's natural talent, staying in the Crimson Sky Kingdom is indeed unworthy of your talents....However, I will still maintain the Embroidered Uniform Guard. Once Commander Duan is weary of the outside world, the Crimson Sky Kingdom will always welcome you back. At that time, regardless of who the Emperor is, you'll still be the one and only Commander of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Embroidered Uniform Guard. This is my promise to you!"

"Thank you, your majesty." Duan Ling Tian hurriedly thanked the Emperor.

"Besides that, if you have any needs before you leave, you can tell me and I will satisfy your request," the Emperor added.

Duan Ling Tian expressed his gratitude once again.

"Right." The Emperor suddenly looked at Duan Ling Tian, and his gaze turned slightly dubious. "Commander Duan, I wonder what you think of my daughter, Bi Yao?"

Duan Ling Tian lightly smile and said, "Princess Bi Yao is beautiful and charming, like a celestial maiden that has dropped into the mortal world. She is one of the few beauties that I've seen."

The Emperor glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian and asked, "Then if I betroth Princess Bi Yao to you, would you agree?"

Duan Ling Tian felt stifled, as he never expected the Emperor would be so direct. "Your Majesty, there's something you don't know. I already have two fiancées at home....As for Princess Bi Yao, I don't have that type of feeling towards her at the moment, and it's more of a feeling of friendship."

"I understand." The Emperor nodded.

A little while after Duan Ling Tian left.

A beautiful figure arrived at the throne room and looked at the Emperor. "Imperial Father, he.... What did he say?"

The Emperor sighed. "Bi Yao, he said he doesn't have that type of feeling towards you for the moment, and it's more of a feeling of

friendship."

"He...really said this?" The beautiful figure lightly trembled, and within the clear and melodious voice was a sense of bitterness mixed within.

After Duan Ling Tian left the palace, he bought five Ferghana Horses.

At noon that day, Duan Ling Tian, Li Rou, Li Fei, Ke Er, and Xiong Quan each rode a Ferghana Horse and left the Imperial City, heading straight towards the direction of Swallow Mountain County.

This time, Duan Ling Tian intended to leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom to head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom and didn't know when he'd be able to return.

So Duan Ling Tian planned to return to visit Fresh Breeze Town Li Family, which could be considered a homecoming.

After that, he'd accompany Li Fei to the Aurora City Li Clan to see her grandfather.

The Ferghana Horses only spent two months completing a journey that riding a normal horse would require half a year's time to complete.

After two months, Duan Ling Tian's group rode on the public

road outside of Aurora City but didn't enter Aurora City and instead continued forward towards Fresh Breeze Town.

He wouldn't stay long in Fresh Breeze Town; at most he would stay a night. Thus, it would be the same if they returned to Aurora City tomorrow.

This was also the first time Li Fei had returned to the Fresh Breeze Town with Duan Ling Tian, and Li Fei's heart was filled with curiosity and yearning towards the place that Duan Ling Tian grew up in.

Fresh Breeze Town was the same Fresh Breeze Town from before.

Duan Ling Tian's group of five rode their horses into Fresh Breeze Town, and they attracted the gazes of everyone from everywhere they passed.

After all, five Ferghana Horses were too shocking.

Five Ferghana Horses were equivalent to 50,000 gold, or 5 million silver....

This little amount of money was nothing in Duan Ling Tian's eyes currently, but towards the people of Fresh Breeze Town, it was a sky high amount.

"Who's he?" The crowd of Fresh Breeze Town residents' hearts were filled with surprise.

"Eh....That seems to be Duan Ling Tian!" Before long, someone recognized Duan Ling Tian. Even though three years had passed and the immaturity from Duan Ling Tian's face had completely vanished, Duan Ling Tian's appeared hadn't change greatly.

"It's really Duan Ling Tian!"

"I never expected him to return again!"

"Yeah, the last time he returned, he annihilated the Fang Family. This time, he wouldn't think of annihilating the Chen Family and allow the Li Family to monopolize the town, right?"

"It's possible!"

"The Li Family is really lucky to actually have such an extraordinary disciple like Duan Ling Tian, and he's even gone to Aurora City's Li Clan."

...

For some time, the crowd of Fresh Breeze Town residents discussed animatedly.

However, they didn't relate Duan Ling Tian to the 'Duan Ling Tian' whose name was spread around and gave rise to much discussion lately.

After all, in their opinion, it was considered to be not bad that Duan Ling Tian was able to go to Aurora City.

And they'd never once thought that the 'Duan Ling Tian' from the Imperial City would be the same Duan Ling Tian that came from Fresh Breeze Town.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched when he heard what the Fresh Breeze Town residents said.

Annihilate the Chen Family?

Was he such a savage person in the eyes of these people?

Ke Er and Li Fei, who spurred their horses to ride beside Duan Ling Tian, had long since covered their mouths and started laughing lightly.

"Let's go home!" Duan Ling Tian spurred his horse forward, directly towards the Li Family Estate.

The Li Family members all came out to greet him when they found out that Duan Ling Tian had returned. From Patriarch Li Nan Feng to all the elders that stayed within the Li Family Estate, everyone had come.

"Patriarch, elders!" Duan Ling Tian greeted the Patriarch and the

elders.

"It's good that you're back, come in." Li Nan Feng and the other elders welcomed Duan Ling Tian in.

Along with Duan Ling Tian's return, the entire Li Family Estate was decorated with lanterns and decorations; it was as if it was the New Year.

"Fifth Elder, where's Li Xuan?" After a catching up for a while, Duan Ling Tian still hadn't seen the Little Fatty, and he felt it to be slightly strange.

Logically speaking, that Little Fatty ought to have run over at the first possible moment when he found out he'd returned.

Fifth Elder Li Ting said, with a smile, "Li Xuan went to the Aurora City Li Clan two years ago....What? you all didn't come from there?"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "No. We returned from the Imperial City and directly returned to Fresh Breeze Town. We plan to head to Aurora City tomorrow."

"You're leaving tomorrow?" Li Ting was slightly surprised.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded and lightly smiled. "Now that you mention it, I returned this time to say my farewells to the Patriarch and all the elders."

"Say your farewells?" For a moment, the Li Family higher-ups were slightly puzzled.

"I intend to leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom and head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom," Duan Ling Tian explained.

Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom!

What Duan Ling Tian said caused the Patriarch and the group of elders to be shocked.

This kid that started revealing his natural talent three years ago was now about to leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom and head to the vast stage called the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's?

"Duan Ling Tian, your current cultivation level...." Li Nan Feng looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked, slightly hesitantly.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and slowly said, "Third level of the Origin Core Stage."

Instantly, the Li Family higher-ups present were all dumbstruck, and they only recovered from their shock after a long time....

"I...." Li Nan Feng didn't know what to say, then he deeply glanced at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, you're the same Duan Ling Tian whose name's been spread and gave rise to much

discussion within the Crimson Sky Kingdom?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

A tossed stone raises a thousand ripples. What Duan Ling Tian said raised a large reaction within the Li Family higher-ups, causing them to be stunned once again.

The Duan Clan's direct descendant disciple.

The number one genius within the Crimson Sky Kingdom's younger generation.

The Embroidered Uniform Guard's Commander.

It was actually the youth that left their Fresh Breeze Town?

They were all excited in their hearts.

"In other words, your father is that Duan Ru Feng?" Li Nan Feng sighed. "No wonder I've never heard your mother mention your father. So your father is the peerless genius that was once famous throughout the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom like you are now.... However, you're even more abnormal than your father."

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, then he took out a large stack of silver from his pocket and passed it to Li Nan Feng. "Patriarch, there's 10 million silver here. It's a small gift from me

to the Li Family."

Li Nan Feng, however, didn't accept it. "Duan Ling Tian, you're going to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom. You're surely going to enter one of those large sects.... The competition within the large sects are extremely intense. Keep this money and buy some medicinal pills to cultivate."

"Exactly."

"Yeah, keep it for yourself."

"Most of the businesses in Fresh Breeze Town is under our Li Family, so we don't have a lack of money."

...

The other elders persuaded as well.

In the end, Duan Ling Tian was truly helpless and could only put away the money.

He could feel that the group of people before him were really thinking of his well-being, and a trace of warmth couldn't help but arise within his heart.

That night, Duan Ling Tian still stayed within his own courtyard.

There were only three rooms within the courtyard. His mother stayed within her own room, and Duan Ling Tian brought Ke Er and Li Fei along to stay in Ke Er's room.

As for Xiong Quan, he stayed in Duan Ling Tian's old room.

Chapter 231: Life Wager by Weapons Refinement

Deep in the night, Duan Ling Tian hugged the two girls and fell into a deep slumber.

Crackle!

A burst of noise entered his ears. Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force shook and he instantly jolted awake.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the entire courtyard had been lit ablaze.

"Who?!" Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian heard Xiong Quan's explosive shout, then the sound of him breaking through the door and dashing out.

Ke Er and Li Fei both heard the noise and jolted awake.

The three of them got dressed then walked out of their rooms and noticed that Li Rou had come out as well.

"Tian, are all of you okay?" Li Rou looked at Duan Ling Tian and the girls and asked with deep concern.

Although the entire courtyard was ablaze, with the speed of Duan Ling Tian's group of four, they could still easily suppress the

surrounding flames.

In next to no time, Xiong Quan had returned, and he carried in his hand a person.

It was a young man.

With just a glance, Duan Ling Tian recognized this young man. "Li Xin!"

Li Xin, the son of the former Seventh Elder Li Kun.

Duan Ling Tian's face was gloomy. That year when he left Fresh Breeze Town, he didn't plan to make trouble for Li Xin.

But now this Li Xin was actually thickheaded enough to look for trouble with Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian, it actually didn't burn you to death!" Li Xin's eyes were crimson red when he noticed that Duan Ling Tian and the others were safe and sound, and he had an unwilling expression on his face.

Meanwhile, disordered sounds of footsteps sounded. It was Patriarch Li Nan Feng and the group of elders that had rushed over. Even many Li Family disciples had rushed over with buckets in their hands, then they rushed over to put out the fire in the courtyard of Duan Ling Tian's house.

But unfortunately, the fire had already raged to the extent that there was no way to put it out.

In the end, the entire courtyard transformed into ash.

Duan Ling Tian clenched his fists tightly and killing intent flickered within his eyes. This courtyard had too many of his memories....

Now it was all gone!

"Hahahaha....Duan Ling Tian! Enraged? I precisely wanted to enrage you! It was you who destroyed my brother's life! And my father surely died because of you! I want to take revenge for them! I want to take revenge for them!" Li Xin burst out into laughter when he saw Duan Ling Tian's expression.

"Li Xin, you're courting death." Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold as he stared at Li Xin and spoke with an icy-cold voice.

"Tian, let the Patriarch handle this matter," Li Rou said to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian let out a long breath. Only now did he realize that Patriarch Li Nan Feng and the elders were present.

"Duan Ling Tian, don't worry. The Li Clan will give you an

explanation!" Li Nan Feng's face was extremely unsightly. With Duan Ling Tian's current status, Duan Ling Tian still being able to return to visit them showed that he still considered himself a member of the Li Clan.

Now that Duan Ling Tian had returned and stayed a night, Li Xin had actually set fire to Duan Ling Tian's house....This touched Li Nan Feng's bottom line!

"Right, Duan Ling Tian, we will give you an explanation," the Li Clan elders all stated, and their gazes were filled with chilly killing intent when they looked at Li Xin.

Duan Ling Tian nodded

After a short moment, Duan Ling Tian and his family moved in to the courtyard that Li Nan Feng arranged for them. As for the matter with Li Xin, he trusted that the Patriarch would be able to handle it well, so he didn't think about it anymore.

At dawn the next day, after Duan Ling Tian woke up, he woke the two girls up, and then he walked around the Li Family Estate.

After leaving this time, he didn't know when he would return again.

"I heard Li Xin was sentenced to death by the Patriarch."

"He deserved it for going straight toward a barrage of spears."

"Exactly. Duan Ling Tian is the pride of our Li Family, but that Li Xin actually dared to provoke him. That's simply courting death!"

...

Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised when he heard the discussion of the Li Family disciples, as he never expected the Patriarch and the elders to give him such a straightforward explanation.

After having their breakfast, Duan Ling Tian said his farewells to the Li Family higher-ups.

Patriarch Li Nan Feng and the elders personally sent Duan Ling Tian's group out of Fresh Breeze Town.

After seeing Duan Ling Tian off, they turned around and returned.

Traveling by Ferghana Horse, Duan Ling Tian's group arrived at Aurora City within two hours.

They hadn't been at Li Fei's house for long when Duan Ling Tian saw Patriarch Li Ao bring along a group of elders as he came over.

"Duan Ling Tian." Li Ao saw Duan Ling Tian once again and had a face full of smiles. At the same time that he was shocked, he was

also rather gratified towards the achievements Duan Ling Tian had attained.

After all, Duan Ling Tian was from their Li Clan.

When they found out that their Li Clan had a figure such as Duan Ling Tian, the other great clans from the nearby cities all intentionally got on friendly terms with the Li Clan.

And the Li Clan also gained many benefits from this.

As far as Li Ao was concerned, all of this was the contribution of Duan Ling Tian.

"Patriarch." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Li Ao, then he greeted the other elders, even though he wasn't quite familiar with them.

"Scoundrel, something has happened to Grandpa!" Right at this moment, Li Fei's anxious voice that carried a trace of sobbing sounded out.

"What happened?" Duan Ling Tian's face slightly focused as he looked at Li Fei.

Li Fei passed the letter in her hand to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian opened it and read:

"Fei, if you see this letter that Grandpa left for you when you return, then Grandpa should be dead....Actually, I'd long since wanted to help do something for my teacher. But because of your existence, Grandpa was always unable to make this decision!

"Now you have Ling Tian to take care of you, so Grandpa can be at ease. I want to go to a place and find the person that once had a life wager by weapon refinement with my teacher and caused my teacher to die tragically....I will make him wager his life by weapon refinement with me to take revenge for my teacher! This is the only thing I can do for my teacher.

"That year, if it wasn't for my teacher saving me, I would have died long ago....If you see this letter, don't be sad, Grandpa died for something, and it's worth it."

After finishing, Duan Ling Tian's expression was incomparably gloomy.

Li Ao sensed that something was off as well, and he asked, "What happened?"

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, then he passed the letter to Li Ao.

After he finished reading, Li Ao's face went gloomy. "Elder Li De left a year ago. At that time, he only said that he was going on a long journey....I never thought that...."

One year ago?

Duan Ling Tian's face went grim, and he looked at Li Fei with a worried gaze.

"Scoundrel!" Li Fei threw herself into Duan Ling Tian's embrace and started wailing.

Duan Ling Tian lightly patted Li Fei's back, and his eyes went cold as he looked at Li Ao. "Patriarch, do you know where Elder Li De went?"

Li Ao shook his head. "I don't know. I didn't even know Elder Li De had a teacher.... However, wagering their life by weapons refinement is a clue. After all, something like this doesn't happen often. So long as we spend some time, we ought to be able to find out.... I'll send people to investigate right now."

"Thank you, Patriarch." Duan Ling Tian nodded gratefully.

Li Ao brought the group of Li Clan elders to rush off.

Many orders were passed down one by one.

The Li Clan regarded this matter as extremely important.

In the eyes of the Li Clan higher ups, even though Duan Ling Tian was only a disciple with another surname, he was the pride of

the Li Clan.

Coupled with the status of Duan Ling Tian within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, even if they just wanted to curry favor with him, they would still do their very best to help him....

"Little Fei, don't worry, maybe Grandpa won," Duan Ling Tian consoled Li Fei.

Li Fei cried as she said, "Grandpa has already been gone for a year. If he won, he would have returned a long time ago."

"Maybe Grandpa's mood was elated after winning, so he went to travel around. Before we've confirmed what happened, calm down, alright?" Under Duan Ling Tian's consoling, Li Fei's expression finally eased up.

"Scoundrel, if Grandpa lost, you must help me take revenge for Grandpa." Li Fei's beautiful eyes squinted and killing intent flickered within.

"Don't worry." Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a trace of killing intent, and he fiercely nodded.

Li Fei's grandfather was also his grandfather.

Duan Ling Tian brought Li Fei back to his own courtyard, and when Li Rou and Ke Er heard of the matter regarding Li Fei's grandfather, they started consoling Li Fei as well.

Duan Ling Tian told the three women something, then he left the Li Clan Estate with Xiong Quan.

He directly headed to the trade market and went to the medicine store to see Tang Ying, the person in charge of Ghastly Shadow in Aurora City.

"Kid, you've finally returned." Tang Ying was slightly surprised as well when he saw Duan Ling Tian; however, he quickly noticed that Duan Ling Tian's expression was extremely unsightly. "What? With your current status, what can make you vexed?"

Presently, Duan Ling Tian could be considered someone famous within the domain of the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

"Tang Ying, I came to look for you this time because I have something I need your help with." Duan Ling Tian spoke of his reason for coming.

"Speak." Tang Ying nodded.

Duan Ling Tian spoke of Li De's matter to Tang Ying, then he said, "I want you to investigate through the information network of Ghastly Shadow. Find out if there's been an incident of a life wager by weapons refinement anywhere in the last year."

"No problem," Tang Ying promised.

"I'll be troubling you." After leaving the medicine store, Duan Ling Tian went to the Lin Clan Estate to look for Lin Qi.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're a fellow that's famous throughout the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom." Lin Qi once again looked at Duan Ling Tian with an extremely complicated gaze.

The former youth had now grown to such a degree....A degree that he was too far behind to catch up to.

"Lin Qi, I came here this time because I have something I need your help with." Duan Ling Tian spoke of why he came. He came to look for Lin Qi this time precisely because he hoped that through Lin Qi, he could get the Violet Tulip Trading Company to help him acquire information.

After hearing of the sequence of events, Lin Qi's expression was serious. "This is naturally not a problem. I'll go look for the person in charge of the Violet Tulip Trading Company in Aurora City right now... I'm confident that with your current status and identity, my uncle and aunt will be happy to help you."

"I'll be troubling you." Duan Ling Tian nodded. He wasn't in the Imperial City anymore, so besides the Li Clan, the powers that he could use were only Ghastly Shadow and the Violet Tulip Trading Company.

However, Duan Ling Tian was confident that with the involvement of the Violet Tulip Trading Company and Ghastly Shadow, there ought to be a result very soon.

Only after he left the Lin Clan Estate did Duan Ling Tian let out a long breath and returned to the Li Clan Estate.

Heading straight towards him was a familiar face.

Li An.

Before Duan Ling Tian arrived at the Li Clan, this Li An was once an existence in the younger generation of the Li Clan that was only inferior to Li Qing.

Later, he even wanted to try and obtain Ke Er.

However, after Duan Ling Tian revealed his formidable strength, Li An sensibly vanished.

Chapter 232: Answer

"Duan Ling Tian." Li An was slightly embarrassed when he saw Duan Ling Tian.

With Duan Ling Tian's current status and identity, even if he had any ideas, he still wouldn't dare do anything in front of Duan Ling Tian.

A slight mistake could lead to him falling into a bottomless abyss.

Duan Ling Tian nodded indifferently. He didn't have any friendly relationship with Li An, and instead had some conflicts with him. However, he wasn't in the mood to fuss about, so he directly returned home.

Li An couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief when he saw Duan Ling Tian leave. He was really worried that Duan Ling Tian would get even with him for old grudges. Now it would seem that it was he who was too narrow-minded.

When Duan Ling Tian returned home, he noticed a fat figure sitting and chatting with his mother.

"Li Xuan?" Duan Ling Tian walked into the courtyard and was slightly hesitant when he spoke.

Li Xuan ought to be around this age now.

"Haha! Boss!" The fatty turned around. Compared to before, his fat face's immaturity had vanished. However, his pair of eyes were still so wretched.

"Li Xuan, you've grown up." Duan Ling Tian looked at the fatty and couldn't help but laugh.

Subsequently, he replaced his mother and started chatting with the fatty....

"Boss, you're really formidable now. The moment I said you're my Boss, no one in the Li Clan dared offend me," Li Xuan boasted, and his fat face was filled with a complacent expression.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "You Little Fatty, when did you learn how to take advantage of someone else's influence?"

"Boss, you've fought so hard outside to become so renowned; if I don't utilize it properly, wouldn't it be a waste of your hard work?" Li Xuan said, in all seriousness.

"Can you be more shameless?" Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at Li Xuan. This damned fatty was still as wretched as he was that year, and it caused Duan Ling Tian to feel as if he'd retuned to the days in Fresh Breeze Town all those years ago.

He could still remember the son of Second Elder, who was given such a hard time by Li Xuan that he would run the moment he saw Li Xuan....

"Boss, tell me about what happened in the Imperial City." Li Xuan was obviously extremely interested in Duan Ling Tian's experiences in the Imperial City.

Along with Duan Ling Tian's narration, Li Xuan's small eyes flickered with a bright light. "Boss, why don't you take me along to the Imperial City when you leave this time....At that time, with you protecting me, wouldn't I be able to do whatever I wanted?" As he finished speaking, Li Xuan's face was full of yearning.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "I'm afraid I can't grant your wish. Once I've dealt with the matter here, I won't stay long after I return to the Imperial City."

Seeing Li Xuan bewildered, Duan Ling Tian continued, "I intend to head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom."

Li Xuan's fat face dropped when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. "Then I can only continue to stay in Aurora City."

In the following days, Duan Ling Tian stayed in the Li Clan as he waited for news....

Finally, after a month, Lin Qi brought back good news.

"Duan Ling Tian, I've found it." Lin Qi was out of breath when he arrived, as he had obviously ran over straight after he obtained the information.

"You've found it?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes shone.

"Duan Ling Tian, according to the information the Violet Tulip Trading Company found, a grade eight weapons craftsman and another person had a life wager by weapons refinement one year ago in the County City. In the end, the quality of the spirit weapon crafted by the grade eight weapons craftsman surpassed that of the other person, and thus that person lost his life because of this!" Lin Qi finished saying with a single breath. "At that time, this incident gave rise to much discussion within the County City, so even my aunt knew of it. When she found out you were investigating this matter, she sent someone on a Ferghana Horse at the first possible moment to notify me."

"Do you know that weapons craftsman's background?" Duan Ling Tian's face sank, and a trace of a cold light flashed within his eyes as he asked.

"It seems to be a member of the County City's Zhu Clan," Lin Qi continued.

Zhu Clan?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze flashed, then he smiled gratefully to Lin Qi. "Lin Qi, thank you."

"Don't mention it; we're friends, after all." Lin Qi shook his head and then said, "Duan Ling Tian, my Aunt said that if you need any help, you can look for her after you've arrived in the County City."

"Don't worry. If I really do require it, I won't be courteous." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

After Lin Qi left, Li Fei came out of her room and was slightly agitated. "Scoundrel, is there any news?"

"Yes, there's news. But it isn't confirmed to be your grandfather, so I intend to make a trip to the County City and personally confirm it." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and as he finished speaking, his gaze went slightly cold. "If it's really your grandfather, then that Zhu Clan's grade eight weapons craftsman will surely die!"

"I'll follow you," Li Fei said.

Duan Ling Tian didn't refuse, as he knew that he couldn't refuse her, nor did he have a reason to.

The person that was most concerned about the matter now was Li Fei without a doubt.

"Ok, I'll tell Ke Er and my mother. We'll leave in a moment with Xiong Quan," Duan Ling Tian said.

Three Ferghana Horses transformed into a gust of wind that flew out of Aurora City.

With the Ferghana Horse as their means of transport, Duan Ling

Tian's group of three only spent seven days to rush to the Swallow Mountain County's County City.

The County City was larger than Aurora City but inferior to the Imperial City.

Carriages queued up like long dragons and entered like a ceaseless stream into the County City....

Duan Ling Tian found an inn and the three of them took up residence there first, then they found a nearby restaurant to have a meal.

Li Fei didn't wear a veil, thus she attracted many burning gazes everywhere she passed.

However, although these people were envious, they didn't dare act rashly. This was because they could discern that the violet-clothed young man that walked with the girl had an extraordinary bearing and obviously was no ordinary person.

Besides that, the middle-aged man that followed behind seemed to not be simple with just a glance.

In next to no time, an attendant arrived before Duan Ling Tian's table and respectfully asked, "Customer, what're you having?"

Slap!

Duan Ling Tian raised his hand and smashed down a silver ingot. "I want to ask you for information about something. If you provide me with what I need, this is yours."

The eyes of the attendant lit up when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

I can get so much silver by just talking?

Just this silver ingot was worth his salary for a month.

"Customer, what do you want to know? Ask away." The attendant smiled in a flattering manner.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the attendant and asked, "I'm not interested in anything else, I just want to ask you....One year ago, was there a grade eight weapons craftsman of the Zhu Clan that had a conflict with another grade eight weapons craftsman from outside the County City? Even to the extent they competed for supremacy by weapons refinement and conducted a life wager!"

"Customer, I was wondering what you wanted to ask, so it's this....I know this." The attendant instantly smiled when he heard Duan Ling Tian's question. "The grade eight weapons craftsman of the Zhu Clan you're speaking about it the Zhu Clan's Second Elder....Now that I mention it, this Zhu Clan's Second Elder is a famous grade eight weapons craftsman in our Swallow Mountain County's County City. He's even capable of refining a grade eight spirit weapon capable of providing a 19% amplification!"

"19%....That's top quality amongst grade eight spirit weapons! Allegedly, he once had a life wager by weapons refinement with another grade eight weapons craftsman many years ago. At that time, he was only able to refine a grade eight spirit weapon that could provide an 18% amplification, but he still defeated the other weapons craftsman.

"Allegedly, that overconfident grade eight weapons craftsman from one year ago was precisely the disciple of that grade eight weapons craftsman from many years ago....These two master and disciple lost their lives at the hands of the same person. They can be considered to be misfortunate as well." As he finished speaking, the attendant couldn't help but sigh.

Li Fei's beautiful eyes were lightly red when she heard what the attendant said....

Now she could almost be certain that the grade eight weapons craftsman that had a life wager by weapons refinement with the Zhu Clan's Second Elder was precisely her grandfather, Li De.

"Do you know the appearance of the grade eight weapons craftsman that had a life wager by weapons refinement with the Zhu Clan's Second Elder?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the attendant and confirmed a step further.

"Customer, now that I mention it, it's really a coincidence. That day, I happened to be on leave, and I had a friend who was a servant in the Zhu Clan. He snuck me in and I watched the life

wager with my own two eyes....That grade eight weapons craftsman was an old man around the age of 70. And above the left brow of the old man was a crescent-shaped scar," the attendant slowly said word for word. "Unfortunately, even though he had refined a spirit weapon with 18% amplification, he still lost."

"Grandfather!" Li Fei's heart trembled, and she raised her head as if wanting to stop the tears that were about to flow.

"This silver is yours, give us some of your signature dishes." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. Now he could be sure that the old man was indeed Li De.

"Alright!" The attendant received the silver and left jubilantly. As far as he was concerned, it was a great profit that he was able to speak a few sentences to earn a silver ingot.

"Scoundrel." Li Fei's eyes held tears that were about to fall and were slightly agitated.

"Little Fei, we've traveled an entire day... When the food comes in a while, you eat properly. After you're full, we'll go to the Zhu Clan Estate and make the Zhu Clan's Second Elder pay with his life! Doesn't he like wagering his life by weapons refinement? Then I'll play with him nicely." As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, his eyes went cold.

"Mmm." Li Fei lightly nodded, seeming obedient and cute.

Xiong Quan's eyes squinted as he said, with a cold and indifferent voice, "Young Master, it's only a County City clan. You only have to say the word and I'll go annihilate him now."

"Xiong Quan, it'll be too easy for him if you kill him right away." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Right at this moment, two figures walked into the restaurant. The person in the lead was a young man over the age of 20, and an old man followed behind him.

The young man's complexion seemed pale and his footsteps light; obviously he had just excessively indulged himself in the bedroom.

"Hmm?" In next to no time, the young man's gaze descended onto the table Duan Ling Tian sat at and descended onto Li Fei.

"So beautiful!" The young man's breathing became hurried, and he quickly walked over. He then looked at Li Fei with a burning gaze. "Young lady, may I know your name?" From the beginning until the end, he completely ignored the nearby Duan Ling Tian and Xiong Quan.

"F**k off!" Li Fei's mood was already bad. Now that she was annoyed by such a hateful fellow, her face sank and she shouted coldly.

"Oh! Quite ferocious....This Young Master likes it." The young man didn't get angry and instead was even more interested.

"Young lady, how about we be friends?"

"Didn't you hear her ask you to f**k off?" Duan Ling Tian's face sank, and he hadn't glanced at the young man all this time.

Only now did the young man notice Duan Ling Tian, and he instantly emitted a sneer. "Kid, do you know who you're talking to? Didn't you even find out if I, Zhu Zhao, the third young master of the Zhu Clan, was someone you could offend?"

Chapter 233: Creating A Stir

"Zhu Clan's third young master?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed into a line when he heard what the young man said. "You're a member of the Zhu Clan?"

"Exactly. This Young Master's father is the second master of the Zhu Clan, and the Zhu Clan's Patriarch is my uncle. How about it, kid? Afraid? If you're afraid, then hurry up and f**k off!"

Zhu Zhao held his chin high and looked down at Duan Ling Tian with a condescending gaze and a face full of arrogance and complacency.

He didn't notice, however, that an indistinct smile had appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth. It was the smile of joy a hunter would make he found his prey.

I'll give you one more chance, f**k off!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes went slightly cold, and he directed them straight at Zhu Zhao as he spoke with a tone that had an extra bit of oppressive force.

"You know this Young Master's identity and you still dare ask this Young Master to f**k off?" Zhu Zhao was stupefied, then he revealed a savage expression and extended his hand, directly grabbing at Duan Ling Tian. "Since you aren't f**cking off, then let this Young Master assist you!"

When Zhu Zhao made his move, 10 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him....

Seventh level of the Core Formation Stage!

"You're overestimating yourself!" Duan Ling Tian sneered, then he casually swung his arm. He only used the strength of 12 ancient mammoths to easily block Zhu Zhao's attack and slap him down onto the ground.

"Ah!!" Zhu Zhao's body that was weak from excessive venting of lust crashed onto the ground, and he emitted a shrill, sad, and miserable cry.

Zhu Zhao looked at the old man that followed behind him, then his face revealed a savage expression as he howled, "Uncle Ji, I want him dead!"

The old man looked at Duan Ling Tian and his eyes went cold, then he walked out in large strides. "Young man, there are some people that you can't afford to offend.... Once you do offend them, you have to pay the price!"

As soon as he finished speaking, the old man extended out his hand to descend upon Duan Ling Tian, desiring to grab Duan Ling Tian from his seat.

Above the old man, 100 ancient mammoths silhouettes condensed into form. He was shockingly a seventh level Origin Core martial artist.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer. He paid no attention to the old man. Instead, he looked at the attendant, who stood far away. "Hey! Why hasn't our food come yet? Hurry up, we still have matters to attend to after we eat."

The surrounding customers in the restaurant were speechless.

This violet-clothed young man had actually completely disregarded the old man.

Right at the moment they thought Duan Ling Tian would be out of luck.

Xiong Quan, who stood behind Duan Ling Tian, moved close to the old man, then he casually slapped out his palm to smash onto the old man's body, blasting the old man that was approaching in full fury. The old man fiercely collided with the wall and then fainted.

Above Xiong Quan, ancient mammoths silhouettes flashed before instantly vanishing, and no one clearly saw how many there actually were.

"So formidable! This middle-aged man is at least an existence at the ninth level of the Origin Core Stage!"

"No wonder the violet-clothed young man was so composed. So it turned out that he had such a powerhouse by his side, a powerhouse that could blast away a seventh level Origin Core

martial artist with a single strike....Such ability is something that even an eighth level Origin Core martial artist is incapable of doing!"

"He's surely an existence at the ninth level of the Origin Core Stage."

...

The surrounding customers couldn't help but exclaim in surprise.

"Customer, your food is here." Meanwhile, the attendant placed steaming hot dishes on Duan Ling Tian's table.

The attendant slightly trembled with fear, as he never imagined that this generous young man would actually be so terrifying....

Even daring to bash the Zhu Clan's Third Young Master!

Zhu Zhao was lying on the ground, struggling trying to stand up, but the aching pain that came from his body caused it to be difficult for him to do so.

Noticing the burning gazes cast at him from the surroundings, embarrassment arose within his heart. When had he ever lost face like this?

For a time, his gaze had a sense of coldness and fierceness mixed within when he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Kid, you're dead!"

"Lying down as you mouth threatens, aren't you tired?" Duan Ling Tian calmly glanced at Zhu Zhao, then he paid no further attention to him and put some food onto Li Fei's plate as he said, with a light smile, "Little Fei, here, eat more."

"Mmm." Li Fei lightly nodded, and her pair of beautiful eyes were tender and soft as water when she looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Being able to obtain this man's care in this lifetime, she could die without regrets.

"Xiong Quan, sit down and eat together." Duan Ling Tian called Xiong Quan.

"Yes, Young Master." Xiong Quan replied respectfully before sitting down.

Zhu Zhao was angered to the point that his face flushed when he saw this scene, then he looked at the old man who had fainted by the wall, and he had the desire to faint.

"Whoever goes to the Zhu Clan and helps this Young Master notify the clan, this 1,000 silver is yours!" Zhu Zhao gritted his teeth and withdrew 1,000 silver from his pocket, then he looked at the crowd of customers in the restaurant.

Many customers had burning gazes when they heard what he said, but they glanced at Duan Ling Tian and gave up any thoughts of helping Zhu Zhao....

What a joke!

This violet-clothed young man had an existence that might be at the ninth level of the Origin Core Stage by his side.

If they were to help Zhu Zhao and make the violet-clothed young man unhappy, they'd surely land themselves in serious trouble.

So, even though they coveted the 1,000 silver in Zhu Zhao's hand, they didn't dare make any moves.

Although money was good, it wasn't important as one's life.

"You all are... a bunch of pu**ies!" Zhu Zhao's face was gloomy, and even his breathing became hurried.

"If you make another sound, that's what will happen to you." Duan Ling Tian coldly swept Zhu Zhao with his gaze, then he extended his hand to point at the old man that had fainted by the wall.

Zhu Zhao instantly shut his mouth when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, but his eyes still leaked dense hatred as he thought about how he would take revenge on Duan Ling Tian once he returned to the Zhu Clan.

Although no one dared to take Zhu Zhao's money, some of the customers left the restaurant after their meals, so the matter of Zhu Zhao biting off more than he could chew had still spread out.

Duan Ling Tian had only just finished his meal and was about to leave when he heard hurried footsteps echoing out from outside the restaurant, and a total of four people arrived in a threatening manner.

Duan Ling Tian's brows raised and he glanced at Zhu Zhao. "Xiong Quan, grab him."

"Yes, Young Master." Xiong Quan extended his hand and lifted Zhu Zhao up when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

"You....What do you want to do...." Zhu Zhao was terrified to the point that his face went pale when he was lifted up by Xiong Quan, as he'd experienced the strength of this middle-aged man which seemed to be at the ninth level of the Origin Core Stage earlier.

If this middle-aged man wanted to kill him, it would be as simple as killing an ant.

Meanwhile, the footsteps grew clearer, and four middle-aged men rushed into the restaurant.

The middle-aged man in the lead wore blue clothes, and his face was covered in a layer of murderous rage....

Zhu Zhao seemed as if he had seen his savior when he saw the blue-clothed middle-aged man, and he hurriedly shouted, "Father, save me!"

The blue-clothed middle-aged man took a deep breath, then his gaze flashed past the old man that had fainted by the wall and his eyes flashed with a trace of fear. Next he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Little brother, I'm the Zhu Clan's second master, Zhu Qi. If my son has offended you, I hope you can forgive him."

He was completely clear of the strength of the old man that followed by his son's side, thus he could easily imagine the strength of the middle-aged man by Duan Ling Tian's side just from the middle-aged man being able to knock out the old man.

Ninth level of the Origin Core Stage....

Even within their Zhu Clan, existences like him were numbered.

Of course, he wasn't afraid of a mere ninth level Origin Core martial artist, because he was a ninth level Origin Core martial artist as well.

The other three people that had followed him over were all existences at the eighth level of the Origin Core Stage as well. If they were to go all out, he was certain in being able to kill the middle-aged man.

However, what he was truly afraid of now was this violet-clothed young man.

As far as he knew, the violet-clothed young man's identity wasn't simple, because he was able to have a ninth level Origin Core martial artist as a subordinate. So, even though he was enraged, he chose to endure in the end and chose to give in.

"Father! What're you doing? I want him dead! I want him dead!" Zhu Zhao's face went grim when he heard what Zhu Qi said, and he had a savage appearance as he howled.

"Bastard!" Zhu Qi's face sank, and he took a step forward, wanting to slap Zhu Zhao.

However, Xiong Quan casually raised his hand and moved Zhu Zhao away.

Zhu Qi frowned, but his son was in the hands of the middle-aged man, so he didn't dare lose his temper, and he looked at the nearby Duan Ling Tian." Little brother, after I bring my son back to the clan, I'll surely teach him a good lesson! Now, I hope Little Brother can release my son."

Duan Ling Tian lazily glanced at Zhu Qi and said indifferently, "I heard your Zhu Clan's Second Elder is a grade eight weapons craftsman."

"Yes." Zhu Qi nodded. "If Little Brother wants our Second Elder

to refine a grade eight spirit weapon for you, then I can help introduce Little Brother. Just think of it as an apology. How about it?"

"You....really conceal your intentions deeply." Duan Ling Tian deeply glanced at Zhu Qi, as if he could see through Zhu Qi's heart. "Now, you're probably thinking that if I have such a subordinate by my side, my background ought to not be simple.... Am I right?"

Zhu Qi had an embarrassed expression, as he never imagined that he would be seen through by Duan Ling Tian.

"Enough. I'll hold your son....So long as you call your Zhu Clan's Second Elder out, I will return your son to you." Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhu Qi with a calm gaze.

Zhu Qi's pupils constricted, as he had discerned that the violet-clothed young man didn't have any good intentions. "Little Brother, may I know why you're looking for my Zhu Clan's Second Elder? It probably isn't so simple as wanting our Zhu Clan's Second Elder to refine a grade eight spirit weapon, right?"

"Grade eight spirit weapon?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer, then he raised his hand. In his hand blazed a strand of raging flames. "Do you think I need him to help me refine?"

The blazing flame on Duan Ling Tian's hand created a stir within the restaurant as expected....

"Oh my god! It's a grade eight Weapon Flame!"

"This violet-clothed young man looks to not even be 20, but he's already a grade eight weapons craftsman?"

"Unbelievable! Unbelievable!"

"A grade eight weapons craftsman that isn't even 20....What natural talent is this?"

...

The faces of the customers in the restaurant were filled with shock and they couldn't help but exclaim.

Some people seemed to have recalled something and their pupils abruptly constricted. "A grade eight Weapon Flame can only be condensed by a martial artist at the Origin Core Stage....In other words, this young man is an Origin Core martial artist!"

"An Origin Core martial artist that's not even 20? Grade eight weapons craftsman?" The faces of the three middle-aged men that Zhu Qi brought over went grim.

The violet-clothed before their eyes was far more terrifying than they originally imagined....

"Little brother, may I know who you actually are?" Zhu Qi took a

deep breath. He could feel his heartbeat growing faster.

Not even 20....

Origin Core Stage.

Grade eight weapons craftsman.

Only thinking about it caused his scalp to go numb.

Chapter 234: Life Wager Agreement

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian became the absolute center of attention within the restaurant.

In the current younger generation of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, an Origin Core martial artist below 20 would only be inferior to the Imperial City's Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian.

However, a grade eight weapons craftsman below 20 was one of a kind!

At least in the long history of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, there has never been such a monstrous existence....

Zhu Zhao was stupefied.

He never would have imagined that a fellow he had randomly provoked would actually be such an abnormal existence.

Even though he was a profligate son of a great clan, he wasn't an idiot.

He knew that he had bitten off more than he could chew this time. Moreover, it was of the extremely hard type.

"It isn't important who I am." Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhu Qi

with a calm gaze. "Just call out your Zhu Clan's Second Elder....Right, remember to tell him that I came to look for him this time only for the sake of holding a life wager with him! I heard that he won two life wagers by weapons refinement....I presume he ought to not refuse my challenge."

Life wager by weapons refinement?

Zhu Qi's pupils constricted and he took a deep breath, then he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Little Brother, although I don't know who you are, since you were able to break through to the Origin Core Stage and become a grade eight weapons craftsman at such a young age, I presume your background isn't simple.

"But I still want to advise you.... A life wager isn't a joke! Our Zhu Clan's Second Elder can be said to be second to none amongst the grade eight weapons craftsmen of Crimson Sky Kingdom. At least 80% of the grade eight spirit weapons he refines are top quality spirit weapons that provide a 19% amplification." As he spoke up to here, Zhu Qi looked at Duan Ling Tian as if he wanted to make Duan Ling Tian aware of the overwhelming odds and retreat.

If it was any ordinary grade eight weapons craftsman, he wouldn't waste his breath like this, but now that Duan Ling Tian's background was obviously not simple, he didn't want the life wager by weapons refinement to cause the Zhu Clan to offend what seemed to be an extremely formidable power for no reason.

Now even the group of customers in the restaurant felt that Duan Ling Tian was indulging in a wild fantasy.

"This young man is too arrogant."

"Yeah. Although he became a grade eight weapons craftsman at such an age, in terms of experience, how could he possibly compare to the Zhu Clan's Second Elder?"

"Exactly! The Zhu Clan's Second Elder has done life wagers by weapons refinement with others twice, and he hasn't lost once."

"Young people truly are arrogant. It's like how a newborn calf isn't afraid of tigers!"

...

No one amongst the present customers looked favorably at Duan Ling Tian.

"Little Brother, you've heard them as well. If you really wager your life with our Zhu Clan's Second Elder, the loser would surely be you....So let's just forget it." Zhu Qi persuaded further when he saw Duan Ling Tian remain indifferent.

Duan Ling Tian swept Zhu Qi with a calm gaze and slowly asked, "Where's the biggest trade market in your Swallow Mounty County's County City?"

Although he didn't know why Duan Ling Tian asked this, Zhu Qi

still said, "In the middle area of the County City."

Duan Ling Tian nodded, then he put down the money for the food, grabbed Li Fei's hand, and glanced at Xiong Quan. "Xiong Quan, let's go to the trade market in the middle area of the city."

As he spoke, Duan Ling Tian held on to Li Fei's hand and walked out.

Xiong Quan held Zhu Zhao and followed.

"Little Brother, my son...." Zhu Qi's face went slightly grim, and he was somewhat anxious.

"Provided that I meet your Zhu Clan's Second Elder, provided that he agrees to a life wager by weapons refinement with me....I will return your son to you safe and sound." Duan Ling Tian's voice drifted over from afar, causing Zhu Qi's expression to become gloomy.

"Second Master, what should we do now?" One of the middle-aged men behind Zhu Qi asked, somewhat fearfully.

"Return to the clan!" Zhu Qi took in a deep breath and left the restaurant.

The group of customers in the restaurant all paid their bills and left, then they headed to the trade market at the middle area of the city because they knew that there would be a spectacle to see in a

short while!

Within the Zhu Clan Estate's audience hall.

From the Zhu Clan's Patriarch and below, all the higher-ups of the Zhu Clan were gathered together.

A Zhu Clan elder noticed that Zhu Rong's expression was unsightly and couldn't help but ask, "Patriarch, has some important matter occurred that you were so anxious to get us all here?"

The other elders all looked over at Zhu Rong as well.

Zhu Rong's face sank and looked at Zhu Qi, who stood nearby. "Second brother, you tell them."

For a moment, the gazes of all the Zhu Clan elders descended onto Zhu Qi.

Zhu Qi took a deep breath then slowly spoke in detail of what he saw and heard in the restaurant earlier, then he added in the end. "According to that young man's intention, if Second Elder isn't willing to agree to his request, he won't release my son."

Along with Zhu Qi finishing, the entire Audience Hall went deathly silent.

Less than 20....

Origin Core martial artist?

Grade eight weapons craftsman?

The Zhu Clan's Grand Elder, an old man over the age of 70, looked at Zhu Qi as he asked, in a deep voice, "Zhu Qi, do you know his background?"

"Grand Elder, it's precisely because I don't know his background that I had to think twice." Zhu Qi laughed bitterly.

Patriarch Zhu Rong looked at the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, Zhu Liang, that sat beneath the Grand Elder, and asked, "Second Elder, what do you think of this matter?"

Zhu Liang had a calm expression as he indifferently said, "It's only just a young and ignorant kid that's relying on his natural talent to put on airs....However, since he's able to possesses a cultivation at the Origin Core Stage and became a grade eight weapons craftsman at such an age, his background ought to not be simple."

The Zhu Clan's higher-ups present deeply agreed with what Zhu Liang said.

"I think so too....However, he's already declared that if I want to save my son, then there's no other way." Zhu Qi nodded, and as he

finished speaking, he had a bitter smile on his face.

A Zhu Clan elder who looked like he had a bad temper directly said, "Hmph! It's only an ignorant kid.... Second Elder could just agree to his life wager declaration."

"Agreeing to his life wager is easy, winning against him in the life wager is easy as well...." Zhu Liang's muddy eyes flickered with a trace of a bright light, and he extended his hand to lightly tap the table. "However, we still don't know his background now....If we win and he dies, we'll surely offend the power that's standing behind him."

The Zhu Clan's higher-ups all went silent. This was precisely the most troublesome part.

Zhu Rong pondered for a moment, then slowly said, "Second Elder, how about this....You agree to the life wager. When you win, reveal your magnanimity and allow him to not fulfil the life wager. In this way, we can both save Zhu Zhao and avoid offending him."

"This method works!"

"I think so too!"

...

Instantly, the group of Zhu Clan elders expressed their agreement one by one.

Everyone's gazes descended onto the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, Zhu Liang.

Zhu Liang's eyes flashed, then he nodded. "It's good this way....Once I win against him and allow him to not fulfil the life wager, I can get a good reputation for myself as well."

The Swallow Mountain County's County City was undoubtedly bustling with noise and excitement today.

Today, a mysterious young man that was below the age of 20 had arrived in the County City.

Allegedly, this young man had bashed the Zhu Clan's third young master, Zhu Zhao, when he had only just arrived.

Not only that, but when the Zhu Clan's Second Master brought along some clan members to get revenge, the mysterious young man even revealed his cultivation and natural talent as a weapons craftsman....

An Origin Core Stage martial artist and grade eight weapons craftsman below the age of 20!

After that, this young man even boasted about wanting to hold a life wager with the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, Zhu Liang, a life wager by weapons refinement!

Moreover, he'd chosen the most bustling trade market in the center of the city to hold the life wager.

For some time, the entire County City was stirred.

The trade market at the center of the city already had streams of people surging about, and now it was difficult to even take a single step.

The County Governor's Estate.

A dignified middle-aged man sat within the pergola in the front courtyard and savored fragrant tea with a pleased expression.

Suddenly, a house servant ran before the dignified middle-aged man in a flurried manner.

The dignified middle-aged man was precisely the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor, Pei Yuan, and his brows raised as he asked, in a deep voice, "What're you so flurried about?"

"County Governor, a young man has come to our County City, and he wants to hold a life wager by weapons refinement with the Zhu Clan's Second Elder...." Under the detailed narration of the house servant, Pei Yuan found out of the ins and outs of the matter, and the corners of his mouth curved lightly.

"An Origin Core martial artist below the age of 20? Grade eight weapons craftsman?" Pei Yuan abruptly stood up, and his eyes lit

up. "Interesting, interesting....Come, come with me to join in the excitement."

Alchemists Guild.

Since becoming a grade seven alchemist three years ago and leaving Aurora City, Su Mo had returned to the County City's Alchemists Guild and even became the Vice Guild Master of the Alchemists Guild.

"What? An Origin Core martial artist below the age of 20? Grade eight weapons craftsman?" After Su Mo heard of the rumors that gave rise to much discussion in the city, he was slightly surprised.

"Could it be that there's an existence within the Crimson Sky Kingdom's younger generation that can compare with that little freak?" Su Mo muttered.

In this lifetime, he would never forget that violet-clothed youth from that year.

That year, it was precisely because of that youth that he was able to smoothly become a grade seven alchemist and was able to leave that remote Aurora City and return to the bustling County City....

Later on, even though he was in the County City, he'd heard many rumors of that youth from all those years ago.

The number one genius in Paladin Academy.

The Duan Clan's direct descendant disciple.

The Embroidered Uniform Guard's Commander.

Now the little fellow from all those years ago has become the publically acknowledged peerless genius with the best natural talent in the Crimson Sky Kingdom's younger generation.

"I'll go join in the excitement as well....I want to see who exactly is so monstrous as to be almost comparable to that kid, Duan Ling Tian." The corners of Su Mo's mouth held a smile, and he directly left the Alchemists Guild.

The trade market at the center of the city.

A special sign hung outside a luxurious building.

The sign of the Violet Tulip Trading Company.

At the highest point of the building was a pavilion.

Right now, a dignified, graceful, and beautiful woman sat there within the pavilion and looked from afar at the area of the trade market that was emptied....

A violet-clothed young man stood there with a beautiful girl.

Behind the two, a middle-aged man held a pale faced young man like he was holding a chick.

"I never imagined that he would cause such a stir the moment he arrived." At an unknown time, a middle-aged man with extraordinary bearings and a firm expression arrived beside the beautiful woman and lightly smiled.

Chapter 235: The Wager Begins!

Duan Ling Tian held Li Fei's hand, and at this moment, he could clearly feel the fluctuation in Li Fei's mood.

"Don't worry, I'll surely take revenge for Grandpa." Duan Ling Tian gave Li Fei a gaze that said "don't worry."

"I believe you." Li Fei lightly nodded. She trusted this man without condition. Her Grandpa had died, and in the world, this man was her biggest reliance.

In the future, she would only live for this man.

"They're here!" Suddenly seeming to have noticed something, Duan Ling Tian's brows raised and he looked into the distance.

The dense crowd seemed as if they had discussed it earlier as they moved to open up a path.

"It's the Zhu Clan's Second Elder!"

"The Zhu Clan's Second Master has come!"

"The Zhu Clan's Patriarch, Grand Elder, and Third Elder have come as well....Oh my god, the Zhu Clan's higher-ups have practically all swarmed out!"

...

The crowd surged and was incomparably clamorous.

And on the path that the crowd opened up, a group of people approached in a formidable array.

Among these people, Duan Ling Tian only recognised Zhu Qi, the Zhu Clan's Second Master.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian and the Zhu Clan's group confronted each other in the emptied area.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't afraid in the slightest when faced with the group of existences at the Nascent Soul Stage and Origin Core Stage. His gaze was calm; it was as if he was looking at a group of ordinary people.

Moreover, while Duan Ling Tian sized up the group of Zhu Clan members, the Zhu Clan members were sizing him up as well.

Their first thought was surprise.

Such a young man would definitely not be above 20, but he had actually achieved such shocking achievements. It was truly shocking.

The Zhu Qi took a step forward and looked at Duan Ling Tian,

then he said, in a deep voice, "Little Brother, my Zhu Clan's Second Elder has arrived. Now, can you release my son?"

"Which one is the Zhu Clan's Second Elder?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze flashed past the group of people behind Zhu Qi.

"I'm the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, Zhu Liang." An old man behind Zhu Qi took a step forward and stood shoulder to shoulder with Zhu Qi.

He looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gaze that had a sense of disdain mixed within. "Kid, when it's possible to let someone off, one should spare them...."

When it's possible to let someone off, one should spare them?

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but burst out laughing when he heard what Zhu Liang said.

Right when Zhu Liang frowned, Duan Ling Tian's laughter stopped abruptly, and his cold and indifferent gaze descended onto Zhu Liang. "Zhu Clan's Second Elder, I won't waste time....Now, let's set a life wager agreement and decide the outcome in a single round. Whoever refines the grade eight spirit weapon with the lowest quality dies!"

"Do....You dare?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhu Liang and a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"Hmph!" Zhu Liang's voice was cold like ice. "Why not? I'll agree to your life wager right now!"

If he didn't dare, he wouldn't have appeared here right now.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Good, straightforward enough! Xiong Quan, let him go."

As soon as Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, Xiong Quan tossed out Zhu Zhao, who was in his hand, directly at Zhu Qi as if he was throwing out trash.

Zhu Qi glanced angrily at Xiong Quan, then he extended his hand to catch his son.

"Father." Zhu Zhao had a face full of shame.

Zhu Qi grunted coldly. "Stand at the back, I'll deal with you when we get back."

At this moment, the surrounding crowd went silent, and everyone stared fixedly at the violet-clothed young man and green-clothed old man.

They held their breaths, as they knew that the most exciting moment was about to arrive!

Zhu Liang looked at Duan Ling Tian and said, with a calm voice

that had a slight condescending tone mixed within, "You're the junior, so you can put forth the requirements....What weapon will we refine?"

Zhu Liang's current tone was like a senior teaching a junior a lesson.

The crowd surged with excitement.

"As expected of the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, the publically acknowledged number one grade eight weapons craftsman in our Swallow Mountain County. His bearing is extraordinary."

"Yeah, although this young man's natural talent in weapons refinement can be called monstrous, in terms of experience, it's surely impossible to compare to the Zhu Clan's Second Elder!"

"Him wagering his life by weapons refinement with the Zhu Clan's Second Elder is definitely courting death."

"A newborn calf isn't afraid of a tiger! Today, this weapons refining genius will probably die here."

...

No one within the surrounding crowd looked favorably upon Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was naturally able to hear the discussion of the crowd.

A trace of worry appeared on Li Fei's face, and her hand gripped Duan Ling Tian's hand slightly tighter....

"Don't worry." Duan Ling Tian nightly kneaded Li Fei's palm, and after he let go of her hand, he took a step forward and looked at Zhu Liang. "I don't mind, then let's refine a sword."

Sword?

A trace of a smile appeared on the corners of Zhu Liang's mouth.

In his lifetime, the weapon he refined the most was the sword.

If it was refining a spirit sword, he was at least 90% confident that he would be able to refine a grade eight spirit sword that provided an amplification of 19%.

"Then let's begin." Zhu Liang's gaze focused, then he withdrew a pile of materials from his Spatial Ring with a wave of his hand and started refining the grade eight spirit sword.

Zhu Liang's technique was extremely complex and extremely practiced, causing the surrounding spectators to burst out with astonishment. "The Zhu Clan's Second Elders technique is too swift; this is a true weapons craftsman!"

In next to no time, the surrounding spectators looked at Duan Ling Tian, but they quickly noticed that Duan Ling Tian stood there on the spot, without the slightest intention to start refining.

"Could it be that he's giving up like that?"

"Isn't this deliberately courting death?"

...

Many people were speechless.

Time flew by and two hours quickly passed by.

The pile of materials on the Weapon Flame on Zhu Liang's hand had now completely merged together and shaped into the form of a sword.

According to this speed, he would surely complete the refinement of the grade eight spirit sword after an hour.

Duan Ling Tian still hadn't made a move.

In a restaurant near the place the life wager was being held, within two rooms that neighbored to each other, two pairs of eyes descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

"Could it be that this young man has given up?" Within one of the rooms, the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor, Pei Yuan, frowned and had a dumbfounded expression.

Within the other room, Su Mo watched this scene, and the corners of his mouth curled into a smile. "This kid looks to be very confident....I really never expected that besides being an alchemist, he was also a weapons craftsman!"

When Su Mo had just arrived in the room, he noticed that the young man that was intending to wager his life with the Zhu Clan's Second Elder was actually the former youth, Duan Ling Tian!

After he found out about this fact, his heart was filled with shock.

In next to no time, however, he came to an understanding. As far as he was concerned, Duan Ling Tian was a little freak, and any wonder appearing on Duan Ling Tian wasn't strange.

"I wonder how this Zhu Clan's Second Elder offended this little freak....I really want to see how he winds up the matter." The corners of Su Mo's mouth had a smile, as he had extremely high confidence towards Duan Ling Tian.

Although he knew as well that the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, Zhu Liang, could refine spirit weapons that provided a 19% amplification, when he thought about how Duan Ling Tian had refined that medicinal pill with a purity of over 90% that day, he

was once again filled with confidence towards Duan Ling Tian.

Moreover, he knew that since Duan Ling Tian dared to so arrogantly wager his life with the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, he'd surely be confident!

Duan Ling Tian wasn't a rash person!

Within the pavilion atop the luxurious building right opposite the restaurant.

"Yu, why do you think he hasn't started refining?" A middle-aged man with an imposing appearance lightly smiled as he asked the beautiful woman beside him, with a voice that was gentle like water.

The beautiful woman's beautiful, watery eyes condensed strands of complicated lights as she gathered her sight onto the violet-clothed young man "Maybe he doesn't need that much time to refine a grade eight spirit weapon....Don't forget, he's Duan Ling Tian!"

"Yeah, he's Duan Ling Tian." The middle-aged man lightly nodded and spoke with a tone that had an emotional sigh mixed within. "When you mentioned him to me three years ago, I still slightly disagreed....Even to the extent that after he refused your good intentions, he still felt he didn't know what was good for him! Who would have known...."

The beautiful woman continued the discussion. "Who would have known that in a short three years' time, he would become renowned throughout the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom.... Now it seems that it's not only our Violet Tulip Trading Company, but even the Crimson Sky Kingdom can't hold him."

"Then let's witness him create a miracle once again." The middle-aged man lightly smiled as he nodded, and his gaze then descended onto the violet-clothed young man.

The group of Zhu Clan members couldn't help but reveal disdain on their faces when they saw that Duan Ling Tian still hadn't made a move.

"He actually hasn't started refining the grade eight spirit weapon. Could it be that he intends to admit defeat?" A Zhu Clan elder sneered.

"Probably not." The Zhu Clan's Patriarch, Zhu Rong, shook his head. "Since he initiated the life wager, it's impossible for him to admit defeat....I have this feeling... was it bad for us to have asked the Second Elder to agree to this life wager so hastily?" As he finished speaking, Zhu Rong frowned.

He didn't know why, but when he gazed at the violet-clothed young man with a carefree and unhurried expression, he didn't feel confident in his heart.

"Patriarch, could it be that you think he can defeat the Second Elder?" Another Zhu Clan elder shook his head with a face full of

doubt.

"Uncle, don't worry, Second Elder is the publically acknowledged number one grade eight weapons craftsman in our Swallow Mountain County. In the Swallow Mountain County, a grade eight weapons craftsman that is capable of refining a spirit weapon that provides a 19% amplification has never been heard of." Zhu Zhao had recovered now, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian with an incomparably gloomy gaze. "This time, I want to see how he dies!"

Zhu Qi glanced at his son and then said indifferently, "Then I'm afraid you're going to be disappointed.... The clan has already made a decision. Even if this young man loses to the Second Elder, the Second Elder might not take his life."

"Why?" Zhu Zhao was stupefied and had an unwilling expression.

Zhu Rong added. "Zhao, the background of this young man ought to not be simple. For the sake of not bringing unnecessary trouble to the clan, we can only do this."

Zhu Zhao's face sank. "Uncle, what if he doesn't have any background?"

Zhu Rong's eyes squinted and had an awe-inspiring killing intent. "If we can confirm that he doesn't have any background, then he naturally won't be able to escape death once he loses! I and Second Elder have discussed it....After finishing the refinement, the Second Elder will try to find out about his background. If he really doesn't have any background, the Second Elder won't let

him off."

Chapter 236: Half An Hour

Om!

The pile of merged materials in Zhu Liang's hand that were forming the shape of the sword earlier had now started condensing into the rough outline of a sword....And it had already been half an hour from the time the materials started forming the shape of a sword until now.

And right when the surrounding spectators all thought that Duan Ling Tian intended to give up, Duan Ling Tian finally moved.

Hiss!

A grade eight Weapon Flame lit ablaze on Duan Ling Tian's hand, causing many people's gazes to abruptly light up.

Although they'd heard that Duan Ling Tian was a grade eight weapons craftsman earlier, the hearts of many still shook when they saw Duan Ling Tian condense a grade eight Weapon Flame.

Condensing a grade eight Weapon Flame at an age that's below 20... utterly monstrous!

"The young man is starting to refine as well." In next to no time, the surrounding spectators' gazes all moved onto Duan Ling Tian.

When they saw the technique Duan Ling Tian revealed when he started refining, the surrounding spectators were stupefied.

"This...."

"Isn't that really too fast? I'm completely unable to see his movements clearly!"

"I thought that the speed of the Zhu Clan's Second Elder was considered to be fast, but I never imagined that this young man's speed would be even faster!"

"This young man's level of skill in his technique even surpasses the Zhu Clan's Second Elder!"

"However, the speed of technique doesn't mean that he's capable of refining a spirit weapon with higher quality. As the saying goes, slow work yields fine products."

...

The speed at which Duan Ling Tian refined the grade eight spirit weapon could be said to be swift like lightning.

Profound weapons refinement techniques flowed freely in his hands without hesitation, with a speed that far surpassed Zhu Liang.

After 20 minutes passed, all of the materials in Duan Ling Tian's hands merged to start forming the shape of a sword!

"Oh my god! The step which took the Zhu Clan's Second Elder two hours to complete was completed by him in 20 mins!"

"Abnormal! Too abnormal!"

"Does he think that a spirit weapon refined at such a speed would really be a match for the spirit weapon refined by the Zhu Clan's Second Elder?"

"It might be slightly dangerous."

...

The surrounding spectators were dumbstruck as they saw the forming shape of a sword above the Weapon Flame's on Duan Ling Tian's hand.

After another 10 minutes.

Sword complete!

Duan Ling Tian and Zhu Liang stopped at almost the exact same time, and on each of their hands was a sword respectively.

A grade eight spirit sword!

The grade eight spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand assumed a jade-green color. These materials were those that Duan Ling Tian had bought that time when he refined the Embroidered Spring Swords, and after completing the refinement of the 13 swords, the remaining materials had now come to use.

The grade eight spirit sword in Zhu Liang's hand assumed an emerald color and matched well with his green clothes when grasped in his hand.

Zhu Liang was slightly surprised when he saw the grade eight spirit sword Duan Ling Tian had finished refining.

He originally thought that with Duan Ling Tian's age, it would at least require three to four hours for him to refine a grade eight spirit sword....

But never had he imagined that Duan Ling Tian's speed could follow his.

When Zhu Liang started refining, he put his heart and soul into it and knew nothing of what happened in the outside world while he was refining the spirit sword.

In next to no time, the discussions that entered into his ears caused his face to go grim.

"Half an hour?" Zhu Liang's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian. Only now did he realize that Duan Ling Tian had only taken half an hour to refine the grade eight spirit sword!

Whereas he spent three hours.

Duan Ling Tian had only started refining half an hour ago....

This caused him to be extremely shocked.

If he was given half an hour, he wouldn't be capable of refining a grade eight spirit weapon within that time even if his life depended upon it. On the other hand, one hour wouldn't be a problem.

However, the grade eight spirit weapon that was refined within an hour would be a substandard product that was not presentable.

"No wonder you're so arrogant. So it turned out to be that you know such a profound weapons refinement technique....However, do you really think a grade eight spirit sword you spent half an hour to refine can compare to the spirit weapon I painstakingly refined for three hours?" Zhu Liang looked at Duan Ling Tian in disdain.

He was still extremely satisfied with the grade eight spirit weapon in his hand. It was capable of providing a 19% amplification in strength and had completely expressed his level of skill.

"Won't you only know if it can compare to the grade eight spirit weapon you refined after we test it?" Duan Ling Tian had a carefree expression, and in terms of imposing manner, he wasn't disadvantaged in the slightest.

"Then I'll be waiting to see....However, before this, I still want to ask you. You, why do you want to have a life wager by weapons refinement with me?" Zhu Liang glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian as he probed.

Before the results were out, he had to investigate Duan Ling Tian's identity. If Duan Ling Tian's identity wasn't simple, then even if he won, he could only pretend to be magnanimous and spare Duan Ling Tian's life.

If Duan Ling Tian didn't have any background, then he would surely make Duan Ling Tian die a graveless death!

One had to pay a price for provoking him!

"You really want to know?" Duan Ling Tian noticed Zhu Liang's gaze and naturally guessed his intentions. This caused a smile to appear on the corners of his mouth.

Zhu Liang nodded.

"OK, then I'll tell you!"

What Duan Ling Tian said caused Zhu Liang's gaze to light up.

Even the group of Zhu Clan members all gathered their concentration and looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhu Liang and said indifferently, "You ought to still remember that old man that had a life wager by weapons refinement with you one year ago, right? He was my grandfather."

Zhu Liang was stunned, then he started laughing.

That person from one year ago?

"So that old goat that overestimated himself and sought me out to have a life wager was your grandfather." Zhu Liang's gaze flickered, and he was assured in his heart. In other words, the young man before him ought to have no background and only had great natural talent....

He knew of the background of the person from one year ago, an elder of a small clan in a small city.

To the Zhu Clan, it was nothing!

The gazes of the Zhu Clan members all lit up.

"Zhan, Second Elder can help you take your revenge." The Zhu Clan's Patriarch, Zhu Rong, looked at Zhu Zhao, and a smile appeared on his face.

Zhu Zhao had a pleasantly surprised expression. "I told you, he surely had no background, as expected....So it turned out that the old goat that came to die one year ago was his grandfather. This time, let's allow this grandfather and grandson pair to be companions in hell!"

In next to no time, Zhu Zhao's gaze descended onto the far-away Li Fei.

As far as he was concerned, once this violet-clothed youth died, wouldn't it be extremely easy for him to obtain this beauty that was like a celestial maiden if he wanted her?

For a moment, Zhu Zhao's gaze revealed a sense of lust.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian noticed Zhu Zhao's gaze at the first possible moment. His face sank and his eyes held an awe-inspiring killing intent as a response.

This Zhu Zhao had actually dared to use this sort of gaze to be disrespectful to his Little Fei.

As far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, Zhu Zhao was already a dead man.

"Kid, looks like you'll surely die today." Zhu Liang looked at Duan Ling Tian as if he'd already won, and in his heart, he indeed thought he'd won.

Even though Duan Ling Tian's refinement technique was profound, as far as he was concerned, how could a spirit weapon that was refined within half an hour compare to the spirit weapon he refined for three hours...?

Moreover, in his opinion, this violet-clothed youth was only the grandson of a defeated opponent and amounted to nothing.

"Second Elder Zhu, don't speak so fast all the time." Duan Ling Tian smiled indifferently as if he didn't take what Zhu Liang had said to heart in the slightest.

"What? Could it be you really think the spirit sword you spent half an hour to refine is able to compete with the grade eight spirit weapon I refined? Let me tell you, this grade eight spirit sword I refined is able to amplify one's strength by 19%!" Zhu Liang laughed in ridicule and swept Duan Ling Tian with a gaze of contempt. He didn't intentionally suppress his voice, and he even condensed his Origin Energy to spread if out far away.

Instantly, the surrounding crowd stirred once again.

"19%? Looks like the Zhu Clan's Second Elder completely expressed his level of skill this time."

"This young man's luck is really bad. A grade eight spirit weapon that provides a 19% amplification....In the Swallow Mountain County, besides the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, I've never heard of any grade eight weapons craftsman capable of refining such a spirit

weapon."

"Unfortunately, a young man with such monstrous natural talent is bound to lose his life here today."

...

Zhu Liang enjoyed listening to the discussions of the crowd.

The Zhu Clan members all revealed smiles on their faces.

As far as they were concerned, this violet-clothed youth that didn't know his limitations would lose for sure! And die for sure!

Within the room in the restaurant.

"A grade eight spirit sword that was refined within half an hour?" The Swallow Mountain County's County Governor, Pei Yuan, shook his head, as he didn't look favorably upon the violet-clothed youth.

In the neighboring room.

Su Mo slightly frowned. "This kid, why didn't he refine a bit more seriously....Can this grade eight spirit weapon that was refined in half an hour be of use?"

Even if Su Mo had confidence in Duan Ling Tian, now he couldn't help but feel his confidence waver.

After all, a grade eight spirit weapon that was refined within half an hour was truly something unbelievable.

It was not likely that the quality of a spirit weapon that was refined within such a short amount of time could be good.

However, when he noticed Duan Ling Tian's carefree expression that was there from the beginning till the end, he was assured in his heart. "Perhaps this kid will give me another pleasant surprise....Otherwise, I can only enlighten that Zhu Clan member and let him know of the kid's identity."

Su Mo was confident that so long as Duan Ling Tian's identity was exposed, even if the Zhu Clan was even braver, they would still not dare touch Duan Ling Tian.

At least they wouldn't dare touch Duan Ling Tian in public!

On the pavilion on the luxurious building.

"We will know the final result very soon." The beautiful woman lightly smiled as if she was filled with confidence towards the violet-clothed youth in the distance.

"Yu, can a grade eight spirit sword that was refined within half an hour possibly surpass the grade eight spirit sword that provides

a 19% amplification that Zhu Liang refined?" The middle-aged man at the side was slightly hesitant as he spoke.

"You'll know if it's possible soon," the beautiful woman said.

"You're right." The middle-aged man lightly nodded.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto Zhu Liang's figure. "Second Elder Zhu, how are we testing the grade eight spirit swords we've refined?"

Zhu Liang grunted coldly. "Let's test each other's spirit swords ourselves. Of course, if we doubt the judgement of the other, we can find another to test it....Now, there's so many people in the surrounding, is there a need to fear there being no one to test it?"

"Alright, then let's test each other's spirit swords first." Duan Ling Tian nodded, as he didn't have any objections, then he casually tossed the grade eight spirit sword in his hand to Zhu Liang.

Zhu Liang also tossed the grade eight spirit sword in his hand to Duan Ling Tian.

Chapter 237: Don't Spare A Soul

Although there were many people spectating, when they saw Duan Ling Tian and Zhu Liang exchange the grade eight spirit swords they had refined, they all gathered their attention and stared fixedly....

They knew that the results of today's life wager was about to be revealed!

Duan Ling Tian's Origin Energy fused with the grade eight spirit sword in his hand, and instantly, ancient mammoth silhouettes flashed above him one by one....

"Right, it amplifies strength by 19%!" Duan Ling Tian nodded to Zhu Liang with a calm gaze.

He had to admit in his heart, this Zhu Liang was indeed skilled.

However, Zhu Liang could only blame his own misfortune.

After all, Duan Ling Tian's refinement technique and experience all came from the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, and even in the entire Cloud Continent, it was a top-notch technique....

This Zhu Liang wasn't just miles apart from him.

However, he still held back when he refined the spirit sword this

time.

As far as he was concerned, it was sufficient as long as he firmly won against Zhu Liang.

There was no need to show off too much of his ability.

Zhu Liang, who was just about to test the grade eight spirit sword that Duan Ling Tian refined, saw Duan Ling Tian's current composed expression, and his heart couldn't help but jerk.

Could it be that this kid really was confident in defeating him?

No, impossible!

Zhu Liang ceaselessly consoled himself in his heart as he took a deep breath and started to test the sword.

Zhu Liang was a first level Nascent Soul martial artist, so without a spirit weapon, he was capable of exerting the strength of 200 ancient mammoths....

Now he used the grade eight spirit sword that Duan Ling Tian refined.

Whoosh!

For a moment, 240 ancient mammoths appeared above him!

"20...20%? No....Impossible....Impossible...!" Zhu Liang's expression finally went pale, and his eyes sprung wide open like saucers as he ceaselessly shook his head, unwilling to believe this to be real....

How could this be possible?!

The grade eight spirit weapon he refined that amplified strength by 19% could be considered a top quality grade eight spirit weapon.

And this grade eight spirit weapon that amplified strength by 20% could already be considered the top quality amongst top quality spirit weapons!

Such a spirit weapon was refined by a young man that's not even 20?

He didn't dare believe, and he was unwilling to believe that it was true.

At this moment, the smiles of the Zhu Clan members all froze....

"How could this be possible?! This young man is capable of refining a grade eight spirit sword that provides a 20% amplification?" The Zhu Clan's Grand Elder's pupils constricted and his face went gloomy.

The Zhu Clan's Patriarch Zhu Rong, Zhu Qi, and the other Zhu Clan elders were now completely muddled and didn't dare believe that all this was true.

"How could this be possible....How could this be possible?!" Zhu Zhao's face went gloomy when he saw this scene, and his voice had traces of unwillingness mixed within.

"A grade eight spirit sword that provides a 20% amplification?" The Swallow Mountain County's County Governor, Pei Yuan, squinted his eyes and had a face full of disbelief.

A grade eight spirit sword that was refined in half an hour was capable of 20% strength amplification?

Who actually was this violet-clothed youth?

It was simply unbelievable.

In contrast, Su Mo laughed heartily in the neighboring room. "This kid didn't disappoint me in the end....Refining a grade eight spirit sword that can amplify strength by 20% in half an hour, such natural talent in weapons refinement is virtually heaven-defying!"

Not only Pei Yuan and Su Mo, even the husband and wife pair within the pavilion on the luxurious building were amazed. Although they were filled with confidence towards Duan Ling Tian since the beginning, when they saw this scene with their own two

eyes, they couldn't help but be moved.

"Second Elder Zhu, what do you think now?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhu Liang, and the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer.

Li Fei stood at the back and now had an excited expression. Her man had taken revenge for her grandfather....

Strands of warmth arose within her heart.

However, Zhu Liang seemed as if he didn't hear what Duan Ling Tian said, and he ceaselessly shook his head. "Impossible....It's impossible...!"

Obviously, he hadn't recovered from the blow he received yet.

The surrounding crowd of spectators had now recovered from their shock, and without exception, they all had faces full of astonishment.

"F**k! A grade eight spirit sword that provides a 20% amplification? This violet-clothed youth is simply abnormal!"

"He's not only abnormal, he's virtually an abnormality amongst abnormal people, a super abnormal person!"

"Looks like the title of number 1 grade eight weapons craftsman

in Swallow Mountain County will become his."

"Truly unbelievable. Is he really not even 20 yet?"

"Of course! Look at his appearance, he's obviously a young man who has just lost his immaturity."

...

Everyone was shocked, as the scene before their eyes was completely different from the scene in their expectations.

This violet-clothed youth had actually won against the Zhu Clan's Second Elder in a life wager by weapons refinement.

Moreover, he had defeated the Zhu Clan's Second Elder with a grade eight spirit sword that he had refined in half an hour!

Virtually heaven-defying!

Meanwhile, the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, Zhu Liang, had slowly recovered from his shock.

However, his face had a sense of dread mixed within.

"No....I don't want to die....I don't want to die...." Zhu Liang's heart trembled, and he turned and flew off while holding the grade

eight spirit sword that Duan Ling Tian refined, then he gathered with the group of Zhu Clan members.

"Hmm?" This scene was something Duan Ling Tian had never expected.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank, and his eyes emitted an awe-inspiring killing intent. "Second Elder Zhu, are you thinking of going back on your word?"

For a time, the surrounding crowd emitted a burst of sighs.

The dignified Second Elder of the Zhu Clan actually went back on his word? He was willing to gamble but unwilling to accept defeat?

Zhu Liang's expression was extremely unsightly, but he felt guilty in his heart and didn't dare make a sound.

Meanwhile, the Zhu Clan's Patriarch, Zhu Rong, stood out and looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Young man, needless to say, your weapons refinement technique is admirable....However, Second Elder is significant to our Zhu Clan, so no matter what, our Zhu Clan can't lose him. So, for the life wager today, my Zhu Clan is willing to exchange other things for the Second Elder's life."

"Other things?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold and he sneered. "Sorry, I really have no need for other things....I came to have a life wager with your Zhu Clan's Second Elder precisely for his life!"

"Then regretfully, I'm unable to comply." Zhu Rong's face sank.

"Zhu Liang!" Duan Ling Tian's cold and indifferent gaze descended onto Zhu Liang. "Are you sure you want to go back on your word? Are you sure you want to bring the entire Zhu Clan down with you just for the sake of your life? I'll give you a chance, take your own life right now; otherwise, I'll annihilate your Zhu Clan!" Duan Ling Tian's voice was filled with infinite icy-coldness....

Wanting to go back on your word in from of him?

Was that possible?

"Nonsense!" Zhu Qi sneered, then he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of disdain. "Kid, my big brother offered you other compensation. That's thinking highly of you! However, since you're so arrogant, then you'll get nothing....If you want to keep your life, then f**k off now!"

"Is that so?" Cold lights shot out in all directions from Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and the flames of fury in his heart had burned to the limit.

He was hardly ever so angry.

But today, he was completely enraged!

Pei Yuan within the restaurant's room frowned and slightly

disdained the Zhu Clan's Second Elder for going back on his word.

However, he didn't know this violet-clothed youth, and thus didn't plan on standing up for him.

The face of Su Mo in the neighboring room sank, and he directly leaped out of the window to get down from the restaurant, then he walked in large strides towards Duan Ling Tian....

He wanted to let the Zhu Clan members know of Duan Ling Tian's identity.

As far as he was concerned, this Zhu Clan actually daring to go back on their word before the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian, was simply courting death!

In the pavilion.

"Look, the Zhu Clan is planning on relying on their strength to bully people." The beautiful woman's gaze had a sense of coldness within.

"Yu, let's go over!" The middle-aged man brought along the beautiful woman as he descended from the pavilion and walked towards Duan Ling Tian as well.

The surrounding crowd's sighing had never stooped.

"The Zhu Clan is too shameless!"

"Yeah, when this young man's grandfather wagered his life with Zhu Liang last year, Zhu Liang directly took his life after winning....Now that it's Zhu Liang's turn, he goes back on his word."

"Too shameless! I've decided not to spend money in the businesses under the Zhu Clan in the future, even if it's just a copper coin."

"Me too, even if I throw my money in the ditch, I still won't let the Zhu Clan earn it."

"A man is nothing without his word, and the Zhu Clan has indeed gone too far this time."

...

The Zhu Clan's actions now had caused public outrage.

Thu Zhu Clan members, from Patriarch Zhu Rong to the elders, they all had unsightly expressions.

"Kid, I'll give you the time of five breaths to disappear before my eyes....Otherwise, not only you, even the other two people by your side will undoubtedly die!" Zhu Rong's eyes went cold as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and threatened.

"Hahahaha...." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but burst out laughing as if he had heard an excellent joke when he heard what Zhu Rong said.

"Good....What a good Zhu Clan!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes were cold and indifferent like ice. His voice seemed as if it came from the depths of hell and was filled with gloominess.

"Xiong Quan! Besides Zhu Liang, don't spare a soul!" Killing intent that pierced the skies arose from Duan Ling Tian's body, and his voice was cold and indifferent.

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have transformed into a devil god, a bloodthirsty devil god....

Right when everyone was stupefied because of what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Yes, Young Master!"

Xiong Quan made his move.

Xiong Quan's figure flashed out, and only a few people present could catch sight of him.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

Continuous sword howls seemed to echo out at the same time, causing the surrounding crowd of spectators to feel a chill run down their spines.

When they recovered from their shock, they instead noticed that besides Zhu Liang, who still stood there trembling with a ghastly pale face, all of the Zhu Clan members were on the ground....

Blood flowed like a river!

And a figure that was swift like a ghost returned to Duan Ling Tian's side as well.

Drops of blood dropped down from the three-foot-long blade in his hand, as if transforming into red roses that were incomparably dazzling to the eye.

At this moment, the surroundings were deathly silent.

A few Nascent Soul existences were included amongst the Zhu Clan members that were on the ground.

Besides Zhu Zhao, the remaining people were all existences at the ninth level of the Origin Core Stage....

However, in the blink of an eye, they were all gone.

Besides the creator of the incident, the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, Zhu Liang, all the Zhu Clan members present were dead!

Chapter 238: Identity Exposed

Su Mo's body stiffened as he looked at the scene before him in a daze, and he was completely dumbfounded.

That Zhu Clan's Grand Elder, who was among the Zhu Clan members that had lost their lives, was an existence at the third level of the Nascent Soul Stage.

However, just like everyone else, he still wasn't able to react before he was struck down.

Dead without a doubt!

His gaze flickered with a slightly complicated sheen as he looked over at the violet-clothed young man with a carefree expression, and his heart trembled. "Looks like I got worried for nothing. There's actually such a terrifying powerhouse by this kid's side."

The pair of husband and wife that had rushed over at almost the same time as Su Mo froze on the spot.

"Yan, that person by Duan Ling Tian's side...." the dignified and graceful beautiful woman said, and her beautiful face that had a carefree expression since the beginning until now had a trace of surprise.

"Yu, I'm far inferior to him." The middle-aged man by the beautiful woman's side had a complicated expression as he sighed.

The beautiful woman's eyes squinted when she heard what he said, and she completely lost her composure.

She was extremely clear that her husband was an existence at the Half-step Void Stage....

She knew that someone who even her husband felt himself to be inferior to would surely be an existence at the Void Prying Stage without a doubt!

Void Prying Stage!

In the restaurant's room, the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor, Pei Yuan's, pupils constricted, and because of holding on too forcefully, the tea cup within his hand transformed into a pile of fragments that scattered down onto the ground. However, he seemed to not notice in the slightest.

"Who the heck is this violet-clothed young man?" Pei Yuan's heart trembled, and he got up and left.

No matter who the violet-clothed young man was, the appearance of a Void Prying Stage powerhouse was already worthy of him, the County Governor of Swallow Mountain County, to personally make an appearance.

Duan Ling Tian walked step by step towards Zhu Liang.

Every step he took seemed to transform in an enormous hammer that fiercely smashed onto Zhu Liang's chest, causing Zhu Liang's face to flush....

Extremely deep despair arose within Zhu Liang's heart as he gazed at the violet-clothed young man before him.

He never imagined that the subordinate by this violet-clothed young man's side would be so terrifying. In the blink of an eye, before he could even react to it, the young man's subordinate had killed the entire group of Zhu Clan members that were present.

Amongst them, there was no lack of existences stronger than him.

"You....Why did you kill them?" Zhu Liang's voice lightly trembled, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian with an enraged expression.

"Why did I kill them?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but laugh, then he looked at Zhu Liang with a calm expression. "I gave you a chance earlier, right? They died because they were implicated by you...."

Zhu Liang's figure trembled. Only now did he realize the clear words of this violet-clothed young man from before: "Are you sure you want to go back on your word? Are you sure you want to bring the entire Zhu Clan down with you just for the sake of your life? I'll give you a chance, take your own life right now; otherwise, I'll annihilate your Zhu Clan!"

So it turned out that the violet-clothed young man wasn't deliberately mystifying himself when he said this; the young man wasn't talking nonsense.

He really had the ability!

Instantly, Zhu Liang's heart was filled with a bellyful of regret.

It was he who'd caused the deaths of the group of Zhu Clan members!

Dying earlier or later was still death, but now, even though he could live on for a while longer, he had caused the Zhu Clan to pay an extremely enormous price....

"You....Who the heck are you?" Zhu Liang looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of unwillingness.

When Zhu Liang finished speaking, the surrounding crowd of spectators turned their gazes onto Duan Ling Tian.

They were similarly curious about who the heck was this young man who had a subordinate that possessed such shocking strength was.

"Second Elder Zhu, you don't even know who he is, and you actually dared go back on your word in front of him?" Right at this

moment, a voice abruptly sounded, and an aged old man moved back and forth through the crowd towards them. It was as if the old man had transformed into a slippery loach that no one was able to stop.

In the blink of an eye, the old man arrived at Duan Ling Tian's side.

"Geezer!" Earlier when he heard the voice, Duan Ling Tian felt it to be slightly familiar, and now when he saw the old man appear, Duan Ling Tian's gaze abruptly shone and a wide grin hung on his face.

He never would've imagined that he would be able to see an old friend when he came to County City.

The old man before him was no one else but precisely the former Aurora City's Alchemist Guild's Guild Master, Su Mo, who he had befriended in Aurora City.

At that time, Su Mo had become a grade seven alchemist under his guidance and then left Aurora City.

Su Mo's appearance caused quite a large stir.

"I recognize him, he's Vice Guild Master Su of our County City's Alchemist Guild."

"It's really Vice Guild Master Su!"

"This young man seems to be well acquainted with Vice Guild Master Su and directly called him 'geezer'...."

"Looks like the identity of this young man really isn't simple."

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators all had expressions of surprise when they saw the scene before them.

Su Mo, a grade seven alchemist and the Vice Guild Master of the County City's Alchemist Guild. His status within the County City was extremely special, and even the Swallow Mountain County's County Governor would have to be respectful when meeting him.

Zhu Liang's face went grim. It looked like his guess wasn't wrong, this violet-clothed young man's identity was indeed not simple.

"Su Mo, your movements really are fast." Right at this moment, a pair of husband and wife that were like a match made in heaven walked over in large strides, and everywhere they passed, the crowd would move aside.

"It's the Swallow Mountain County's Violet Tulip Trading Company's Branch President, Lin Yu!"

"Also her husband, the Violet Tulip Trading Company's Guard Commander in the County City, Ji Yan."

"This Guard Commander is a Void Stage powerhouse like the County Governor!"

...

The crowd clamored, as they had recognized the pair that walked over shoulder to shoulder.

"President Lin, Commander Ji." Su Mo lightly smiled to the two of them.

Zhu Liang only felt the sky go gloomy when he saw Lin Yu and Ji Yan appear....

Oh my god, these two know this violet-clothed youth as well?

Could anyone tell him who the heck this violet-clothed youth was?!

Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the beautiful woman. He was slightly shocked by her beauty, then his gaze descended onto the middle-aged man beside the beautiful woman, and with just a glance, he was able to discern that this was a Half-step Void Stage powerhouse.

Thinking of how Su Mo addressed them, Duan Ling Tian guessed their identities.

"President Lin, I was just about to finish dealing with the matter and go thank you. I never expected that you and Commander Ji would come here first." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to Lin Yu and Ji Yan, and he spoke in a polite and respectful manner.

"Commander Duan, you're too kind. Being able to help you is Lin Yu's honor, and it is the Violet Tulip Trading Company's honor." As Lin Yu lightly smiled, her snake-like small waist started swaying, revealing infinite allure, causing one to have the impulse to forcefully pin her on the ground and ravage her.

Even though his Lin Yu wasn't young, she still retained her attractiveness and was an attractive stunner.

"Exactly, if Commander Duan needs any help, the entire Violet Tulip Trading Company will surely do all within its power!" Ji Yan said as well. Before Duan Ling Tian, this middle-aged man whose expression revealed a dignified aura lowered his head as well.

Not to mention Duan Ling Tian's identity, even that powerhouse by Duan Ling Tian's side was sufficient for him to bow.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he said, "President Lin and Commander Ji are too kind. Lin Qi is my friend, and you two are his seniors, thus you're naturally my seniors....In the future, don't call me Commander Duan, it's fine to directly call me by my name." This time, he was truly grateful to this pair of husband and wife.

If it wasn't for them, he wouldn't have found out about the culprit that caused the death of Little Fei's grandfather so quickly.

Duan Ling Tian, Lin Yu, and her husband talked animatedly here, but the content of their chat instead caused a commotion in the surrounding crowd of spectators....

"Commander Duan?"

"President Lin Yu and Commander Ji Yan are the highest ranked people in charge of the Violet Tulip Trading Company's Branch in Swallow Mountain County, but when they face this young man, they seem to reveal a heartfelt modesty."

"Even if they meet the County Governor, they still would be unlikely to be like this, right?"

"Commander Duan....Duan surnamed....And so young....Could it be....Could it be that he's the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian?"

...

The crowd burst into discussion, and before long, someone had guessed Duan Ling Tian's identity correctly.

Instantly, the crowd was stirred one again.

"What? He's Duan Ling Tian?!"

"I should have thought of this a long time ago. Within our Crimson Sky Kingdom, besides the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard, Duan Ling Tian, who else would be able to break through to the Origin Core Stage before 20? However, I really never imagined that Commander Duan was actually a grade eight weapons craftsman as well."

"To be precise, he's a grade eight weapons craftsman that is capable of refining a grade eight spirit weapon that provides a 20% amplification in strength!"

"This time, the Zhu Clan really bit off more than they can chew!"

"Look at the expression of the Zhu Clan's Second Elder, it's as unsightly as unsightly can be. Now infinite regrets have probably arisen within his heart."

...

The crowd clamored, and gaze after gaze that contained a sense of laughing at Zhu Liang's misfortunes descended onto Zhu Liang's figure.

Zhu Liang's actions of going back on his words earlier had touched their bottom lines!

So, no matter how tragic Zhu Liang's end was, they still wouldn't pity him in the slightest.

Zhu Liang had brought all of this onto himself!

"Duan Ling Tian....He's Duan Ling Tian...." Zhu Liang was scared out of his wits as he looked at the violet-clothed young man that was talking animatedly with Su Mo, Lin Yu, and Ji Yan. And infinite regret arose within his heart.

If he knew earlier that this violet-clothed young man was the Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard that was famous throughout Crimson Sky Kingdom, even if he was any braver, he still wouldn't dare go back on his word!

He only felt a bellyful of regret as he looked at the pile of corpses beside his feet. It almost felt as if his regret would blast him into pieces!

"No....So many people of the clan have died for me. I must live....I must live!" The desire for survival arose within Zhu Liang's heart. He glanced at Duan Ling Tian vigilantly, then his leg jerked as Origin Energy exploded out. He directly rushed into the crowd, desiring to flee.

"Want to flee?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold.

"Hmph!" Coldness appeared within Xiong Quan's eyes and his body jerked. He was going to capture Zhu Liang and bring him

back.

It was impossible for Zhu Liang to flee before him.

However, Xiong Quan hadn't even rushed into the crowd when he noticed a figure that was like a great roc whistling over, and he had Zhu Liang in his hand.

The person that appeared now was a middle-aged man in luxurious clothing and with an imposing appearance.

"County Governor!" Su Mo was slightly surprised when he saw the person that had arrived.

The Swallow Mountain County's County Governor?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the middle-aged man in luxurious clothing as well.

Chapter 239: A Good Man

Swallow Mountain County's County Governor?

Pei San's father?

Duan Ling Tian sized up the middle-aged man in luxurious clothing with interest.

"Commander Duan." Pei Yuan warmly greeted Duan Ling Tian, then he greeted Su Mo, Lin Yu, and Ji Yan.

In the next moment, his hand descended and directly crippled Zhu Liang's Dantian!

"Pei Yuan!" Instantly, Zhu Liang exclaimed out in grief, and his eyes were crimson as he stared angrily at Pei Yuan.

Pei Yuan instead paid no attention to Zhu Liang, and he casually threw Zhu Liang beneath Duan Ling Tian's feet. "Commander Duan, you've come to my Swallow Mountain County's County City for the first time. Consider this untrustworthy scum as my meeting gift to you....Even though he wouldn't have been able to flee even if I didn't make a move." As he finished speaking, Pei Yuan's gaze descended onto Xiong Quan, who was beside Duan Ling Tian, and he was slightly afraid.

"Then thank you, County Governor Pei." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a smile to Pei Yuan, then raised his leg before fiercely

stomping on Zhu Liang's body....

Bang!

Instantly, Zhu Liang's body was stomped into the ground.

"Little Fei." Duan Ling Tian called Li Fei over and seized back the grade eight spirit sword in Zhu Liang's hand, then he passed it to Li Fei, who had walked over in large strides.

"No....Don't...." After Zhu Liang noticed Li Fei's beautiful eyes emitting killing intent, coldness arose within his heart and he hurriedly shouted out in alarm.

Whoosh!

Li Fei's gaze was cold as she lifted her hand. Her Origin Energy bloomed out, then the sword in her hand descended to pierce through Zhu Liang's body, impaling Zhu Liang's body to the ground.

Blood splattered all around....

Dazzling and resplendent.

After seeing Zhu Liang breathe his last breath, the hatred on Li Fei's face finally vanished, but when she recalled her grandfather, she felt a burst of sadness and threw herself into Duan Ling Tian's

embrace as she sobbed without restraint.

"It's alright, you've taken revenge for grandfather. If grandfather is aware in the afterworld, he will be able to rest in peace." Duan Ling Tian lightly patted Li Fei's back and consoled her in a gentle voice.

Meanwhile, the people present came to a sudden understanding. So it turned out that Duan Ling Tian wasn't taking revenge for his own grandfather and instead was taking revenge for the grandfather of his

girlfriend.

"What a beautiful girl!"

"It's the first time I've seen such an unrivaled beauty in my lifetime."

"I'm afraid only a talent such as Commander Duan would deserve her."

...

The surrounding crowd of spectators was stirred once again.

Traces of admiration arose within their hearts towards Duan Ling Tian's actions of getting enraged because of his girlfriend and

assisting her in seeking revenge.

A good man ought to be like Commander Duan of the Embroidered Uniform Guard!

Destroying the Zhu Clan in rage for the sake of his girlfriend!

"Commander Duan, you've come over from a great distance. No matter what, I, this County Governor of the Swallow Mountain County, must perform the duties of a host....I hope Commander Duan can do me the honor and come to my County Governor's Estate." Pei Yuan was an intelligent person, so only after Duan Ling Tian finished consoling Li Fei did he invite Duan Ling Tian.

"County Governor Pei, we husband and wife intent to invite Commander Duan to get together as well." Ji Yan smiled lightly. Even though Pei Yuan was the County Governor of Swallow Mountain County, he didn't care in the slightest, as Pei Yuan was only a Half-step Void Stage martial artist like him.

Su Ma laughed heartily when he saw Pei Yuan and Ji Yan fighting over Duan Ling Tian. "Regardless of where this kid goes, this old man will follow him to join in the fun and have a meal....The two of you won't mind, right?"

"Vice Guild Master Su, you're kidding. It's an honor," Pei Yuan and Ji Yan said, at almost the exact same time.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian had already put away all the Spatial

Rings of the Zhu Clan members, as well as those two grade eight spirit swords....

He had noticed as well that Pei Yuan and Ji Yan were looking at him, waiting for him to make a decision.

"County Governor Pei, I'll remember your favor from today. However, Commander Ji is my senior, and as a junior, I don't dare disobey my senior....So I hope County Governor Pei can forgive me." Duan Ling Tian politely refused Pei Yuan.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but have wicked thoughts in his heart:

If this Pei Yuan knew that the culprit who crippled the arm of his son, Pei San, was before him, I wonder what sort of expression he would have....

Pei Yuan was the County Governor of Swallow Mountain County after all, so he wasn't unhappy in the slightest when refused by Duan Ling Tian, but a smile still remained on his face. "Then Pei Yuan won't force you....However, the door to my County Governor's Estate is always open for Commander Duan. No matter when Commander Duan arrives, the County Governor's Estate will always treat Commander Duan as an honored guest."

"Thank you, County Governor Pei." Duan Ling Tian nodded. This Pei Yuan was far superior to Pei San; as expected of a governor of a county!

"Then Pei Yuan will take his leave." Pei Yuan said to Duan Ling Tian before leaving.

Arriving like the wind, leaving like the wind, incomparably elegant and unrestrained.

Along with the departure of Duan Ling Tian's group, the crowd that was gathered at the trade market at the center of the city finally dispersed.

Moreover, the incident from today was bound to be on the mouths of the County City residents for a long time from now....

Besides that, the Zhu Clan had completely gone into a decline.

Yu Clan Estate.

"Zhu Clan...." The Yu Clan's Patriarch, Yu Dian, had a complicated gaze. A great clan whose strength was not one bit inferior to his Yu Clan had its foundation completely destroyed by a young man that was not even 20!

"That Duan Ling Tian....Perhaps I shouldn't have allowed second brother and Grand Elder to seek revenge from him. Now second brother and Grand Elder have died, and even the Supreme Elder who headed to the Imperial City later on has completely vanished. He is surely dead." Yu Dian's face was filled with bitterness.

Presently, the people of the County City only knew that Duan

Ling Tian had destroyed the Zhu Clan.

But only he knew that not only did Duan Ling Tian destroy the Zhu Clan, but also his Yu Clan.

Luckily, the news of the disappearance of a few Yu Clan Nascent Soul martial artists was locked down by him. Otherwise, the Yu Clan probably would have ceased to exist long ago.

Even if it was able to hold on with its last breath, it would be impossible for the Yu Clan to have its current status.

Of course, even though he knew that the cause of all this was Duan Ling Tian, Yu Dian didn't dare have any thoughts of revenge.

What a joke!

Not to mention Duan Ling Tian's identity, just with Duan Ling Tian's web of contacts, any power taken out at random would be sufficient to annihilate his Yu Clan!

"Duan Ling Tian...is virtually the bane of my Yu Clan," Yu Dian muttered, with a voice that was filled with bitterness.

Agarwood Restaurant.

As a business of the Violet Tulip Trading Company in the County City, this Agarwood Restaurant was many times more luxurious

than the Agarwood Restaurant in Duan Ling Tian's hometown, Fresh Breeze Town.

Presently, within the pavilion at the top floor of the Agarwood Restaurant, five people sat around the table.

Only one person stood there, and that was Xiong Quan, who stood behind Duan Ling Tian.

Xiong Quan stood there, unmoving like a mountain.

However, at this moment, besides Duan Ling Tian and Li Fei; Su Mo, Lin Yu, and Ji Yan were all slightly uneasy....

Ji Yan glanced at Xiong Quan as he said to Duan Ling Tian, "Commander Duan, please let this lord sit down." Since an unknown time, a bitter smile had appeared on the corners of his mouth.

A dignified Void Prying Stage powerhouse stood at the side while he sat here. This made him feel very uneasy.

Lin Yu and Su Mo looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian discerned the uneasiness of the three, and he shook his head with a smile. "Xiong Quan, sit down."

"Yes, Young Master." Xiong Quan respectfully replied then sat

down.

Only now did Ji Yan heave a sigh of relief.

In next to no time, their food had arrived, and it was all delicious delicacies and some good wine....

"Little sister Li Fei, as expected of one of the three great beauties of Aurora City, you're really beautiful." Lin Yu looked at Li Fei and lightly smiled.

Li Fei's beautiful face was slightly red, and she seemed slightly embarrassed. "President Lin, you're beautiful as well."

At this side, the two women whispered in discussion.

On the other side, Duan Ling Tian was instead chatting with Ji Yan and Su Mo....

"Kid, your choice that time wasn't wrong. Luckily, you didn't follow me to the Alchemist Guild that year; otherwise, it would virtually be burying your talents....You directed the armies of our Crimson Sky Kingdom to show our power and prestige in the battle at the northwest borders. Even I, this old man, can't help but admire you!" After drinking down a few cups of wine, Su Mo was slightly excited.

"Exactly, the battle was simply perfect! Sometimes I even think that if I had participated in the battle, how my blood would boil

from that." Ji Yan agreed deeply. As the Guard Commander of the Violet Tulip Trading Company, he was an iron-blooded man in heart.

Duan Ling Tian only lightly smiled when he heard what they said.

Ji Yao looked more highly upon Duan Ling Tian when he saw Duan Ling Tian's reaction. "Commander Duan, to a certain extent, you can already be considered to be standing at the peak of the Crimson Sky Kingdom....What plans do you have for the future?"

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed, and a trace of yearning flashed within. "Truthfully speaking, I returned to the Swallow Mountain County this time precisely for saying my farewells....After I've dealt with everything here, I won't stay long in the Imperial City and will leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom to head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom."

Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom!

Su Mo and Ji Yan weren't surprised at Duan Ling Tian's decision, as with Duan Ling Tian's strength and natural talent, staying in the Crimson Sky Kingdom would only obstruct his progress.

Duan Ling Tian didn't belong to the Crimson Sky Kingdom!

And the Crimson Sky Kingdom couldn't hold him either.

Dragons, it was impossible for them to forever stay within the sea. They would eventually leap out of the sea and soar the nine heavens!

"Have you chose which sect are to enter?" Ji Yan asked.

As far as he was concerned, since Duan Ling Tian was heading to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, Duan Ling Tian would surely have to find a sect to enter.

After all, only within those sects would Duan Ling Tian obtain better improvement.

A sect was the stage on which experts fought for supremacy. It was a good jumping board and was the best choice for a genius in the Martial Dao like Duan Ling Tian.

"I haven't." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. His knowledge of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom was merely restricted to the Boundless Sect and the Black Fiend Sect.

The Boundless Sect was the sect Xiong Quan used to be from.

The Black Fiend Sect was the sect that annihilated the Boundless Sect.

A trace of coldness flashed within the depths of Duan Ling Tian's eyes when he recalled the Black Fiend Sect.

That year, the scene within Misty Forest was something he wouldn't forget in his lifetime....

"Kid, remember that in front of me, you're just an ant! If I desired to kill you, it would be no different than killing an ant...I disdain to kill you." This was what the Black Fiend Sect's Void Stage powerhouse, Sun Rui, said to him....

Words that trampled upon his pride!

At that time, just a little bit more and he would have died at Sun Rui's hands.

He wouldn't forget that suffocating feeling in his lifetime.

"Disdain?" Traces of rage arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

Sun Rui, in the near future, I'll surely make you regret what you said that day....

Chapter 240: Xiao Lan's Thoughts

Coldness flashed within Duan Ling Tian's eyes, yet Ji Yan and Su Mo didn't notice.

Ji Yan lightly smiled. "With Commander Duan's natural talent, once you arrive at the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, even entering one of the top sects will be extremely easy."

"Exactly." Su Mo nodded, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a serious expression. "In the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdoms, sects stand in great numbers....Once you've arrived at the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, make sure to choose between one of the five great sects of Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom! This will have a great effect on your future achievements."

Duan Ling Tian nodded. He thought so as well.

The best places for cultivation within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom were held within the hands of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Imperial Family and the five great sects.

When he found out about this from Xiong Quan, he made a plan in his heart. He planned to choose one of the five great sects in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom and enter it!

After their meal, the sun had set in the west. Duan Ling Tian's group of three stayed in an inn that Lin Yu arranged for them, and he only left on the next day to return to Aurora City.

After spending another seven days traveling, Duan Ling Tian's group of three returned to Aurora City.

Up and down, coupled with the day spent in the County City, they had spent an entire half month.

"Get ready, we're leaving in two days." Duan Ling Tian set the date of departure.

At dawn the next day, Duan Ling Tian brought Ke Er and Li Fei out to the Xiao Clan to see Luo Qian, the sister of Luo Cheng, Duan Ling Tian's friend from the Iron Blood Army's Genius Camp long ago.

Compared to that time, Luo Qian's complexion was much better, and she had completely merged into the Xiao Clan.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're so impressive now...The Commander of the Embroidered Uniform Guard." Xiao Lan and Xiao Yun were both with Luo Qian right now. Xiao Yun smiled as she looked at Duan Ling Tian and blinked her pretty eyes.

Xiao Yun, the daughter of the Xiao Clan's Patriarch.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled.

Subsequently, his gaze descended onto Xiao Lan. "Xiao Yu asked

me to tell you that everything is fine with him."

Xiao Lan nodded, and there seemed to be a trace of embarrassment mixed within her beautiful eyes.

However, when her gaze inadvertently descended onto the two girls by Duan Ling Tian's side, her gaze became slightly dim, and a bitterness that was difficult to notice appeared on the corners of her mouth.

"I came here this time to say my farewells to all of you." After Duan Ling Tian told them of his reason for arriving here, they casually chatted for some time, then Duan Ling Tian left with Ke Er and Li Fei.

He had naturally noticed Xiao Lan's gaze.

He never expected that after two years had passed, Xiao Lan still hadn't let go....

Let fate decide.

Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart.

Xiao Lan only withdrew her gaze after seeing Duan Ling Tian's group of three disappear into the distance, and she faintly sighed.

She originally thought that once he left, she could forget him.

But who knew that news of him would spread to here one after the other, plucking at her heartstrings and causing her to be immersed within, unable to free herself.

But she knew that with his current status and identity, he was bound to slowly grow farther and farther away from her.

However, in her heart, there was always a slight unwillingness.

"Big Sister Lan, some things have to be fought for by yourself....Once it passes you by, it will be too late to regret." Luo Qian knew Xiao Lan's thoughts and couldn't stop herself from advising her.

"Yeah, Big Sister Lan, once you let a man like Duan Ling Tian pass you by, he'll be gone forever," Xiao Yun said as well.

Xiao Lan's beautiful eyes became more and more steadfast when she heard what the two said.

"Aiya!" Duan Ling Tian and the two girls had only just left Xiao Clan Estate when he noticed Li Fei's hand descend onto his waist, then she fiercely twisted, causing him to be unable to help himself from crying out. "Little Fei, you're murdering your husband!"

"Hmph! Who asked you to stare at Xiao Lan?" Li Fei grunted, with a tone that was filled with jealousy.

"Young Master, the way Miss Xiao Lan looks at you is very similar to how Big Sister Fei Fei looks at you....She couldn't have fallen for you as well, right?" Ke Er blinked her beautiful eyes and looked at Duan Ling Tian, causing a bitter smile to appear on the corners of his mouth. When did this little girl Ke Er learn to add oil to the fire?

"Look, even Little Sister Ke Er noticed." Li Fei pouted. "Speak, have you fallen for Xiao Lan as well?"

"No....Absolutely not!" Duan Ling Tian hurriedly denied. Wouldn't admitting now be looking for trouble?

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian and the two girls returned to the Li Clan Estate, then he called Li Xuan, Lin Zhuo, and Lin Qi to have a meal together as a form of farewell.

During the feast, he specially introduced Li Xuan to Lin Zhuo and Lin Qi.

Lin Zhuo took up his wine cup and said to Duan Ling Tian, "Duan Ling Tian, after you leave this time, I wonder when we can gather again. Today, we won't leave until we're drunk!"

"Exactly, come. Cheers!" Lin Qi said as well.

During the course of the meal, Li Xuan had become acquainted with Lin Zhuo and Lin Qi.

Duan Ling Tian let out a long breath of relief.

When they returned to the Li Clan Estate, Li Xuan said sincerely, "Boss, thank you."

"What're you thanking me for?" Duan Ling Tian asked, with a smile. Could it be that this fatty noticed something?

Li Xuan laughed slyly. "Boss, I know you specially introduced Lin Zhuo and Lin Qi to me....You don't have to act."

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. He never thought that this fatty would have noticed.

The next day, Duan Ling Tian's family and Xiong Quan had just left the Li Clan Estate when they saw the three girls that were waiting at the gate.

Xiao Lan, Xiao Yun, and Luo Qian.

"What are all of you...?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that Xiao Lan held a travel bag in her hand, and a bad premonition arose within his heart.

As expected, Li Fei's burning gaze seemed as if it could light Duan Ling Tian ablaze....

Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiao Lan and asked curiously, "Xiao

Lan, what are you doing here?"

"Duan Ling Tian, I want to visit my brother in the Imperial City....Can you bring me along?" As Xiao Lan spoke, her extremely beautiful face blushed slightly, making her look enchanting and moving, and causing one to have the urge to press their lips on her and fiercely kiss her.

Li Rou spurred her horse to stop nearby, and the corners of her mouth curled into a smile.

It looked like the charm of her son was rather huge.

In terms of appearance, this girl was not inferior to her two future daughters in law in the slightest....

If it was possible, she didn't mind having one more daughter in law that was so beautiful.

Women were against their own husbands having many women, but when it came to their own sons, they instead earnestly wish for them to fully enjoy having many wives. At that time, she could carry her grandsons and granddaughters until her hands got weak.

Duan Ling Tian was slightly hesitant.

Little Fei's gaze was too fierce....

In the end, it was Li Rou who helped Duan Ling Tian out of the predicament. She looked at Xiao Lan and lightly smiled. "You're Xiao Lan, right?"

Li Rou had heard of the three great beauties of that were renowned throughout Aurora City.

Xiao Lan's gaze descended onto Li Rou's figure, and she lightly nodded. She was slightly surprised in her heart. This is Duan Ling Tian's mother?

She looks so young....

Seeing Xiao Lan slightly hesitant and seeming to not know how to address her, Li Rou lightly smiled. "You can follow Ke Er and Fei, and call me Aunt Rou."

"Aunt Rou." Xiao Lan lightly nodded, and her beautiful face was red to the point that it looked like blood would drip out of it.

"Your brother is a good friend of Tian's. Since you want to go see your brother, then follow us...." Under Li Rou's instruction, Xiao Lan and Li Rou rode the same Ferghana Horse.

Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief.

Meanwhile, Li Fei spurred her horse to Duan Ling Tian's side and glanced at him with a spurious smile on her face. "Scoundrel, you're extremely happy now, right?"

"Yes...." Duan Ling Tian subconsciously answered. When he noticed Li Fei's spurious smile, he hurriedly shook his head. "No....No!"

Their group once again started their journey. From Aurora City to the Imperial City, they spent another two months.

After entering the Imperial City inner city, Duan Ling Tian said to Xiao Lan, "Xiao Lan, follow us home first. I'll go look for your brother in a while and ask him to come get you."

Xiao Lan nodded, and her pair of beautiful and moving eyes revealed a trace of dejection.

Li Rou noticed Xiao Lan's dejected gaze and lightly smiled as she said, "Lan, come often and visit Aunt Rou."

"Yes, Aunt Rou." Xiao Lan's gaze lit up once again.

After returning to his courtyard house, Duan Ling Tian went to Paladin Academy and found Xiao Yu.

After he heard that his sister had come to the Imperial City, Xiao Yu couldn't help but be stupefied. "Why has she come?"

Duan Ling Tian shrugged. "She said she wanted to visit you."

Xiao Yu laughed bitterly. Find him?

He didn't believe it!

However, since his sister had come, it naturally wasn't good for him to trouble Duan Ling Tian, so he and Xiao Xun followed Duan Ling Tian to arrive at Duan Ling Tian's house.

It was the first time that both Xiao Yu and Xiao Xun came to Duan Ling Tian's house.

"Brother." A trace of a smile that could charm all living beings appeared on Xiao Lan's face when she saw Xiao Yu.

Xiao Xun, who followed beside Xiao Yu, was completely dumbstruck.

This is Xiao Yu's little sister?

As expected, she's a beauty of the same level as Princess Bi Yao.

In next to no time, when Xiao Xun saw Ke Er and Li Fei, who had walked out from within the house, he was dumbstruck once more....

When did beauties become so plenty?

In terms of appearance, the two girls that walked out right now weren't inferior to Xiao Yu's little sister and Princess Bi Yao in the slightest.

Xiao Xun suddenly felt that he had probably used all his chances of seeing beauties in this lifetime.

When he saw the two girls that had just come out hold Duan Ling Tian's arms from left and right, he knew that they were Duan Ling Tian's women, and for a moment, only a sheen of jealousy and envy remained within his eyes.

As the saying goes, a friend's wife is out of bounds, so he hurriedly withdrew his gaze and once again moved it onto Xiao Lan.

I won't look at my friend's women, but looking at Xiao Yu's little sister should be fine, right?

In next to no time, he was dumbstruck again.

He noticed that after Xiao Lan greeted Xiao Yu, her gaze never left Duan Ling Tian's figure, seeming to have been rooted on Duan Ling Tian's body....

He could only look at Duan Ling Tian as well.

Duan Ling Tian's fortune in romance caused Xiao Xun to feel admiration toward him.

"Xiao Xun!" Duan Ling Tian didn't know of Xiao Xun's current thoughts. He withdrew a brush and paper, then he wrote down a pile of materials. "Ask your Xiao Clan's Patriarch to help me gather these materials....In a month, pass these materials to me, and at that time I'll pay you."

One month from now was also the time Duan Ling Tian intended to leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom and head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

He gave himself a month to use to gather various materials for weapons refinement, pill refinement, and inscribing.

"No problem." Xiao Xun received the piece of paper from Duan Ling Tian and nodded.

With Duan Ling Tian's current identity and status, their Xiao Clan's Patriarch wouldn't refuse Duan Ling Tian's request.

Chapter 241: Reappearance Of The Ghost-Masked Man

Of course, besides the Xiao Clan, Duan Ling Tian also entered the Imperial Palace and asked the Emperor to help him gather these materials.

Besides that, he also went to the Divine Might Marquis Estate and the Duan Clan.

The Duan Clan currently regarded Duan Ling Tian as their hope....

When the Duan Clan higher-ups heard that Duan Ling Tian would be leaving the Crimson Sky Kingdom and head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom to enter one of the five great sects of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, they agreed to Duan Ling Tian's requests without condition.

"Kid, our Duan Clan will pay for the materials you asked others to gather as well!" The Duan Clan's Grand Elder, Duan Zhen, said readily.

"Then I'll thank Grand Elder first." Duan Ling Tian laughed and didn't refuse, since he and the Duan Clan were each taking what they needed.

What the Duan Clan wanted was the Void Advancement Pill.

Even if he were unable to obtain one from one of the sects in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, once his own cultivation steps into the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage and he becomes a grade five alchemist, he will be able to refine one himself.

After leaving the Duan Clan, Duan Ling Tian went to the Su Clan.

The Su Clan's Patriarch, Su Bo Ya, personally greeted Duan Ling Tian in. "Commander Duan!"

Duan Ling Tian went straight to the point. "Patriarch Su, I came here today because I want to ask you to help me gather some materials....In a month, I'll come to get them, and at that time, Patriarch Su can quote a price."

"This is naturally not a problem." Su Bo Ya nodded and received the piece of paper with a pile of materials written on it from Duan Ling Tian.

His gaze was extremely complicated.

In the past, he was discussing with all of the Su Clan's elders about how to deal with Duan Ling Tian.

But in the blink of an eye, Duan Ling Tian instead abruptly turned his situation around, and now even their Su Clan didn't dare offend him.

Moreover, he suspected that Duan Ling Tian was surely involved

in the disappearance of their Su Clan's Grand Elder, Su Nan....But not to mention the fact that he didn't have any proof, even if he did have proof, he still wouldn't dare look for trouble with Duan Ling Tian.

To a certain degree, Duan Ling Tian was already bound to the Imperial Family and the Divine Might Marquis Estate, so he was far from something the Su Clan could match!

"Thank you, Patriarch Su. Farewell." Duan Ling Tian bid his farewell and left, directly walking out of the audience hall.

Right at this moment, vigilance arose in Duan Ling Tian's heart, and his body moved. He noticed a figure flash over, and on the silver, grade eight spirit weapon in the figure's hand, a sheen that was jet-black like ink flickered, obviously having been tainted with toxic poison.

"Duan Ling Tian, I want you dead!" The person once again rushed at Duan Ling Tian; however, the person's ninth level Body Tempering cultivation was nothing in Duan Ling Tian's eyes, so he was directly kicked away by Duan Ling Tian.

"Su Tong, I never thought that even after you lost your cultivation, you'd still be so vicious." Duan Ling Tian's face sank, as the person that had sneak attacked him was precisely Su Tong.

This was also the reason why his Spiritual Force didn't have any reaction.

A martial artist at the ninth level of the Body Tempering Stage couldn't pose any threat to him.

Su Tong was injured by Duan Ling Tian's kick and crashed onto the ground. It was difficult for him to stand up once more, and his vicious gaze stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, you crippled my Dantian and killed my grandfather. I resolve to destroy you or die trying!"

"Resolve to destroy me or die trying? You?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold. This Su Tong really hadn't learned his lesson!

"Su Tong!" Meanwhile, Su Bo Ya, who had noticed the movement, had come out as well, and his face sank when he saw the scene before him. "What are you doing?"

"Patriarch, I want to take revenge for my grandfather and for myself!" Su Tong said coldly.

"Enough! From today onwards, the resentment between you and Duan Ling Tian is abolished....If the incident from today happens once more, I'll expel you from the Su Clan!" Su Bo Ya slightly frowned. This Su Tong was truly mad.

Not to mention the fact that Su Tong was only a cripple, even the entire Su Clan couldn't afford to offend the current Duan Ling Tian.

Su Tong's body trembled when he heard what Su Bo Ya said, and

he lowered his head, but the accumulated hatred in his eyes were almost capable of causing his eyes to explode.

"Patriarch Su, farewell." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Su Bo Ya and left the Su Clan to return home.

Meanwhile, the sky had turned dark.

However, when he had just arrived before the gate to his house, Duan Ling Tian noticed a figure that seemed to transform into a specter and silently descended before him....

Whoosh!

And at almost the exact same time, Xiong Quan appeared behind Duan Ling Tian.

Xiong Quan was concealed by Duan Ling Tian's side all this while; it was as if he had transformed into Duan Ling Tian's shadow that followed close behind him.

"It's you!" Through the dim light of the night, Duan Ling Tian clearly saw the attire of the person before him and recognized the person.

Black-clothed, and a ghost mask on his face....

Wasn't this person the Ghost-Masked Man that killed the Half-

step Void Stage powerhouse by Duan Ru Lei's side the other day?

According to Duan Ling Tian's guess, it was extremely likely that this person was the elusive leader of the Ghastly Shadow....Of course, it was only a guess.

"Follow me." A hoarse voice sounded out from the person's mouth.

This was also the first time Duan Ling Tian had heard the person's voice.

Duan Ling Tian could still remember that when this Ghost-Masked Man appeared to kill that old man in Duan Ru Lei's courtyard house that day, from the beginning until the end, he hadn't said a sentence, not a word.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the Ghost-Masked Man left with a speed that he could catch up to.

"Let's go!" Even though he didn't know why the Ghost-Masked Man was acting this way, Duan Ling Tian still followed with Xiong Quan.

He could feel that the Ghost-Masked Man bore no ill will towards him.

Eventually, the Ghost-Masked Man brought Duan Ling Tian into an unoccupied courtyard house, then he walked into a room and lit

up the lantern.

"Did you look for me for something?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the Ghost-Masked Man before him. Earlier, on the way here, he felt that the Ghost-Masked Man's figure seemed familiar; it was as if he'd seen it before somewhere, but for a moment, he couldn't recall it.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian noticed the Ghost-Masked Man actually extend his hand to take off his mask....

The Ghost-Masked Man's true face was completely revealed before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

"Si....Teacher Sima!" Duan Ling Tian was stupefied. No matter what, he never would've thought that the Ghost-Masked Man that appeared that day was actually the teacher of Paladin Academy's Star Mastermind Department and also the dean of Paladin Academy, Sima Chang Feng!

No wonder he felt like the figure of the Ghost-Masked Man from behind seemed familiar.

Sima Chang Feng lightly smiled. "Kid, you seem to have offended quite a few people...."

Duan Ling Tian was stunned. "Teacher, what do you mean by this?"

"You just arrived in the Imperial City today, right? At dusk, someone came to the Ghastly Shadow's point of operations to buy your life...." Sima Chang Feng glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian suddenly laughed. "Teacher, you're the leader of Ghastly Shadow?"

Sima Chang Feng lightly smiled, but he didn't admit nor deny it.

But Duan Ling Tian already had the answer in his heart.

He once thought that Sima Chang Feng was the fourth Void Stage powerhouse that was concealed within the Crimson Sky Kingdom, but now it would seem that it wasn't so.

Sima Chang Feng was precisely the elusive leader of the Ghastly Shadow!

"Teacher, who bought my life?" Duan Ling Tian changed questions, and his eyes flickered with a ghastly flowing light.

"In fact, that person has quite a deep connection with you," Sima Chang Feng said, with a smile.

"Teacher, stop beating around the bush....Who actually was it?" Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly and slightly lost his patience. Now he slightly missed that Ghost-Masked Man that was sparing in speech.

"Duan Ru Lei's wife, or in other words, Duan Ling Xing's mother....Yun Ping!" Sima Chang Feng slowly said.

Yun Ping?

This name was completely unfamiliar to Duan Ling Tian.

However, once he knew her identity, he could understand why she wanted to buy his life.

Truly like a haunting ghost that just wouldn't go away!

"Do you need me to deal with it?" Sima Chang Feng asked Duan Ling Tian, with a spurious smile on his face.

"Deal with it for free?" Duan Ling Tian laughed as well.

"You wish, kid. Do you even lack that little money? I naturally have to take money if I help you deal with it," Sima Chang Feng derided.

"Teacher." Duan Ling Tian's expression abruptly went serious. "My Uncle Nie seems to not know about you being the leader of Ghastly Shadow....Does his Majesty know?"

Sima Chang Feng nodded. "His Majesty knows. In fact, the Ghastly Shadow was something his Majesty asked me to establish."

"Teacher Sima, I'm extremely curious, why do you serve the Emperor so willingly?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously. He believed that with Sima Chang Feng's strength, he was completely capable of not being under the control of the Emperor.

Sima Chang Feng's gaze became misty when he heard Duan Ling Tian's question, and he sighed after a long time. "That year, it was his Majesty who saved my life...I owe him."

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding, and he didn't ask in detail.

This reason was already sufficient.

A life-saving kindness was sufficient for someone to be willing to serve another with their own life.

Deep into the night, the winds of autumn rustled in the air.

Inner city, in an antique styled inn.

The fat married woman paced up and down within a superior room, and every step she took seemed as if it could cause the ground to quake slightly.

"Little bastard, with Ghastly Shadow making a move, I'll make you die a graveless death!" The voice of the fat married woman

revealed gloominess and viciousness. It was as if so long as the person she hated to the bones was before her, she would tear him into a thousand pieces at the first possible moment.

"Really?" Right at this moment, an icy-cold voice echoed out from the roof.

Subsequently, the roof was blasted apart.

A violet-colored figure flew down to descend into the room.

It was precisely Duan Ling Tian.

Yun Ping noticed the movement and her face went pale. When she noticed Duan Ling Tian, her gaze abruptly went cold. "Little bastard, it's you!"

Although she'd never seen Duan Ling Tian after he'd grown up, Duan Ling Tian's face was 60% or 70% similar to Duan Ru Feng's, allowing her to recognize Duan Ling Tian with a single glance.

"Little bastard?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold and killing intent flickered within.

Noticing the killing intent within Duan Ling Tian's eyes, Yun Ping shuddered. Only now did she realize that Duan Ling Tian was also an Origin Core martial artist.

Instantly, a ghastly pale expression appeared on her fat face, and her fat figure even started to slightly tremble.

Duan Ling Tian took a large step forward, and in his hand, a jade-green grade eight spirit sword appeared out of thin air, flickering with an icy-cold sheen from the moonlight that descended down through the broken roof....

"Little bastard, I'll kill you and take revenge for Xing!" Yun Ping gritted her teeth, and the fat on her entire body trembled as she pounced towards Duan Ling Tian, facing death with no regrets.

Chapter 242: Bottomless Pit

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian kicked out when faced with the enormous body that pounced towards him, sending Yun Ping flying out to collide onto the wall.

However, Yun Ping, who had a body full of fat as protection, quickly stood up as if she was fine, and she viciously stared at Duan Ling Tian. "Little bastard, what I regret the most in my life is when forcing your mother out of the Duan Clan, I didn't kill you in your cradle!"

Duan Ling Tian frowned. "You forced my mother out of the Duan Clan?"

This was something he'd never heard his mother mention before.

"Exactly!" Yun Ping sneered. "That year, it was precisely I who instigated the others to force your mother out! I originally thought that you, the little bastard, would be nothing to worry about once you left the Duan Clan....I never imagined that after 10 over years, it instead allowed you to become the greatest hidden peril! I regret it! Ah!" As she finished speaking, Yun Ping was slightly insane.

As far as she was concerned, if she had killed Duan Ling Tian when he was still in his cradle that year, all the recent incidents wouldn't have happened!

Her most beloved son would be alive as well!

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze was cold and indifferent as he spoke in a deep voice. "Instead of regretting this, why don't you regret not knowing how to teach your son properly? The hatred between my father and your husband, that's the hatred of the previous generation! But your son instead moved all of this onto me and even attacked me with a killing blow."

"If it wasn't for that, he wouldn't have died!" As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian's tone was incomparably low....

"You little bastard! Your life is lowly like grass; so what if my son kills you? Could it be that your life can compare to the life of my son?" Yun Ping's eyes revealed insanity. "Unfortunately, I don't have the ability to take revenge for my son....Otherwise, after I killed you, I would kill your mother. Only then would I be able to vent the hatred in my heart!"

"You're courting death!" Duan Ling Tian couldn't restrain himself any longer when he heard Yun Ping's vicious words, and his sword flashed out to lodge itself within Yun Ping's body.

Every dragon has a reverse scale; touch it and one would absolutely die!

His mother was precisely his reverse scale!

Bang!

Yun Ping's enormous figure crashed onto the ground, causing the inn to sway for a while.

Although she had died, her pair of vicious eyes still fiercely stared at Duan Ling Tian, seeming like even in death, she wouldn't let Duan Ling Tian off.

Duan Ling Tian swept Yun Ping's corpse with a cold and indifferent gaze. He didn't even have the interest to burn the corpse and destroy the evidence before directly leaving.

The next day, a piece of news spread out.

The wife of the Duan Clan's Second master, Duan Ru Lei, had lost her life in an inn in the inner city.

Towards this, the Duan Clan didn't make any remarks about it; they only buried Yun Ping out of consideration towards the contributions of Duan Ru Lei towards the Duan Clan in all these years.

They more or less were able to guess some of the reasons behind Yun Ping's death.

However, they wouldn't investigate the matter.

"Tian, does your second aunt's death have anything to do with you?" In the rear courtyard of his house, Li Rou had a serious expression as she asked Duan Ling Tian. Her gaze didn't leave Duan Ling Tian's eyes, seeming to want to see if Duan Ling Tian would lie to her.

"I killed her." Duan Ling Tian nodded and didn't deny it.

"You, this kid....Your second uncle has already died and she was just a widow, was there any need to?" Li Rou sighed as if she had lost all the strength within her body, and a sense of guilt appeared on her face.

"Mom, why don't you ask me why I killed her?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head, then he slowly spoke of what Yun Ping did.

"What? She looked for the Ghastly Shadow to post an assignment to kill you?" Li Rou instantly stood up from her seat. She seemed to be totally enraged, and her face was covered with a layer of ice. "This Yun Ping deserved to die! It's fine that she secretly played dirty tricks to force me to leave the Duan Clan, I can endure it, but now she actually wanted to kill you....Tian, Mother has wrongly blamed you for this matter. You've done well!"

Li Rou suddenly turning hostile shocked Duan Ling Tian as well.

But Duan Ling Tian could still notice his mother's care from it, and warmth couldn't help but arise within his heart.

"Mom, do you really not intend to go to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom with us?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Li Rou, and he was puzzled towards the decision Li Rou had made last night.

Li Rou lightly smiled and said, "Tian, Mom won't follow and be a burden to you."

"Mom, what're you talking about?" Duan Ling Tian frowned, then he stared at his mother. "Wait, you're surely not going because of another reason....Is it because of Father?"

Li Rou didn't conceal it when she saw her son see through her thoughts, and she nodded. "Yes, it's because of your father. I have this feeling that your father isn't dead, and one day, he will return to look for me....If I stay in the Imperial City, if he returns, he can find me in the first possible moment. If I leave, where would he go to look for me?"

Duan Ling Tian was speechless. "Mom, it's been so many years. Shouldn't you let go of some things?"

Li Rou was quiet for a moment, then she asked, "Tian, you don't believe your father is still alive?"

"This isn't about whether I believe it or not....I hope he's alive as well. However, it's been nearly 20 years since he disappeared now...If he was still alive, he'd have returned long ago." Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly. He naturally hoped that that deadbeat father of his returned. In this way, his mother would be happy as well.

However, this hope was extremely small.

"Tian, you must believe mother. Mother really has a strong feeling....You father will surely return." Li Rou persisted, and her eyes looked at Duan Ling Tian in anticipation, seeming to want to obtain Duan Ling Tian's approval.

Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart, but he still nodded. "Mom, I believe you. Father will surely return."

Only then did Li Rou's face reveal a smile.

...

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Right at this moment, a black and a white bolt of lightning flashed over and directly descended onto Duan Ling Tian's head.

They were precisely Little Black and Little White.

Duan Ling Tian swung his palm out and grabbed the two little pythons, then he glared as he said, "You two little fellows have only just awakened and you've already started being mischievous, huh?"

Last time, Duan Ling Tian refined many Origin Strengthening Pills, and these two little pythons directly swallowed half of them.

After doing so, they once again fell into a deep slumber and had awakened a few days ago....

Their strength had advanced a step and broke through to the sixth level of the Nascent Soul Stage!

If it was a human martial artist or an ordinary fierce beast, even if they were only at the first level of the Nascent Soul Stage, there would be no effect no matter how many Origin Strengthening Pills they consumed.

These two little pythons seemed to not have such limitations, and to a certain degree, they were simply two gluttons!

Of course, Duan Ling Tian was still extremely happy towards the Origin Strengthening Pill being able to assist the two little pythons in advancing their strength.

The strength of the little pythons advancing would also mean his life would have an extra layer of protection.

Although he had Xiong Quan, a second level Void Prying martial artist that had comprehended Advanced Sword Force, by his side, Xiong Quan was bound to be unable to follow him into the top sects in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom....

When he arrives at the top sect in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, he will only be able to rely on himself and the two little pythons that can conceal themselves beneath his sleeve.

"Come, I still have quite a few Origin Strengthening Pills here. Do you two want to eat them or not?" Duan Ling Tian withdrew a pile of Origin Strengthening Pills, but he quickly noticed that the two little pythons turned their heads away, refusing to spare them a single glance.

"You two little fellows, now you dislike Origin Strengthening Pills? Didn't you two eat them rather happily last time?" Duan Ling Tian derided.

But he vaguely guessed some of the reasons behind it.

Actually, it wasn't only Origin Strengthening Pills. After the two little pythons ate the Origin Increasing Pills once, they weren't willing to touch the Origin Increasing Pills later on. It was as if eating the Origin Increasing Pills for a second time would have no benefit to them.

"If it's really because of this....Perhaps I can refine other medicinal pills for them. Even though they wouldn't have as good of an effect as the Origin Strengthening Pills, it should be useful to them," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, and an idea arose in his heart.

Within the lifelong memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, besides the Origin Strengthening Pill, there were still three other types of medicinal pills that were capable of increasing the speed at which an Origin Core martial artist cultivated, and they were medicinal pills that he was capable of refining now.

Of course, those three types of medicinal pills had medicinal effects that were far inferior to the Origin Strengthening Pill.

But he didn't need the medicinal effects of the Origin Strengthening Pill and instead hoped that the other three types of medicinal pills would allow the two little pythons' strength to advance a step further.

If the medicinal effect wasn't sufficient, then he would use quantity to make it up.

If 10 wasn't enough, he give them 20, and if 20 wasn't enough, he would give them 50. If 50 wasn't enough, he would give them 100!

In any case, these two little fellows were gluttons, and they wouldn't die from eating too much.

Putting what he thought of into action right away, Duan Ling Tian went out with Xiong Quan to the medicine store to buy the required medicinal materials. The medicinal materials required for these three medicinal pills were ordinary and easy to buy.

However, what caught Duan Ling Tian by surprise was that as soon as he walked out of the medicine store's door, he saw a familiar face walking straight at him.

Xiao He!

Xiao Xun's older brother.

The Xiao Clan's genius alchemist.

That person that was cheated out of 5 million silver one year ago in the Alchemist Guild's main guild.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a meaningful smile as he glanced at Xiao He, then he directly left with Xiong Quan.

"Hmm?" Xiao He frowned. Could it be that the violet-clothed young man from before recognized him?

But he didn't have the slightest impression of the young man.

Shaking his head, Xiao He stopped thinking and walked into the medicine store.

No matter what, Xiao He had no way of connecting Duan Ling Tian to the violet-clothed youth that cheated him of 5 million silver a year ago....

After all, that violet-clothed youth was truly too ordinary-looking.

Duan Ling Tian started getting busy once he returned home. The three medicinal pills he wanted to refine were respectively the

Cloud Mist Pill, Flowing Water Pill, and Crimson Jade Pill.

These three medicinal pills had similar medicinal effects, but they were all inferior to the Origin Strengthening Pill.

Whoosh!

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian withdrew his cauldron and started refining the medicinal pills.

To Duan Ling Tian, the medicinal pills he intended to refine now were only ordinary, and every type only required him to spend half an hour to refine around 10 of them.

Duan Ling Tian spent two hours and concentrated on refining 43 Cloud Mist Pills.

"I hope these two little fellows are willing to eat," Duan Ling Tian said in his heart.

"Hiss hiss~" When he saw the two little pythons' eyes light up and violently flick their tongues when they saw the Cloud Mist Pills, Duan Ling Tian knew that his idea was correct.

The 43 Cloud Mist Pills were directly shared between the two little pythons!

Right when Duan Ling Tian thought the two little pythons would

fall into a deep sleep, he instead noticed the two little pythons staring at him full of spirit....

"You two little fellows are simply bottomless pits!" Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he laughed bitterly. He could only continue refining Cloud Mist Pills.

Chapter 243: Burying The Hatchet

Eventually, under Duan Ling Tian's tireless refining, another 100 plus Cloud Mist Pills were created.

After the two little pythons shared the Cloud Mist Pills, they were finally satisfied.

What Duan Ling Tian didn't expect was that they didn't fall into a deep slumber this time and instead were full of spirit as they looked at Duan Ling Tian with eager eyes.

Now the two little pythons had started to dislike the Cloud Mist Pills.

In the following days, Duan Ling Tian started refining the Flowing Water Pills and Crimson Jade Pills....

After the two little pythons shared and swallowed up over a hundred Flowing Water Pills and Crimson Jade Pills, they were similarly unwilling to eat the Flowing Water Pill and Crimson Jade Pill anymore.

However, they still showed no signs of falling into a deep slumber, and they were full of spirit, brimming with energy and vitality.

"Two gluttons!" Duan Ling Tian was slightly helpless when he looked at the two little pythons that stared at him in anticipation,

and he suddenly felt that perhaps his idea was a mistake, and the advancement of the strength of the two little pythons wasn't so simple.

Duan Ling Tian placed the remaining Cloud Mist Pills, Flowing Water Pills, and Crimson Jade Pills on the table, and he acted fiercely as he glared at the two little pythons and said, "It's all gone! There's only these medicinal pills, so eat them if you want."

"Hiss hiss~" Unexpectedly, the two little pythons swiftly flicked their tongues, and their two little tails flashed out like lightning, sending all the medicinal pills on the table flying.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be stunned when he saw this.

"You two little fellows, who're you showing your temper to?" Duan Ling Tian swung out his palm, directly grabbing the two little pythons and throwing them up onto a tree in the rear courtyard, then he left the rear courtyard while ignoring their protests and returned to his room to cultivate.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Wyrms Python Form!

In the following one month, although Duan Ling Tian touched the threshold of the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage, he was unable to break through after a long time.

On the other hand, with the two layers of assistance from the Monkey Wine and Origin Strengthening Pills, Ke Er smoothly

broke through to the third level of the Origin Core Stage!

As for Li Fei, she was only half a step away from the third level of the Origin Core Stage.

In this one month's time, besides Xiao Lan, who occasionally dropped around to chat with his mother, Duan Ling Tian's courtyard house was peaceful as usual.

One month later, Duan Ling Tian left his courtyard house and started slowly going to collect the materials one by one.

Starting from the Divine Might Marquis Estate, then to the Su Clan, then to the Xiao Clan.

Duan Ling Tian and Xiao Xun had just gotten the materials from the Xiao Clan's Patriarch when they unexpectedly encountered Xiao He....

"Little Xun, this is?" Xiao He was slightly surprised when he saw Duan Ling Tian. Wasn't this violet-clothed young man the person he met outside a medicine store in the inner city?

The violet-clothed youth was handsome and extraordinary and had a graceful bearing, thus he had a deep impression.

"Brother, he's Duan Ling Tian." Xiao Xun introduced with a smile, then said to Duan Ling Tian, "Duan Ling Tian, this is my brother, Xiao He."

"So it's Commander Duan." Xiao He was shocked in his heart when he heard what Xiao Xun said, and a trace of respect appeared on his face.

"You're Xiao Xun's brother, so just call me Duan Ling Tian; you don't have to be so formal." Duan Ling Tian gave Xiao He a friendly smile. He was able to discern that the current Xiao He had indeed changed a lot from the Xiao He that Duan Ling Tian encountered in the Alchemist Guild's Main Guild that time.

He'd lost his arrogance and become much more humble.

"Then I'll call you Brother Ling Tian." Xiao He nodded, but when he focused his gaze at Duan Ling Tian's eyes and carefully sized them up for a moment, the smile on his face completely froze....

This pair of eyes was familiar to him.

He wouldn't forget it in his entire lifetime!

However, the violet-clothed youth from that day and the violet-clothed young man before him, he was unable to link the two together no matter what.

But thinking from another perspective, according to what Xiao Xun had said, the violet-clothed young man before him had already become a grade nine alchemist when he was 18....

This point coincided with the violet-clothed youth from that day.

When Duan Ling Tian noticed Xiao He's focused gaze on himself, his heart jerked.

This Xiao He seemed to have noticed something....

But where did he notice it from?

However, Duan Ling Tian also noticed that Xiao He seemed to not dare confirm it after a long time.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled when he saw the puzzled expression in Xiao He's eyes grow deeper, and with a raise of his hand, a stack of silver in his palm, precisely 5 million silver. He then passed it to Xiao He. "This money now can be considered to be returned to its rightful owner."

"You....You really are...." Xiao He didn't move to receive the silver. Instead, his pupils constricted as if he'd seen a ghost.

"Brother, what's wrong? Duan Ling Tian, why are you giving my brother money?" The nearby Xiao Xun had a bewildered expression; he didn't know what had happened.

"Little Xun, he's the violet-clothed youth that made a bet with me in the Alchemist Guild and earned 5 million silver from me. I had noticed earlier that Brother Ling Tian's eyes were exactly the same as the youth from that day....I didn't dare confirm it earlier, but I

never imagined that they were actually the same person. Unbelievable!" A bitter smile appeared on Xiao He's face, as he never imagined that when he met the genius youth alchemist from that day once again, it would be under such circumstances.

Xiao Xun was stupefied. "Brother, didn't you say that the youth from that day had an ordinary appearance?"

"This is something you might have to ask Brother Ling Tian." Xiao He glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian with a complicated gaze.

"Duan Ling Tian." Xiao Xun looked at Duan Ling Tian with a bewildered expression.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "For the sake of not allowing others to find out my identity, I used some methods to make a disguise that day....However, I never imagined that he'd actually remember my eyes." As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiao He with a surprised expression.

He finally found out how Xiao He recognized him.

He could put on a disguise, but it only changed his face, whereas his eyes didn't change in the slightest.

"Actually, after I lost the gamble to you that day, I was extremely furious in my heart and wished for nothing more than to take revenge on you....So, before I left, I deeply remembered your face, your eyes, and your everything." Xiao He shook his head and

laughed, and as he recalled that day, he felt as if he'd change a lot.

"What? Don't want to take revenge on me now?" Duan Ling Tian joked.

Xiao He shook his head. "After I returned to the clan that day, I thought about many things....In the end, I realized that I was indeed too arrogant in the past and had an exaggerated opinion of my abilities. In fact, I want to thank you, as it's you that allowed me to realize my flaws."

"Like the old saying, nothing is better than being able to notice and rectify oneself after making a mistake....Xiao He, you have such a mentality, so I believe that in the future you'll surely be able to develop your own school in the Dao of alchemy and stand at the peak of the Crimson Sky Kingdom."

Duan Ling Tian looked more highly upon Xiao He after hearing what he said.

Xiao He nodded and said modestly, "I wish."

In the end, Xiao He wasn't willing to take the silver from Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian didn't force him either and instead guided Xiao He in medicine refinement for a bit.

Needless to say, Xiao He indeed had a high natural talent in

medicine refinement, so he quickly understood Duan Ling Tian's guidance in many aspects.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but secretly praise him in his heart.

Xiao He had a heartfelt admiration towards the profound understanding that Duan Ling Tian had of the Dao of alchemy, and when Duan Ling Tian left, he even personally sent Duan Ling Tian out of the Xiao Clan Estate's gate.

The two of them could be considered to have buried the hatchet.

After leaving the Xiao Clan Estate, Duan Ling Tian went to the Imperial Palace.

Within the Imperial Garden.

The Emperor passed a Spatial Ring to Duan Ling Tian. "These are all the reserves within the Imperial Palace, as well as the materials I ordered people to gather from all over."

After expressing his gratitude, Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he asked, "Thank you, your Majesty. Your Majesty, how much were these materials?"

"Money?" The Emperor shook his head and waved his hand. "There's no need for money. If you're considerate, then go see Bi Yao before leaving."

Duan Ling Tian was startled, but he understood what the Emperor meant, and he nodded.

When he met Princess Bi Yao once again, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Princess Bi Yao's body was obviously weaker and thinner, and even Duan Ling Tian couldn't help feel pity upon seeing her.

"Princess." Duan Ling Tian bowed to Princess Bi Yao.

A pleasantly surprised expression appeared on Princess Bi Yao's face when she saw Duan Ling Tian. "You've come."

"Mmm." Duan Ling Tian lightly nodded and sighed in his heart.

There were some things that were like unintentionally inserting a willow branch into the ground and the willow becoming a source of shade.

Needless to say, Princess Bi Yao was extremely outstanding and very kind, not one bit inferior to Ke Er and Li Fei.

However, it was difficult for him to take that final step in his heart in the end.

One step, although it was very close, it seemed far in the horizon.

"When do you intend to leave?" Princess Bi Yao asked, in a low

voice. Her clear and melodious voice trembled slightly, and her delicate and touching bearing caused one to be unable to stop oneself from feeling tender and protective towards her.

"Tomorrow morning," Duan Ling Tian lightly said.

"So soon?" Princess Bi Yao's delicate body trembled, and she snuck a peak at Duan Ling Tian. When she noticed Duan Ling Tian looking over as well, she timidly turned her head away, seeming extremely like a small child that was caught eating candy, and her beautiful face blushed red.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze twitched, and he slowly said, "Princess, I'll accompany you on a stroll."

"OK." Princess Bi Yao obediently nodded.

Unlike in the past, this time, Duan Ling Tian accompanied Princess Bi Yao to walk and chat for a long time....

And the two of them understood each other a little bit more.

Duan Ling Tian even intentionally spoke about himself with Ke Er and Li Fei. He originally thought that Princess Bi Yao would feel a sense of loss.

But unexpectedly, Princess Bi Yao's face had a trace of a smile from the beginning until the end. "In other words, Big Sister Li Fei and Ke Er will be accompanying you to the Azure Forest Imperial

Kingdom?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he nodded, and the corners of his mouth curled into a smile of happiness.

But he instead didn't notice that in the instant that Princess Bi Yao turned her head away, a flowing light that had a sense of jealousy mixed within was vaguely present deep within her beautiful eyes....As if she wished for nothing more than to be able to replace Ke Er or Li Fei and accompany Duan Ling Tian by his side.

"You....Will you ever return?" When they were bidding their farewells, Princess Bi Yao asked in a light voice, and her beautiful face had a trace of a perturbed expression.

"I'll surely return." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "This time, my mother won't be leaving with me. When I'm free in the future, I'll return to see her."

Princess Bi Yao's eyes lit up when she heard what he said. "Can I go meet your mother?"

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

Only now did Princess Bi Yao realize that she was too straightforward, and the blush on her face grew deeper. It seemed as if blood would drip out from her face.

Chapter 244: Earth Dragon's Shield

"This...." Duan Ling Tian was in a slightly difficult situation. If he were to bring Princess Bi Yao home, would Little Fei skin him?

Duan Ling Tian felt a chill run down his spine when he recalled Little Fei's jealousy.

However, when he saw Princess Bi Yao looking at him with a delicate and touching gaze and a face full of anticipation, his heart softened in the end.

Just take her as a guest....

Duan Ling Tian consoled himself.

As expected, when Duan Ling Tian brought Princess Bi Yao back to his home, Li Fei's gaze became vigilant at the first possible moment.

Li Rou's face instead had a trace of a dubious smile.

Xiao Lan happened to be accompanying Li Rou, and when she saw Princess Bi Yao, a trace of shock appeared on her peerlessly beautiful face.

She's never imagined that a woman Duan Ling Tian casually brought home would have an appearance that wasn't inferior to

hers, Ke Er's, and Li Fei's.

"Young Master, who's this beautiful big sister?" Ke Er blinked her big eyes and looked at Princess Bi Yao as she asked Duan Ling Tian.

"This is Princess Bi Yao." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he introduced Princess Bi Yao to the women in his home.

Instantly, they were all moved. Even Li Fei's face revealed surprise, as she never thought that the woman Duan Ling Tian brought home would actually be Princess Bi Yao.

Li Fei had heard of Princess Bi Yao, the number one beauty in the Imperial City.

"Greetings, Princess!" For a moment, including Li Rou, all the four women lightly bowed to Princess Bi Yao as they respectfully addressed her.

Princess Bi Yao walked over with graceful steps to help Li Rou up and lightly smiled as she said, "Aunt Rou, this isn't the Imperial Palace, so you don't have to treat me as a Princess."

Li Rou lightly smiled and nodded. Her beautiful eyes were like water as her gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian. Vaguely mixed within her gaze was a dubious expression, causing Duan Ling Tian to feel slightly embarrassed.

"You're Big Sister Fei, right?" Princess Bi Yao looked at Li Fei, and

her delicate and touching expression caused Li Fei to be unable to help herself from revealing a light smile. "Princes, you know me?"

"Big Sister Fei, you're as beautiful as Duan Ling Tian said." Princess Bi Yao's mouth was even sweeter than honey, completely eliminating the hostility and vigilance Li Fei had towards her. "Big Sister Fei, call me Bi Yao in the future."

"OK....Little Sister Bi Yao, you're extremely beautiful as well; as expected of the Imperial City's number one beauty." Li Fei lightly nodded, and a favorable impression arose within her heart when she saw that Princess Bi Yao didn't put on airs in the slightest.

Princess Bi Yao looked at Ke Er and asked, with a light smile, "You're Ke Er, right? I heard Duan Ling Tian say that you're the same age as me. What month were you born?"

"Princess, my birthday is in September." The current Ke Er wasn't the Ke Er from the past anymore. Even when facing a Princess, she wasn't perturbed in the slightest and was able to chat without restraint.

"Then I'm younger than you. My birthday is in December. In the future, I'll call you Big Sister Ke Er. You can call me Little Sister Bi Yao like how Big Sister Li Fei calls me." Princess Bi Yao playfully stuck out her cute tongue when she heard what Ke Er said, causing Ke Er to have a favorable impression of her as well.

"Ah! I have a little sister as well now," Ke Er exclaimed in a low voice. Her beautiful face was slightly red, and the light smile that

the corners of her mouth curled into had a trace of excitement mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh emotionally when he saw this scene.

As expected of someone from the Imperial Family, Princess Bi Yao was indeed skilled in managing affairs with people, and it wasn't long before she obtained the approval of the three beauties within Duan Ling Tian's house.

"This is?" Princess Bi Yao looked at Xiao Lan in the end. Even Princess Bi Yao couldn't help but have a favorable impression towards this woman who was like a celestial maiden that had fallen into the mortal world.

Today, the shock in her heart had practically never stopped.

Originally, as the publically acknowledged number one beauty in the Imperial City, Princess Bi Yao was extremely confident of her appearance.

But today, she successively saw three women with appearances that weren't inferior to hers.

Besides Duan Ling Tian's two women, who she already knew of, the appearance of this beautiful and refined woman caused her heart to ripple....

She noticed that this woman was similar to her and was attracted to Duan Ling Tian.

For a moment, a feeling of mutual sympathy towards a fellow sufferer arose within her heart.

"Princess, I'm Xiao Lan." Xiao Lan lightly smiled to Princess Bi Yao. She felt slightly bitter in her heart.

She was naturally able to discern Princess Bi Yao's thoughts towards Duan Ling Tian, and she was extremely jealous of how Princess Bi Yao was capable of obtaining the approval of Duan Ling Tian's family in such a short amount of time.

After all, she and Duan Ling Tian's family had been together for a few months, but she had only obtained Li Rou's and Ke Er's approval.

Li Fei was constantly vigilant towards her....

"Big Sister Xiao Lan." Princess Bi Yao smiled sweetly to Xiao Lan.

"That....All of you chat, I'm going back to my room to cultivate." A bitter smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth when he saw that he had become a prop to them. He notified them and returned to his room.

As the saying goes, three women is the best amount for women to discuss amongst themselves. These four women gathered together,

in the Earth that Duan Ling Tian was from in his past life, would be able to form a table for mahjong....

After returning to his room, Duan Ling Tian started cultivation the third form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, the Wyrms Python Form's supplementary martial skill.

Defensive martial skill, Earth Dragon's Shield!

This Earth Dragon's Shield was extremely domineering. Even though it didn't have the ability to reverse and move attacks like Greater Teleportation, in terms of defense, it was a level stronger than an ordinary high grade Profound Rank defensive martial skill.

Even if the Earth Dragon's Shield was only at the Mastery Stage, its defense could match an ordinary high grade Profound Rank martial skill at the Perfection Stage!

"My Greater Teleportation relied upon the medicinal effect of the Blood Lingzhi to break through to its current Perfection Stage....According to Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, if I refine an Inverse Source Pill, I can once again stimulate the medicinal strength of the Blood Lingzhi within my fleshly body, vital energy, and blood."

The materials for the Inverse Source Pill were on the list of materials that Duan Ling Tian asked all the powers to gather one month ago.

Duan Ling Tian withdrew his cauldron and started refining the Inverse Source Pill.

After an hour, the Inverse Source Pill was completed.

Subsequently, he consumed the pill and started stimulating the medicinal strength of the Blood Linzhi that was concealed within his fleshly body, vital energy, and blood....

At the same time, he started circulating the Earth Dragon's Shield.

In the end, under the assistance of the vast amounts of medicinal strength from the Blood Lingzhi, the Earth Dragon's Shield smoothly broke through to the Perfection Stage.

"Although the Earth Dragon's Shield is much stronger than an ordinary high grade Profound Rank martial skill... in the Origin Core Stage, when strength is raised to a certain level, even if the defensive martial skill is stronger, it will at most only be capable of neutralizing a portion of the strength."

This was something Duan Ling Tian was clear of in his heart.

Based on Duan Ling Tian's estimations, with his current cultivation at the third level of the Origin Core Stage, if he were to circulate the Earth Dragon's Shield at full force, he would be able to completely neutralize the attack of a martial artist below the Origin Core Stage.

However, if it was an attack from an Origin Core martial artist, then it would be impossible to completely neutralize the attack.

He could only neutralize a portion of his opponent's attack.

But even then, the defensive martial skill was still important.

For example in a battle between two martial artists with similar cultivation levels and attack strength....If one of the two people didn't cultivate a defensive martial skill and the other person did, under these circumstances, the latter would absolutely obtain a firm victory against the former!

Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses after completing the cultivation of the Earth Dragon's Shield.

Meanwhile, he noticed that the sky had turned dark.

"I forgot the time." Duan Ling Tian was slightly embarrassed as he walked out of his room, and after he had dinner with the girls, he proposed to send Princess Bi Yao back.

As for Xiao Lan, she chose to stay.

Duan Ling Tian didn't feel anything towards Xiao Lan's decision, and what was rare was that Li Fei didn't mind.

After Duan Ling Tian took Princess Bi Yao back and returned, only then did he know why Li Fei was suddenly so magnanimous.

"We're leaving tomorrow. With Xiao Lan accompanying Aunt Rou, Aunt Rou won't be so lonely." What Li Fei said caused Duan Ling Tian to be extremely moved.

That night, after Duan Ling Tian and Li Fei had a good time together, Li Fei lied on his shoulder and said, in a low voice, "Scoundrel, I know that Xiao Lan and Little Sister Bi Yao are attracted to you...."

"Little Fei, what're you talking about?" Duan Ling Tian embraced Li Fei in his arms and rubbed her beautiful hair. This little bottle of vinegar....

"Hmph! You dare say you don't have any thoughts?" Li Fei's watery, beautiful eyes squinted as she glared at Duan Ling Tian, causing Duan Ling Tian to smile bitterly.

As a normal man, how could he not have any thoughts when he saw two beauties?

Moreover, those two beauties were so kind and lovely.

Li Fei's expression went serious as she said. "I've thought it through."

"Thought what though?" Duan Ling Tian felt a slight chill run

down his back. This Little Fei wouldn't have some insane idea, right?

"....I've thought it through, that if they want to enter out family, then they must first pass my test." Li Fei smiled mysteriously, with an appearance that showed that she felt a feeling of superiority.

"What test?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

"Secret!" Li Fei rolled her eyes at Duan Ling Tian and didn't say anything else.

At dawn the next day, Duan Ling Tian brought Ke Er, Li Fei, and Xiong Quan to say their farewells to Li Rou, Xiao Lan, and his house manager, Jing Ru, before spurring their horses to leave the courtyard house and leave the Imperial City.

As for the other people, Duan Ling Tian had already bid his farewells to them one by one two days ago.

The domain of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom was situated to the northeast of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, and Duan Ling Tian's group of four dashed onwards on Ferghana Horses, as if transforming into four red bolts of lightning that kicked up endless amounts of dirt into the air.

"Hiss hiss~" Inside Duan Ling Tian's sleeve, the two little pythons disobediently came out and excitedly flicked their tongues in incomparable joy.

"You two little fellow know that we're about to leave the Crimson Sky Kingdom as well?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the two little pythons and shook his head with a smile.

Unexpectedly, the two little pythons nodded to him like humans and were extremely playful.

"Xiong Quan, if we travel by Ferghana Horse and rest in the night...how long will it take for us to arrive at the Seven Star Sword Sect?" Duan Ling Tian asked Xiong Quan as he spurred his horse forward.

The Seven Star Sword Sect was one of the top five sects in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

Over 90% of the disciples within the Seven Star Sword Sect were sword cultivators. Because the attack strength of sword cultivators was extremely strong, the Seven Star Sword Sect was extremely domineering within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

Even the other four top sects didn't dare rashly offend the Seven Star Sword Sect.

Duan Ling Tian heard of all this from Xiong Quan.

According to what Xiong Quan said, the influence of the Seven Star Sword Sect within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom was only inferior to the Imperial Family!

Most importantly, the Seven Star Sword Sect would recruit outer court disciples every six months, much more frequently than the other four top sects....

However, even then, the members of the Seven Star Sword Sect were far lesser than the other four top sects.

The Seven Star Sword Sect was famous for being extremely harsh when recruiting outer court disciples!

Chapter 245: Black Wind City

Xiong Quan pondered for a moment, then he said to Duan Ling Tian, "Around half a year."

Duan Ling Tian nodded. He was already mentally prepared for this answer.

It would take three months to arrive at the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's domain from the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial City, and going from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's border to the Seven Star Sword Sect was still quite a long distance.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three had the protection of Xiong Quan, this second level Void Prying Stage powerhouse that had comprehended Advanced Sword Force, so they didn't encounter any trouble during the journey from Crimson Sky Kingdom to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

Occasionally, when bandits dashed over, they would be completely slaughtered by Xiong Quan.

Similar to Duan Ling Tian's expectations, after three months, they arrived at a city that was situated between the Crimson Sky Kingdom and the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

Even though this city wasn't a county city of the Crimson Sky Kingdom, the area it occupied wasn't smaller than a county city.

"Xiong Quan, have you been to this city before?" Duan Ling Tian asked.

Xiong Quan shook his head.

"Let's go inside." Duan Ling Tian's brows rose, then he directly entered the city with the two little girls who wore veils to cover their faces.

This city was extremely bustling, and many travelling merchants could be seen going in and out of it....

According to Duan Ling Tian's guess, these travelling merchants ought to be going back and forth between the Crimson Sky Kingdom and the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

After entering the city, people riding Ferghana Horses could be seen everywhere, thus Duan Ling Tian's group of four riding Ferghana Horses into the city didn't draw the attention of other people.

Under Duan Ling Tian's lead, the four of them found a restaurant to have a meal.

Before ordering the dishes, Duan Ling Tian gave the restaurant attendant a small tip and asked curiously, "Introduce this city to me?"

The attendant would naturally speak of all he knew without

reserve when he saw Duan Ling Tian be so generous, and he lightly smiled. "Customer, is this the first time you've come to our Black Wind City?"

"Black Wind City?" Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, and he continued to listen to the attendant.

"Customer, our Black Wind City is a border merchant city under the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom. It is situated on the northeast border of the Crimson Sky Kingdom....Normally, some of the travelling merchants that go back and forth between the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom and the Crimson Sky Kingdom rest in our Black Wind City," the attendant slowly said.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. This was something he'd noticed on the way here earlier.

The attendant continued, "Customer, since it's your first time in our Black Wind City, you must remember....Never offend people with the surnames Huang, Zhong, or Ma." As he spoke up to this point, the attendant's face was slightly serious.

"What's special about these three surnames?" Duan Ling Tian asked curiously.

The attendant shook his head. "There isn't anything special. These surnames are precisely the surnames of the three great clans in our Black Wind City....Customer, you ought to be from the Crimson Sky Kingdom, right?"

"How do you know?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised.

The attendant smiled as he said, "Because people who are heading to the Crimson Sky Kingdom from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom mostly follow travelling merchants on their journey, and there're hardly any individual travelers. So I guessed customer was from the Crimson Sky Kingdom....Customer intends to head to the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom?"

"Exactly." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"Customer, be sure to remember what I said earlier....Even though Black Wind City's three great clans are nothing in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, they're much stronger than many clans from your Crimson Sky Kingdom. Even to the extent that they're only inferior to the three top clans of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial City!" The attendant reminded again.

"I understand." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and the corners of his mouth curled into a smile.

He naturally knew that the three top clans of the Crimson Sky Kingdom that the attendant spoke of were precisely the Duan Clan, the Xiao Clan, and the Su Clan.

Not to mention an existence that was inferior to the three great clans, with Xiong Quan here, Duan Ling Tian wasn't even afraid of the three great clans themselves.

"Customer, what're all of you eating?" the attendant asked respectfully.

"Help us choose a few, we don't avoid any foods," Duan Ling Tian said to the attendant.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the two little girls beside him and lightly smiled as he said, "It's time to eat, take off your veils."

The two little girls blinked their beautiful eyes, then they obediently removed the veils on their faces....

And right at this moment, sounds of cups dropping echoed out within the restaurant.

It was some of the male customers being completely dumbstruck when they saw Ke Er and Li Fei, and they even weren't aware that the cups in their hands had fallen.

In next to no time, their food had arrived.

"Xiong Quan, sit down and eat," Duan Ling Tian said to Xiong Quan, and Xiong Quan replied before sitting down.

The four of them had been hungry for a day, thus they were like whirlwinds that swept away the clouds, sweeping away the food on the table. Meanwhile, the sky slowly dimmed, but the restaurant was still brightly lit by lanterns.

"I heard that the auction in the Ma Clan Auction House tonight will have a batch of slaves on auction."

"I've heard of it as well. Not only are there slaves, but allegedly the Ma Clan Auction House has many good things this time."

"Hurry up and finish eating, let's go have a look."

...

Right at this moment, the discussion of a few middle-aged men from a nearby table entered Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Ma Clan Auction House?

Auction?

Duan Ling Tian was suddenly interested.

This Black Wind City was a city that was situated at the border between the Crimson Sky Kingdom and the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, so there were extremely large amounts of travelling merchants that had passed here. Thus, there would surely have been many travelling merchants that had sold off some good things here.

Perhaps some things that he'd be interested in would appear

during the auction.

After eating their fill, Duan Ling Tian waved his hand at the attendant.

"Customer, do you have any instructions?" the attendant asked Duan Ling Tian respectfully.

"I want to ask you this: if I want to participate in the Ma Clan Auction House's auction, what should I do?" Duan Ling Tian went straight to the point, and at the same time, he put down a silver ingot.

The attendant's eyes lit up, and after putting away the silver, he hurriedly said, "Customer, there are three great auction houses within our Black Wind City, and they're respectively controlled by the three great clans....Every auction house holds an auction every three months. The two months in between are left for the other two auction houses to hold their auctions. In other words, there's an action in Black Wind City every month.

"Tonight just happens to be the day the Ma Clan Auction House holds an auction, and customer can be considered to have come at the right time.

"After exiting our restaurant door, take a left turn and walk to the end of the street, then turn right and you can see the Ma Clan Auction House....

"There're two grades of entrance fees to the Ma Clan Auction House. The first, spend 1,000 silver to obtain the right to bid and to sit on a seat in the hall....The second, spend 100,000 silver to obtain the right to bid, and the Ma Clan will provide a private room and the most comprehensive service." As he spoke up to this point, the attendant couldn't help but be amazed.

To him, Black Wind City's auction house was something he wouldn't have the opportunity to enter in his entire lifetime.

Just a normal seat requires 1,000 silver?

Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted and were slightly surprised.

And that private room actually required 100,000 silver....

After leaving the Crimson Sky Kingdom, the worth of silver has lowered too sharply, right?

Duan Ling Tian nodded, then he brought along the two girls that had put on their veils and walked out of the restaurant.

Xiong Quan led the four Ferghana Horses and followed behind them.

Duan Ling Tian's group of four directly went to the Ma Clan Auction House.

Meanwhile, the Ma Clan Auction House had already started allowing guests to enter; however, there weren't many people were entering, as there was still a period of time before the auction started.

At the auction house door, a row of attendants stood there like bell boys.

Duan Ling Tian's group of four had only just arrived at the auction house's door when an attendant came forward and greeted them, then they received the reins of the four Ferghana Horses from Xiong Quan.

Another attendant walked up and asked respectfully, "Guest, may I know if you need seats in the hall, or a private room?"

"A private room," Duan Ling Tian said to the attendant.

"Guest, please follow me." The attendant's attitude became even more humble when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. He led Duan Ling Tian's group to enter the auction house, then he brought them to the private rooms on the second floor of the auction house.

The clean and tidy room gave one a comfortable feeling.

The room was extremely vast and was more than sufficient to fit Duan Ling Tian's group of four.

Duan Ling Tian walked around the room, and through the window in the room, he was able to see the auction platform below, which was extremely convenient.

After the attendant entered, he started pouring hot tea for Duan Ling Tian and the two little girls, then he prepared some refreshments before respectfully standing at the side.

After a short moment, the sound of the door being knocked on echoed out. The attendant walked out in large strides to open the room door, then he respectfully greeted the person outside. "Manager."

A middle-aged man with a face full of stubble slowly walked in, then he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Guest, nice to meet you. I'm the Ma Clan Auction House's Manager, Ma Qin." Duan Ling Tian naturally was able to guess the reason why the manager of the auction house had come.

With a raise of his hand, 100,000 silver appeared out of thin air, and he passed it to Ma Qin.

When Ma Qin received the silver, his gaze abruptly shone!

The first thought that flashed within his mind was that this young man that looked to be not even 20 wasn't simple!

Having a Spatial Ring at such a young age, his background was obviously extraordinary.

"Thank you, guest." After Ma Qin put away the silver, he deeply glanced at Xiong Quan, who was behind Duan Ling Tian, then turned around and left.

"Guests, if you have any needs, feel free to instruct me, I'll be guarding outside the door," the attendant said respectfully, then he walked out and closed the door.

Meanwhile, Ke Er and Li Fei removed their veils.

"We need to spend 100,000 silver just to stay in this lousy place for a few hours?" Li Fei shook her head. She felt it difficult to accept this fact.

Although Ke Er didn't say anything, her face was still filled with astonishment.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. This was something he could understand.

After all, this place couldn't be compared to those cities within the Crimson Sky Kingdom.

Up to a certain extent, this place could be considered a city of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom; moreover, this Black Wind City was a place that travelling merchants must traverse. Thus, the standard of expenses here would probably not be much different from those cities within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

This was something Duan Ling Tian had already noticed when he paid the bill at the restaurant.

"It's still not starting?" After half an hour, Li Fei's beautiful brows frowned and she was slightly impatient.

Chapter 246: An Origin Strengthening Pill

"It should be soon." Duan Ling Tian's brows raised, seeming to have noticed something.

Meanwhile, through the room's window, people could be vaguely seen walking into the hall with large strides and finding a seat.

As time went by....More and more people arrived.

Before long, the hall was filled with a dense crowd of people.

"The seats in the hall are 1,000 silver each....Just from the entrance fees, this Ma Clan Auction House is able to receive money until their hands go soft." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be astonished.

When there were many people in one place, it would naturally become extremely noisy.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed an old man slowly walking up the auction platform.... And he knew that the auction was about to begin.

"Everyone, welcome to our Ma Clan Auction House. I guarantee to everyone that today, you will all feel that your time wasn't wasted." As expected, after walking up the auction platform, the old man spouted out a bunch of worthless nonsense.

Nothing other than advertising and praising how great the items for auction in their Ma Clan Auction House today were.

This was nothing more than ringing one's own bell.

"Alright, I can see that everyone can't wait. The first auction item will be presented right now!" The old man's voice abruptly sounded.

For a moment, the people that were dozing off in the hall shuddered and woke up.

A young girl held a tray that was covered by a red cloth in her hand as she walked up the auction platform.

When the young girl lifted up the red cloth, the item on the tray appeared before the eyes of everyone, and it was a pill bottle.

The old man picked up the pill bottle, swept the hall with his gaze, and then said, with a clear voice, "Everyone, within this pill bottle are 10 Origin Strengthening Pills!"

The Origin Strengthening Pill, a medicinal pill used by Origin Core martial artists. It is able to increase their speed of cultivation.

However, even in the medicine stores, Origin Strengthening Pills were sold everywhere.

For a moment, many people lacked any interest.

And there were even people who said in disdain, "When did the Ma Clan Auction House decline to such a level? Actually auctioning such a common item....Origin Strengthening Pills are sold at medicine stores at 10,000 silver each and are sold at prices that are marked clearly."

"Exactly, there's no need to auction this kind of item, right?"

"Hurry up and change it to the next auction item!"

...

The crowd of people in hall started shouting out.

"Everyone, please be silent!" The old man's expression didn't change when faced with such a scene, even to the extent that he seemed to have known since long ago that this would happen.

When the old man raised his hand, the hall quieted down.

"Everyone, do all of you think that our Ma Clan Auction House would auction an ordinary Origin Strengthening Pill?" The old man's eyes squinted, then he lightly smiled. "Everyone knows that medicinal pills refined by ordinary alchemists have a purity that's a little over 60% at most....And being able to possess a purity of 65% is extremely hard to come by. However, the Origin Strengthening Pills in the pill bottle in my hand have a purity that

has achieved 75%! 75%, what sort of notion is that?!

"Once an Origin Strengthening Pill with a 75% purity is consumed and used to cultivate, the increase in cultivation speed is double the speed of an ordinary Origin Strengthening Pill! If it were to be given to an Origin Core martial artist who was trapped in a bottleneck and unable to break through after a long time, if they consumed this Origin Strengthening Pill, they would have the possibility to directly break through!" As expected, the old man's words caused a stir within the hall.

"75% purity Origin Strengthening Pill?"

"Is it real or fake?"

"Which alchemist is so formidable? Who is able to refine an Origin Strengthening Pill with such high purity!?"

...

Many people within the hall didn't quite believe it.

As far as they knew, a medicinal pill with a purity at 70% could already be considered an existence of rumor....

A medicinal pill with a purity of 75% was already close to the 80% purity medicinal pills of legend.

Seeing this, the old man continued, "Everyone, these 10 Origin Strengthening Pills have been personally tested and verified by our Ma Clan's Lord Hu Jun. So there's no need for everyone to worry whether the purity of these medicinal pills conform to what this old man has said....Among these 10 Origin Strengthening Pills, seven have a purity of 75% and three have a purity that is extremely close to 76%.

"Moreover, our Ma Clan's trustworthiness is recognized by everyone!" Many people within the hall nodded upon hearing the old man's words.

The Ma Clan indeed hadn't done anything untrustworthy during their auctions.

"Since Lord Hu Jun has tested and verified it, there's naturally no problem."

"Exactly, Lord Hu Jun is the only grade seven alchemist in Black Wind City. His judgment would surely not be wrong!"

"Geezer Ma, hurry up and announce the starting bid!"

...

The people in the hall spoke out, urging the old man to announce the starting bid.

Within the room, a trace of surprise appeared on Duan Ling

Tian's face.

75% purity?

He'd never imagined that such a high purity medicinal pill could appear in the border between the Crimson Sky Kingdom and the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

A purity of 75% was sufficient to show that the alchemist that refined the Origin Strengthening Pill was an alchemist with rich experience and extraordinary natural talent.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian looked down upon this little bit of purity.

Not to mention a 75% purity, even a purity of 90% was something he could freely refine.

If he were to seriously refine the medicinal pill, it would even be possible for him to refine a medicinal pill with a purity of 99%....

The lifetime of experience and ability in medicine refining that he obtained from Rebirth Martial Emperor was no joke.

"Aren't they embarrassed from auctioning a medicinal pill with only 75% purity?" Li Fei grunted in a low voice. She still remembered that the Origin Strengthening Pills her man refined had a purity that exceeded 90%....

As far as she was concerned, an Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 75% was simply trash compared to the Origin Strengthening Pills her man had refined!

But even though it was trash, the bid price shocked Li Fei.

Along with the old man announcing the big price, the 10 Origin Strengthening Pills with 75% purity were actually bid to a high price of 300,000 silver.

Not only that, the bidding was still going on.

"400,000 silver!"

"500,000 silver!"

...

Li Fei was stupefied when she heard the bidding in the hall.
"Madmen, they're surely madmen!"

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. He understood what she was thinking.

To a certain extent, an Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 75% was indeed capable of assisting an Origin Core martial artist in breaking through the final bottleneck and smoothly step into the

next level.

Of course, it was only limited to martial artists at the first level and second level of the Origin Core Stage.

After all, it was only an Origin Strengthening Pill with 75% purity.

"One million silver!" Finally, after a deep voice sounded out of one of the rooms on the second floor, the bottle of Origin Strengthening Pills with 75% purity was won by that person.

"The guest in room number five has obtained this bottle of Origin Strengthening Pills with 75% purity!" the old man on the auction platform announced.

Subsequently, another young girl held a tray as she ascended the auction platform. The auction item this time was a grade eight spirit weapon that provided an 18% amplification.

Duan Ling Tian's group was without a shred of interest towards this auction item.

"Scoundrel, those 10 Origin Strengthening Pills with only 75% purity were actually able to sell for 1 million silver....If the Origin Strengthening Pills you refined were to be sold, wouldn't they be worth even more money?" After Li Fei recovered from her shock, she looked at Duan Ling Tian with a pair of beautiful eyes that had traces of bright lights within.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he said, "Of course."

"One Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 75% is worth 100,000 silver....I wonder how much the Origin Strengthening Pills with over 90% purity that you refine are able to sell for." Li Fei had a curious expression; it was as if she urgently wanted to know the answer.

Duan Ling Tian was, of course, able to see through Li Fei's thoughts, and he shook his head with a smile. "Little Fei, if you really want to know, then I'll choose an Origin Strengthening Pill with the lowest purity to give the Ma Clan Auction House to auction out....I assume that they would be interested as well."

Li Fei's beautiful eyes shone, and the nearby Ke Er had a face full of curiosity.

"Xiong Quan, call the attendant in," Duan Ling Tian instructed Xiong Quan.

In next to no time, the attendant entered. "Guest, do you have any instructions?"

Duan Ling Tian raised his hand and a pill bottle appeared in it, then he passed it to the attendant. "There's a medicinal pill within. I intend to auction it away in your auction house....Ask the manager to arrange it."

Without asking anything, the attendant extended his hand to receive it after hearing what Duan Ling Tian said.

He knew what to ask and what not to ask.

After the attendant left, Duan Ling Tian looked at the auction platform again and noticed that the grade eight spirit weapon had been bid away.

"Manager!" After the attendant received the pill bottle from Duan Ling Tian, he went to look for the Manager, Ma Qin."

"Hmm?" Ma Qin's gaze descended onto the attendant's hand, and he asked. "A guest wants to auction an item?"

"Yes, Manager, it's that young guest," the attendant respectfully said.

"Young guest? That violet-clothed young man?" Ma Qin asked curiously.

"Yes." The attendant nodded.

Ma Qin received the pill bottle and opened it to take a look. He couldn't help but frown when he noticed that it was actually an Origin Strengthening Pill within. "What does that guest mean by this? Origin Strengthening Pill? And only one?"

In the end, he didn't send this Origin Strengthening Pill back directly after all and instead took it to the back of the auction house.

"Lord Hu Jun!" Before long, Ma Qin found the only grade seven alchemist in their Ma Clan, Hu Jun.

So long as the Ma Clan Auction House was carrying out an auction, Hu Jun would be in charge.

"Yes?" Hu Jun was an old man past 70, and he asked in wonder when he saw Ma Qin arrive, "Manager Qin, is something the matter?"

Ma Qin passed over the pill bottle in his hand. "Lord Hu Jun, this is an auction item that one of our guests wants to auction off in our auction house....Help me see if it's special in any way."

Hu Jun received the pill bottle and asked curiously, "What's this?"

"Origin Strengthening Pill." The corners of Ma Qin's mouth curled into a bitter smile.

Origin Strengthening Pill?

Hu Jun couldn't help but be stupefied, then he frowned. "Is this a joke? Which guest wants to auction this? Unless it's an Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 70% and above, there's no value

in auctioning it."

Ma Qin was slightly embarrassed as he said, "Lord Hu Jun, the guest that wants to auction this Origin Strengthening Pill seems to have an extraordinary background, so I didn't directly send it back to him. Help me take a look first. If it's really not good, then I'll send it back to him."

Hu Jun nodded, then he opened the pill bottle and poured out the medicinal pill from within.

"One?" When he saw that there was only one Origin Strengthening Pill within, Hu Jun was stupefied, and then his face flushed red. "Is that guest intentionally playing tricks on our Ma Clan Auction House? One Origin Strengthening Pill....Does he really think his Origin Strengthening Pill has a purity of 80% or above?"

Chapter 247: Extreme Shock

Ma Qin wasn't surprised that Hu Jun got enraged, as he was already mentally prepared.

"Manager Qin, quickly return this Origin Strengthening Pill. Isn't this just intentionally making trouble?" Hu Jun took a deep breath and stuffed the Origin Strengthening Pill in his hand back into the pill bottle, then he covered it up once again before passing it to Ma Qin.

Ma Qin didn't take it from him and said, "Lord Hu Jun, you'd better just examine it according to usual practice....You acting like this doesn't conform to the rules."

Hu Jun frowned and asked, in a low voice, "Does this even need a test? Could it be that you think this Origin Strengthening Pill is able to compare to that bottle of Origin Strengthening Pills that was just auctioned out?"

However, even though he spoke in this way, Hu Jun still took out the Origin Strengthening Pill and carefully examined it.

Ma Qin concentrated his gaze on Hu Jun's expression and awaited a miracle to occur even though the chances were extremely slim....

Before long, Ma Qin noticed that the enraged expression on Ma Qin's face completely froze.

There's a chance!

Ma Qin's eyes shone.

"This...." The enraged expression on Hu Jun's face had vanished, and replacing it was an expression of excitement. "Simply....Simply a work of art that overcomes that of nature, a work of art that overcomes that of nature! Perfect, too perfect!"

Ma Qin was shocked by Hu Jun. "Lord Hu Jun, you....Are you alright?"

It wasn't the first day that he'd known this grade seven alchemist, but he could be sure that it was absolutely the first time that he had seen this grade seven alchemist be so excited.

Even when he appraised the bottle of 75% purity Origin Strengthening Pills, this grade seven alchemist wasn't so excited.

"Manager Qin, who placed this Origin Strengthening Pill for auction? I want to meet him." Hu Jun instantly stood up from his seat and had completely lost his composure.

"Lord Hu Jun, you are...." Ma Qin couldn't wrap his head around the matter. Could it be that this Origin Strengthening Pill is a medicinal pill with a purity above 80%?

Isn't this too unbelievable?

Hu Jun took a deep breath, suppressed the excitement in his heart, and slowly asked, "Manager Qin, do you know what the purity of this Origin Strengthening Pill is?"

"Could it be that it really has 80% or above in purity?" Ma Qin's eyes opened wide like saucers and had a face full of astonishment. If it really was a medicinal pill with a purity of 80% or above, then their Ma Clan Auction House was really going to be in the limelight this time!

Although rare, within the entire Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, there were some medicinal pills with a purity of 75%.

But a medicinal pill with a purity of 80% or above....

In the history of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, it seems to have never appeared before!

"80%?" Hu Jun was stunned when he heard what Ma Qin said. "Who told you that the purity of this Origin Strengthening Pill is at 80%?"

"Could it be that it isn't at 80%? 79%?" Ma Qin had a bewildered expression, and his excited mood had calmed down slightly.

Like he thought, how could it be possible for a medicinal pill with a purity at 80% or above to appear...?

Hu Jun grunted coldly and said, with a clear voice, "79%? Hmph! The purity of this Origin Strengthening Pill, if I didn't feel it wrongly, it's at least at 90% or above!" As he finished speaking, a trace of excitement appeared on his face.

To an alchemist, being able to see a medicinal pill with a purity at 90% or above was undoubtedly an extremely great honor....

What he wanted to do now the most was meet the person that placed this medicinal pill for auction. If he could contact the alchemist that refined this Origin Strengthening Pill and obtain guidance from that alchemist, his achievements in the Dao of alchemy would surely advance!

Thus, Hu Jun was anxious in his heart and wished for nothing more than to directly meet the guest that placed this Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 90% or above for auction.

"Manager Qin, hurry and take me to see that respected guest!" Hu Jun's tone was extremely anxious, his chest rose and fell like bellows, and his eyes flickered with excitement.

However, he quickly noticed that Ma Qin didn't react in the slightest, as if Ma Qin had completely not heard a word he said.

"90% purity or above?" Ma Qin was stunned, and his heart trembled. In the next moment, his entire body seemed as if he was held by the throat, and his face flushed red.

Even though he wasn't an alchemist, he knew what a medicinal pill with a purity of 90% or above represented!

Heavens!

A medicinal pill like this is absolutely an existence of legend, and existence of myth!

Now it had appeared within their Ma Clan Auction House?

"Manager Qin!" With Hu Jun's cold shout, Ma Qin recovered from his shock. "Lord Hu Jun, my apologies, I was enthralled earlier."

"Hurry and take me to see that respected guest!" Hu Jun continued to repeat with an anxious tone.

Within the room, Duan Ling Tian was dozing off. He originally thought that an item that he would be interested in might appear during the Ma Clan Auction House's auction, but up till now, five items had been auctioned and none were things that he was interested in.

Ke Er and Li Fei, however, looked on in interest.

Xiong Quan stood behind Duan Ling Tian with a calm expression, not a bit concerned with everything in the outside world.

Knock! Knock! Right at this moment, the sound of door knocking echoed out, and the attendant's voice sounded. "Guest, our Manager wants to see you."

Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses and his eyebrows rose. The corners of his mouth curled into a smile, as he wasn't surprised.

Although that Origin Strengthening Pill was substandard in his eyes, its purity was still at 91%.

Not to mention the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, even in the entire Darkhan Dynasty, or even the 'Foreign Lands,' a medicinal pill with a purity of 91% was something that almost no alchemists could refine.

This was something that only Rebirth Martial Emperor was capable of as a Royal Grade Alchemist!

He'd long since guessed that so long as the Ma Clan's grade seven alchemist were to identify the purity of that Origin Strengthening Pill, the alchemist would surely come look for him.

"Come in," Duan Ling Tian said indifferently.

Duan Ling Tian once again saw Ma Qin, and he also saw an old man behind Ma Qin. Even though it was the first time he'd seen this old man, but Duan Ling Tian still guessed his identity at the first possible moment.

The old man ought to be the Ma Clan's grade seven alchemist.

"Guest." The gaze that Ma Qin used to look at Duan Ling Tian now was filled with reverence.

What a joke!

A person that was capable of taking out an Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 90% or above, even if he thought with his ass, he would still be able to realize that the person wasn't simple.

Behind the person was obviously an extremely formidable alchemist!

No, terrifying wasn't enough to describe an alchemist that's capable of refining a medicinal pill with a purity at 90% or above.

It wasn't too much to call the alchemist abnormal!

Duan Ling Tian glanced at Ma Qin indifferently and asked, "Is something the matter?"

Ma Qin took a deep breath and introduced the old man by his side to Duan Ling Tian. "Guest, this is my Ma Clan's grade seven alchemist, Lord Hu Jun. It's Lord Hu Jun that wants to meet you."

"Respected Guest." Hu Jun looked at Duan Ling Tian with an

excited expression. "May I ask, which respected alchemist refined this Origin Strengthening Pill that you placed for auction?"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head when faced with Hu Jun's burning gaze. "I don't know either."

What?

Hu Jun was stupefied, and Ma Qin was stupefied as well.

Duan Ling Tian continued, "That Origin Strengthening Pill was gifted to me by an old man....However, that's a matter of a few months ago. I only have one last pill now, and the others have already been consumed by me."

Hu Jun deeply glanced at Duan Ling Tian when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and when he noticed that there wasn't the slightest inkling on Duan Ling Tian's face, he asked. "Guest, do you know where that Senior has gone?"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "I don't know. I only happened to meet him once. He said that I have a handsome appearance and I am pleasing to the eye, so he gave me some Origin Strengthening Pills....In the start, I still thought he was stingy, but later on I noticed that the Origin Strengthening Pills he gave me weren't simple!

"Alas....If I knew earlier that his Origin Strengthening Pills were so good, I would have asked for a few hundred more from him." As

he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian had a face full of regret.

A few hundred?

Hu Jun and Ma Qin looked at each other, and they both had bitter smiles on their faces.

This young man was really a newborn calf that wasn't afraid of a tiger!

This is an Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 90% or above. Him being able to obtain a few was already an extremely great fortune.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Ma Qin and Hu Jun and asked like a fool, "Right, this Origin Strengthening Pill of mine ought to be able to sell for some money, right?"

"Guest, don't worry, we will absolutely auction out a price that is beyond your imagination....However, Guest, the rules of our Ma Clan Auction House requires the deduction of a 10% administration fee," Ma Qin added.

"10%? That's too much, right?" Duan Ling Tian frowned.

"Guest, our Ma Clan Auction House's rules have always been like this. Do you still want to auction off this Origin Strengthening Pill?" Ma Qin asked.

"If there's an administration fee deduction of 10%, then I'm not auctioning it." Duan Ling Tian shook his head.

Ma Qin was stupefied. "Guest, you....Do you want to consider for a moment?"

"There's no need, I'm not auctioning it. Return it to me," Duan Ling Tian said firmly. At the same time, he extended his hand and looked at Hu Jun, who held the Origin Strengthening Pill.

Hu Jun took a deep breath and looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Guest, if you really give it to us to auction, we won't deduct the administration fee from it."

"Lord Hu Jun!" Ma Qin was stupefied.

"Manager Qin, I'm confident that even if the Patriarch was present, he would make this decision. You ought to be able to realize the extraordinary meaning this pill has to our Ma Clan Auction House." Hu Jun had a serious expression as he spoke.

Ma Qin pondered for a moment, then he nodded. "OK, then we'll do it according to Lord Hu Jun....Guest, we won't deduct the administration fee from you, are you willing to giving this Origin Strengthening Pill to our Ma Clan Auction House to auction away?"

"Since you aren't deducting the administration fee, then I'll

naturally be willing to give it to you to auction," Duan Ling Tian said, in all seriousness.

"Thank you, Guest." Ma Qin and Hu Jun nodded to Duan Ling Tian before leaving.

After they found out that the Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 90% or above was only an unexpected gain of Duan Ling Tian's, they both lost interest in Duan Ling Tian.

The room's door closed once again.

Li Fei, who was holding back her laughter all this time, couldn't stop herself from bursting out in laughter, and her face revealed a beautiful and brilliant smile. "Scoundrel, when you were bluffing people earlier, it seemed so real....If it wasn't for me knowing the truth, I might have been cheated by you."

"Yes, Young Master, your act was really too convincing." Ke Er nodded in deep agreement, and her beautiful face was filled with adoration....

"What I'm curious of the most now is how much money that Origin Strengthening Pill will actually sell for." Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed and he lightly smiled.

And right at this moment, the voice of the old man sounded out from the auction platform and caused Duan Ling Tian's gaze to abruptly light up.

"Silver Fire Grass!"

Chapter 248: Blaze Inscription

Silver Fire Grass?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze passed through the window in the room to descend onto the hand of the old man in the auction platform.

The old man held an extremely special medical grass in his hand.

Unlike an ordinary medicinal grass, this medicinal grass was completely silvery-white in color and flickered with a light sheen. With a glance, one would know that it wasn't an ordinary medicinal grass.

In the hall, a wave of sounds of surprise sounded out as expected.

"It's really the Silver Fire Grass!"

"I heard that when refining a medicine of grade six or below, so long this Silver Fire Grass is placed into the cauldron, it will be able to increase the purity by 10%!"

"This Silver Fire Grass is a treasure to an alchemist."

...

The old man on the auction platform lightly smiled. "Guests, it looks like all of you are well acquainted with the Silver Fire Grass.

Exactly, the Silver Fire Grass is indeed capable of increasing the purity of a grade six medicinal pill or below, and it can increase the purity by at least 10%. If one's luck is good, it's even capable of increasing the purity by nearly 15%."

Increasing the purity of a grade six or below medicinal pill?

In the room, disdain appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

As far as he was concerned, this was only the most ordinary and widespread use of the Silver Fire Grass. It was difficult to fully express the worth of the Silver Fire Grass....

This Silver Fire Grass, in his hands, could become an ever successful weapon!

"Guests, the starting bid price for the Silver Fire Grass is 100,000 silver....Now, interested guests may bid!" the old man on the auction platform slowly said.

"100,000 silver!" At almost the exact moment the old man finished speaking, someone in the hall made a bid.

"200,000 silver!"

"300,000 silver!"

...

In a short moment, the price of the Silver Fire Grass rose steadily.

"Scoundrel, you're interested in this Silver Fire Grass?" Li Fei glanced at Duan Ling Tian and blinked her beautiful eyes.

She noticed that Duan Ling Tian's gaze hadn't left the Silver Fire Grass at all.

"I'm determined to get this Silver Fire Grass." A trace of a smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, and he nodded.

"Young Master, could it be that you want to use this Silver Fire Grass to refine medicinal pills?" Ke Er looked at Duan Ling Tian with a curious expression.

"Refine medicinal pills?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "Ke Er, the purity of the medicinal pills I refine are all at 90% or above, so there isn't much difference if I add Silver Fire Grass or not....I want to obtain this Silver Fire Grass not to use it to refine a medicinal pills, but instead to use it to inscribe an inscription!"

The Silver Fire Grass was the core material for a formidable offensive inscription that Duan Ling Tian was able to inscribe currently.

That type of offensive inscription was also one of the most formidable inscriptions that Duan Ling Tian was able to inscribe currently, and it was extremely domineering!

Ke Er came to a sudden understanding and nodded, Li Fei understood as well.

Meanwhile, the bidding in the hall had slowed down.

The current price of the Silver Fire Grass was 900,000 silver....

The person that placed this bid was a fatty in luxurious clothing in the hall, and seeing that no one was continuing to bid with him, the fatty crossed his legs and a trace of complacency appeared on his face.

"1 million silver!" Right at this moment, a sonorous voice sounded out from a room on the second floor.

Causing the smile on the fatty's face to freeze, he cursed as he said, "I don't want it anymore!"

Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused, as he understood that the guests in the second floor rooms were about to make their moves....

He wasn't in a hurry to bid.

"1,100,000 silver!" A voice sounded out from another room.

In the end, these two people bid until the bid price of the Silver Fire Grass rose to 1,700,000 silver.

"The guest in room number 7 has placed a bid of 1,700,000 silver, are there any other guests that require it?" The old man on the auction platform slowly said, "1,700,000 silver going once, 1,700,000 silver going twice...."

"Two million!" Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian spoke out. He was precisely waiting for the last moment to make his move.

For a moment, room number 7 went silent.

The hall burst into an uproar.

"Insane! It's only a Silver Fire Grass, actually bidding until two million silver...."

"Exactly, the Silver Fire Grass can at most increase the purity of a batch of grade six medicinal pills. 1,700,000 silver is already a sky high price."

"We don't understand the world of the rich."

...

Most of the people in the hall felt that the person who bid a price

of two million silver was a sucker.

The old man on the auction platform didn't expect that the Silver Fire Grass could be bid to a high price of two million silver either, and his face was slightly flushed red. "The guest in room number 1 has bid two million silver. Are there any other guests that want to bid a higher price? Two million going once....Two million going twice....Two million going thrice! Deal!"

"The Silver Fire Grass belongs to the guest in room number 1." In the end, Duan Ling Tian won the bid for the Silver Fire Grass.

Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a smile.

In a short moment, the sound of door knocking resounded, and an attendant respectfully said, "Guest, the Silver Fire Grass you bid for has been sent over."

"Bring it in," Duan Ling Tian replied indifferently.

The room door was opened, Duan Ling Tian received the Silver Fire Grass, and at the same time paid two million silver.

A grass for two million silver, this was something unbelievable in the eyes of another, and it was difficult to understand for them....But as far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, this two million silver was worth spending!

The Silver Fire Grass was the core material for the Blaze

Inscription.

The Blaze Inscription was a formidable offensive inscription.

Once utilized, a martial artist below the Void Prying Stage would surely die without a doubt!

It would be impossible for even a Half-step Void Stage martial artist to escape with their lives.

How domineering the Blaze Inscription was could be easily imagined.

"Unfortunately....One Blaze Inscription requires a complete Silver Fire Grass as the core material." Duan Ling Tian now wished for nothing more than to use one Silver Fire Grass to inscribe many Blaze Inscriptions, but he knew that this was only his wishful thinking.

If it wasn't inscribed with a complete Silver Fire Grass, then the might of the Blaze Inscription would decline greatly.

Even to the extent of even being inferior to the Bone Corrosion Inscription!

"I'm still too greedy." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and sighed in his heart. Being able to obtain one Silver Fire Grass and inscribe one Blaze Inscription could already be considered his good fortune.

Li Fei noticed the excited expression on Duan Ling Tian's face and asked curiously, "Scoundrel, what inscription can this Silver Fire Grass inscribe?"

Ke Er looked at Duan Ling Tian as well.

Even Xiong Quan, although his current expression didn't have any great change, his eyes revealed a sense of curiosity.

After following the Young Master for some time, he'd grown from the shock at the beginning to the current numbness.

The shocks that the Young Master brought him were too many!

Now he wouldn't feel it to be strange if a miracle were to happen to the Young Master.

"The Blaze Inscription." Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted, then he spoke of the might of the Blaze Inscription....

"Able to annihilate any existence below the Void Prying Stage?" Li Fei and Ke Er's delicate figures trembled, as they were both shocked. What a terrifying offensive inscription!

Fright appeared on Xiong Quan's face as well.

Even though he was from a sect in the Azure Forest Imperial

Kingdom, a formidable offensive inscription that was able to annihilate any martial artist below the Void Prying Stage was something he'd heard of but had never once seen....

According to his knowledge, this type of inscription could only be inscribed by those heaven-defying inscription masters.

He suddenly felt that even now, his understanding of the Young Master was still a drop in the ocean and was not worth mentioning.

"Being able to obtain the Silver Fire Grass, my gains can be considered to be not bad." Duan Ling Tian smiled in satisfaction, and his gaze once again descended onto the auction platform in the hall. What was currently being auctioned on the auction platform wasn't an item, it was a person, a robust man that was tied up in iron chains.

On the robust man's face was a strange brand.

"Slave?" Duan Ling Tian's brows rose, as he recognized this brand.

This brand was also present on Xiong Quan's face.

However, the brand on Xiong Quan's face was currently covered by his mask, and others were unable to notice it.

The robust man stood on the auction platform and swept the

auction house's hall with a cold gaze, causing the faces of many to go pale.

"Third level of the Nascent Soul Stage?" Relying on his formidable Spiritual Force and the experience of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian could vaguely identify the cultivation level of this robust man.

Meanwhile, the old man on the auction platform spoke. "Everyone, the person beside me is a slave with a cultivation at the third level of the Nascent Soul Stage....Everyone understands what slaves are, so I won't introduce him any further. The starting bid is one million silver!"

"One million silver?" Duan Ling Tian watched the scene before him with a cold and indifferent gaze as if it didn't have any relation to him.

Even after merging with the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian wasn't Rebirth Martial Emperor after all, so he had his own thoughts. Now, looking at the slave before him being bid on by others, his heart slowly went cold.

In this world where the strong were respected, a human's life was lowly like grass and could be measured with money.

Only by becoming a true expert could he be able to protect himself and protect everyone beside him.

He knew that if he wanted to become a true expert, the road he had to take was still far....

"5 million silver!"

"6 million silver!"

...

The price of the third level Nascent Soul Stage slave rose steadily.

In the end, he was bought by someone for the high price of 8 million silver.

Subsequently, another few slaves were auctioned.

The strengths of the slaves that were auctioned later on increased.

The strongest was actually an existence at the sixth level of the Nascent Soul Stage, and he was bought by someone for the high price of 80 million silver.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be astounded.

"These people spend so much money to buy these slaves; could it be that they aren't afraid that these slaves would betray them?" It

was slightly difficult for Li Fei to understand. As far as she was concerned, easily spending a few million silver or even a few tens of millions of silver to buy a slave that might betray you was too dangerous.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "Little Fei, people who dare bid for these slaves ordinarily wouldn't lack powerhouses by their side. So they aren't afraid of these slaves betraying them....Since these people have been reduced to becoming slaves, it shows that they're afraid of death. For the sake of living, they wouldn't dare act rashly."

Li Fei nodded and then was absorbed in thought.

The following item wasn't a slave anymore.

A young girl held a tray that was covered in red cloth as she walked up the auction platform.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

And almost at that exact moment, the two little pythons that were inside Duan Ling Tian's sleeve flashed out and descended before the window.

"Hiss hiss~" Little Black and Little White flicked their tongues, and their sharp eyes stared fixedly at the tray that was covered by the red cloth, as if they'd noticed something.

Chapter 249: Mysterious Little Gold Mouse

Needless to say, the actions of the two little pythons startled Duan Ling Tian as well.

"Could it be that Little Black and Little White noticed something that can be eaten?" Li Fei's voice abruptly sounded and was filled with surprise.

"Probably." Duan Ling Tian approved of what Li Fei said, as these two little pythons were basically gluttons.

However, he was slightly curious about what exactly would cause these two little fellows to be so excited.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons seemed to be able to understand Duan Ling Tian and Li Fei's conversation, and they turned their heads and fiercely flicked their tongues as if they were announcing their dissatisfaction....

"Young Master, Big Sister Fei, don't talk about Little Black and Little White anymore. Look, they're both angry." Ke Er lightly stroked the small heads of the two little pythons, and the two little fellows meekly rubbed Ke Er, then they turned their heads to continue staring fixedly at the tray that was covered in red cloth.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, his gaze then returned to the auction platform.

And right at this moment, the old man on the auction platform lifted off the red cloth....

It could be vaguely seen that within a special little cage was a fierce beast with a dejected aura.

This fierce beast was only a little mouse, and unlike an ordinary mouse that would cause one to feel disgust, this mouse had an entire body of golden fur that was extremely fluffy, extremely similar to a plush toy from Duan Ling Tian's previous life on Earth.

Presently, this little mouse lay there in a drowsy state.

"Drugged?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. He was able to discern with a glance that this gold little mouse had been given medicine similar to the Origin Sealing Parasite.

The Origin Sealing Parasite, the poison that Xiong Quan was infected with before, which was able to suppress Origin Energy.

"So cute!" Li Fei and Ke Er's beautiful eyes lit up when they saw this gold little mouse, and traces of a maternal lustre appeared within their eyes.

"Hiss hiss~" After the two little pythons saw the little gold mouse, they were extremely agitated, and if it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian being there watching them, it was very likely that they'd already directly shattered the window and rushed down.

"Little Black, Little White....You two wouldn't be thinking of eating it, right?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the two little fellows with a strange gaze.

"Little Black, Little White, you two must be obedient, you can't eat it!" Li Fei and Ke Er hurriedly looked at the two little fellows and spoke at almost the exact same time.

Instantly, the two little fellows drooped their heads, and flowing lights revolved within their eyes. Obviously, they were slightly unhappy.

"You two really intended to eat it?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless.

"However, if the poison in its body is removed, I'm afraid it will be impossible you two little fellows to eat it." Duan Ling Tian's gaze once again descended onto the little gold mouse, he was able to discern that at its prime, this little gold mouse would probably be not one bit inferior to the two little pythons....

Even to the extent that it was even stronger!

"Young Master, you're saying that that little gold mouse is even stronger than Little Black and Little White?" Ke Er couldn't help but exclaim in a low voice, as she knew the strength of the two little pythons....

That cute little gold mouse that looked harmless was stronger

than them?

Li Fei was stupefied and had a face full of disbelief. "Scoundrel, did you make a mistake?"

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons seemed to understand what Duan Ling Tian said, and they once again glared at Duan Ling Tian. When they saw Duan Ling Tian return a glare at them, they instantly waned and drooped their heads in dejection.

"You two little fellows don't be unconvinced." Duan Ling Tian smiled.

"Young Master, can you buy it?" Ke Er looked at the little gold mouse, and her pair of beautiful eyes flickered with a maternal lustre.

"Yeah, Scoundrel, this little gold mouse is too cute," Li Fei said as well.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "Since you both like it, then I'll buy it....If I'm not wrong, this little gold mouse is very likely a Goldfur Mouse.

"Goldfur Mouse?" Ke Er didn't have a big reaction; however, Li Fei was slightly moved. "Goldfur Mouse? The mouse that's known as the strongest king of fierce beasts below a demon beasts? The strongest mouse-type fierce beast?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. "According to its characteristics, there's a 90% and above chance it's a Goldfur Mouse....As for if it actually is one, it would have to wait until I buy it and examine it closely."

The old man on the auction platform had now already started introducing the little gold mouse. "Everyone, this auction item now is one of the last three auction items of our auction today....I presume some guests have already discerned it, you're right, this is a Goldfur Mouse; moreover, it's an infant mouse!

"Normally speaking, a Goldfur Mouse infant would at most have a strength at the Nascent Soul Stage....But this infant mouse has a strength at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage!"

The hall went into a complete uproar as soon as the old man finished speaking.

"Infant Goldfur Mouse, seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage?"

"In this way, when this infant mouse matures, it will be very likely to transform into an existence at the Half-step Void Stage?"

"Not only the Half-step Void Stage....A Goldfur Mouse that has a strength at the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage during infancy can be considered to be special amongst Goldfur Mouses, and its natural talent would be outstanding! Even to the extent it might possibly transform into a demon beast."

"Demon beast? That's an existence at the Void Stage and above!"

...

Everyone was excited.

Buying this infant Goldfur Mouse was comparable to buying an existence that had the potential to transform into a demon beast.

A demon beast was comparable to a Void Stage powerhouse!

"Humph! Don't get happy too early, the Goldfur Mouse is famous for being fierce. Do all of you think you're able to control it?" Right at this moment, a voice of ridicule sounded out from the corner of the hall.

Instantly, the clamor in the hall quieted down.

Yeah, a king of fierce beasts like the Goldfur Mouse wouldn't willingly become a human's vassal.

If you don't have formidable strength, then don't hope to control the Goldfur Mouse.

"Everyone, this Goldfur Mouse has been drugged with the Origin Sealing Liquid, so only the strength at the ninth level of the Body Tempering Stage remains....Once it's bought by a guest, our Ma Clan Auction House will send it out with the antidote," the old man

said slowly.

"Young Master, what's the Origin Sealing Liquid?" In the room, Ke Er had a face full of curiosity as she asked Duan Ling Tian.

"Origin Sealing Liquid is a type of toxic poison that suppresses the Origin Energy; however, it can only suppress the Origin Energy of fierce beasts and martial artists below the Void Prying Stage," Duan Ling Tian explained. The Origin Sealing Liquid could be considered the lower version of the Origin Sealing Parasite.

And it was far less domineering than the Origin Sealing Parasite!

If it was the Origin Sealing Parasite, so long as it wasn't an existence at the Void Initiation Stage or above, they would practically all be infected.

Just like Xiong Quan, at that time he was precisely infected with the poison of the Origin Sealing Parasite.

Ke Er came to a sudden understanding when she heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

"I really never would have imagined that this infant Goldfur Mouse was stronger than Little Black and Little White...." Li Fei said in surprise. What she said also caused the two little pythons to become restless, and their two little eyes were filled with refusal to accept it.

"You two little fellows are still unwilling to accept it?" Duan Ling Tian extended his hand and flicked the small heads of the two little pythons, then his gaze once again descended onto the infant Goldfur Mouse, and he frowned. "Logically speaking, before an infant Goldfur Mouse matures, it would at most be at the ninth level of the Origin Core Stage....Looks like this little gold mouse isn't so simple."

Earlier, Duan Ling Tian didn't notice that this little gold mouse was an infant mouse.

When he heard the old man's words, he came to a sudden understanding and realized the mysteriousness of this little gold mouse and that it wasn't simple.

Meanwhile, the bidding for the infant Goldfur Mouse had started....

"1 million gold!" A sonorous voice sounded out from a room on the second floor, directly suppressing all the voices of bids from before.

Instantly, the hall was deathly silent.

1 million gold was equivalent to 100 million silver!

Practically no one within the hall was able to produce so much money.

"Room number 7 again!" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised. He had used two million silver to suppress the bid of 1,700,000 silver from room number 7 to obtain the Silver Fire Grass earlier.

"1,500,000 gold!" A voice sounded from another room.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched. These people were really wealthy....

Eventually, after room number 7 bid three million gold, the bidding of the infant Goldfur Mouse temporarily quieted down.

"Three million gold! That's 300 million silver!"

"Who the heck is in room number 7? So wealthy!"

"Only the Ma Clan Auction House knows the identities of the people within the rooms on the second floor, and when they leave, it's all through special passages."

"Maybe it's someone from Black Wind City's three great clans, or maybe it's someone from those large merchant groups."

...

The people in the hall were now only considered spectators, and they were shocked by such sky high prices.

Three million gold!

To them, this was a wealth that was difficult for them to obtain.

"The guest in room number 7 has bid three million gold....Are there other guests who want to continue bidding?" On the auction platform, the old man was slightly excited. "Three million gold once....Three million gold twice...."

"3,010,000 gold!" Under Li Fei and Ke Er's gazes of anticipation, Duan Ling Tian bid in an unhurried manner.

Duan Ling Tian's voice sounding out caused the entire hall to go silent.

After a moment, the hall went into an uproar.

"Others all add a few hundreds of thousands a time. Isn't this guest from room number 1 too stingy?"

"Exactly, actually only adding 10,000 gold."

...

Many people started discussing.

Duan Ling Tian regarded these discussions as beneath his notice

when he heard them.

10,000 gold?

It's easy to talk!

That's gold, not silver.

10,000 gold is equivalent to 1 million silver, and that is equivalent to a Ferghana Horse!

Is this still considered a small amount?

The sonorous voice from room number 7 sounded out once again.
"3,500,000 gold!"

The crowd in the hall instantly gasped in admiration. "This is what's called domineering, directly adding 490,000 gold...."

"Exactly, compared to the guest in room number 7, that guest in room number 1 is too stingy."

"I wonder if the guest in room number 1 will continue to bid."

...

Accompanied by the burst of discussion in the hall, Duan Ling

Tian finally opened his mouth lazily. "3,510,000 gold!"

Chapter 250: Jade-Eyed Heavenly Mouse

After Duan Ling Tian once again voiced out his bid.

Silence.

The hall was deathly silent.

No one would have imagined that not only would the guest in room number 1 follow the bid, the guest had once again added 10,000 gold.

"Hmph!" The sonorous voice once again sounded out from room number 7, and it was mixed within was a sense of fury. "3,800,000 gold!"

"3,810,000 gold." Duan Ling Tian said unhurriedly.

This time, the people in the hall were speechless.

However, room number 7 had gone silent and didn't continue bidding. Obviously, 3,800,000 gold was the price the person in room number 7 had set in his heart.

The old man on the auction platform raised his voice. "The guest in room number 1 has bid 3,810,000 gold. Are there any guests who want to continue bidding? 3,810,000 gold going once.... 3,810,000 gold going twice.... 3,810,000 gold going thrice! Deal!"

"Yeah!" In room number 1, Li Fei and Ke Er had faces full of excitement. Li Fei even bravely came close to Duan Ling Tian and gave Duan Ling Tian a kiss.

Although Duan Ling Tian's face had a smile, he was bleeding in his heart.

The Emperor of the Crimson Sky Kingdom had bestowed 10 million gold to him, and in this short amount of time, he had used up a little less than half of it.

This amount was almost a quarter of all the wealth in his possession.

"Guest!" In next to no time, the attendant's voice sounded.

Subsequently, Duan Ling Tian saw the Ma Clan Auction House's Manager, Ma Qin, personally sending the antidote and the cage with the little gold mouse to them.

Ma Qin had a complicated gaze. He never would have imagined that this young man had such a large wealth.

That was nearly 4 million gold!

After Ma Qin put down the little gold mouse and the antidote, Duan Ling Tian withdrew 3,810,000 gold from his Spatial Ring and

passed it to Ma Qin.

"Thank you, Guest!" Ma Qin deeply glanced at Duan Ling Tian and then turned around and left.

After the room's door was closed, Duan Ling Tian opened the cage and carried the little gold mouse out.

"Squeak, squeak!" The little gold mouse's pair of jade-green eyes flickered with a fierce light. It wanted to explode out and attack Duan Ling Tian.

However, its current strength at the ninth level of the Body Tempering Stage was nothing in Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and Duan Ling Tian easily caught it. He then smiled and said, "Little fellow, be obedient....Otherwise, I'll let them eat you."

Duan Ling Tian put the little gold mouse on the table, then he glanced at the two little pythons.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The two little pythons flashed out and descended beside the little gold mouse. Their eyes stared fixedly at the little gold mouse as if they had encountered a natural enemy, and they ceaselessly flicked their tongues. "Hiss hiss~"

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse wasn't at a disadvantage at all when facing the two little pythons, and it glared with its jade-

green eyes to cross eyes with the two little pythons.

"Jade-green eyes...." Duan Ling Tian suddenly realized that this little gold mouse was indeed not a Goldfur Mouse.

The eyes of a Goldfur Mouse were all crimson-red in color, and that was one of the characteristics of a Goldfur Mouse....Through the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian was extremely sure of this.

Maybe even the members of the Ma Clan Auction House had made a mistake.

"Green eyes, gold fur...." Duan Ling Tian searched the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, and he entirely sunk into a state of absent-mindedness. After a short moment, he finally noticed that the little gold mouse was exactly the same as a type of mouse that the Rebirth Martial Emperor knew of.

"That type of mouse is a demon beast!

Moreover, it was a formidable demon beast that possessed the blood of a Demon Emperor!

In Cloud Continent, among the ones who stood at the peak, besides the human Martial Emperors, there were also the demon beasts' Demon Emperors....

The strength of a Demon Emperor wasn't inferior to a human

Martial Emperor, even to the extent that they were even stronger than humans in some aspects!

"Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse!" Duan Ling Tian finally confirmed it. The little gold mouse before him that seemed to be similar to a Goldfur Mouse was a Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse that had the natural talent to become a Demon Emperor....A demon beast that stood at the peak of Cloud Continent!

Hu!

Duan Ling Tian extended his hand and grabbed the little gold mouse, then he carefully sized up the halos within its eyes.

In the end, he confirmed it.

It hadn't been five years since this little gold mouse was born, and it was around one year older than Little Black and Little White.

Duan Ling Tian's mood couldn't help but surge.

Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse!

That's an existence of legend.

Even Rebirth Martial Emperor had only heard of the existence of Jade-eyed Heavenly Mice and had never seen one.

So long as the Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse doesn't come to a premature end on the road to maturity, relying on its formidable bloodline, becoming a Demon Emperor was only a matter of time.

Now Duan Ling Tian felt that coming to the Ma Clan Auction House was the right decision....

This trip was worthwhile!

Not only did he bid on and obtain a Silver Fire grass, now he had even obtained a Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse.

"Young Master, don't grab it like that, it's will feel pain." Ke Er heart ached as she seized the little gold mouse from Duan Ling Tian, then she lightly stroked the little gold mouse's fluffy fur and consoled it. "It doesn't hurt....It doesn't hurt...."

Duan Ling Tian noticed that the little gold mouse's pair of green eyes that fiercely glared at him returned to a gaze of warmth when it looked at Ke Er, and it now even rubbed Ke Er's hand extremely meekly.

"So cute." Li Fei extended her hand to stroke the little gold mouse as well, and the little gold mouse closed it eyes with an expression of enjoyment.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons that were nearby had eyes that had a sense of envy when they saw this scene.

"This little gold mouse wouldn't be a male, right?" Duan Ling Tian extended his hand. He was full of curiosity as he flipped over the lower half of the little gold mouse and took a look.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse cried out and angrily glared at Duan Ling Tian.

"So it's a little female mouse." Duan Ling Tian smiled, then he extended his hand and grabbed the two little pythons. "Little Black, Little White....If you two are obedient in the future, I'll give you two more good food, and your strengths will surpass it sooner or later. At that time, you two can bully it to your heart's content."

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons rubbed Duan Ling Tian when they heard what he said. They were slightly excited.

"Scoundrel, you're leading Little Black and Little White astray." Li Fei couldn't stop herself from rolling her eyes at Duan Ling Tian when she saw this scene.

Ke Er looked at the antidote on the table and asked, "Young Master, can I give this antidote directly to Little Gold to eat?"

"Little Gold?" Duan Ling Tian was startled. It had only been a moment, but Ke Er had already given the little gold mouse a name. He nodded. "OK, directly give the antidote to it....However, if you give the antidote to it now, it wouldn't hurt you, right?" As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian looked at the little gold mouse with a face full of vigilance.

The little gold mouse was a Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse after all, a king amongst demon beasts. If it were to throw a tantrum, it wouldn't be a joke.

At that time, even with Xiong Quan's strength, he might not be able to rescue them in time.

Ke Er touched the little gold mouse, and her beautiful eyes were like water as she lightly asked, "Don't worry, Young Master, Little Gold won't attack us....Right, Little Gold?"

The little gold mouse nodded its small head like a human when it heard what Ke Er said, and at the same time, it glanced at Duan Ling Tian complacently, causing Duan Ling Tian to be happy.

In next to no time, Ke Er fed the antidote to the little gold mouse.

After consuming the antidote, the dejected aura on the little gold mouse vanished, and replacing it was a vigorous aura; it was as if the mouse was given a stimulant....

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons that were held by Duan Ling Tian glared at the little gold mouse, and their pair of gold and silver eyes were filled with vigilance.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse bared its fangs and brandished its claws at the two little pythons, and a formidable aura arose from its body.

Instantly, in the space above the little gold mouse, 1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form....

As if it was telling that its small body contained formidable strength.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank when he saw this scene. "Xiong Quan!"

Xiong Quan took a step forward when he heard Duan Ling Tian, and the formidable aura of a Void Prying Stage powerhouse swept out to envelop the little gold mouse and pressed down upon it.

"Squeak squeak~" Instantly, the 1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes above the little gold mouse vanished and it suddenly waned. It buried its small head in Ke Er's hand, and its body was even shivering.

"Young Master, how could you ask Xiong Quan to scare it?" Ke Er looked at Duan Ling Tian and pouted, then she extended her hand to stroke the little gold mouse's fluffy fur and comforted it. "Little Gold, it's alright now, it's alright now...."

"Exactly, Scoundrel, it's only just a child," Li Fei said as well, then she went to comfort the little gold mouse with Ke Er.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled bitterly, as he knew that the maternal instinct of the two girls had flowed out again.

However, as far as he was concerned, the deed earlier was a must. He at least needed to let this Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse infant know who the master was and that it mustn't be presumptuous in front of the master.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons both jumped for joy when they saw the little gold mouse being forced to surrender. They coiled around Duan Ling Tian's arm as they danced about, and their small heads ceaselessly rubbed Duan Ling Tian intimately.

"Little Black, Little White....Luckily, I still have you two; otherwise, I would really not have any place in this family." Duan Ling Tian pretended to sigh, then he looked at the two little pythons with an expression that said 'I can only stick together and depend on you two in the future.'

His tone vaguely had a trace of jealousy mixed within.

"Young Master, what're you saying?"

"Scoundrel!"

Ke Er and Li Fei rolled their eyes at Duan Ling Tian when they heard what he said, as they never expected Duan Ling Tian to be jealous of the little gold mouse.

The little gold mouse became obedient after being intimidated by Xiong Quan, and even when Duan Ling Tian occasionally extended

his finger to knock its small head, it would be forced to keep its anger to itself....

However, towards the two girls, the little gold mouse had a heartfelt intimacy to them.

It was as if it had taken the two girls as its mothers.

Based on Duan Ling Tian's evaluations, even if he tried to drive this Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse infant away now, it would probably be unwilling to leave.

This was something he'd never imagined earlier.

"One million gold!" Right at this moment, a voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears, and Duan Ling Tian once again looked at the auction hall.

In next to no time, he found out what the current auction item was from the discussions in the hall.

It was an offensive inscription.

Light Edge Inscription.

The Light Edge Inscription was a type of inscription that was capable of annihilating Nascent Soul martial artists, and if one attacked unexpectedly, even a ninth level Nascent Soul martial

artist might be killed.

This Light Edge Inscriptions was far inferior in strength compared to the Bone Corrosion Inscription that Duan Ling Tian refined.

However, in the outside, it was still an extremely precious existence.

Chapter 251: Final Auction item

In the end, this Light Edge Inscription was obtained by the person in room number 7 for 1,600,000 gold.

The sounds of surprise rose and fell within the hall.

"The guest in room number 1 actually didn't make a move."

"Yeah, truly strange."

"The Light Edge Inscription is a great item. Even though it's a disposable item, compared to the Goldfur Mouse, it's much more practical."

...

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but snicker when he heard the discussions of these people.

Light Edge Inscription?

Not to mention he paid no regard to such an inscription, even if he wanted one, he could refine it himself.

Moreover, the cost would at most be three million silver, or 30,000 gold.

As far as he was concerned, that person in room number 7 was simply a sucker for spending 1,600,000 gold to buy this Light Edge Inscription.

"I never would've imagined that the art of inscription has declined to such a state... a mere Light Edge inscription is able to be sold at such a high price." Duan Ling Tian sighed rather emotionally.

And he couldn't help but think in his heart.

When the time comes that he's so poor that he's unable to keep the pot boiling, he can also sell some inscriptions, and it would absolutely be an extremely profitable transaction.

In next to no time, the voice of the old man on the auction platform sounded again, and his voice was slightly excited. "Everyone, the next thing to be auctioned is the last auction item for today's auction....According to our Ma Clan Auction House's original plan, the Light Edge Inscription should have been the final auction item.

"And the current final auction item is something a guest entrusted to our auction house to auction out at the last minute!" As the old man finished speaking, his face was slightly flushed red.

This scene also caused all the people in the hall to become curious. What exactly was it that caused the old man to be so excited?

"Old man Ma, stop beating around the bush, hurry up and say what item it is."

"Exactly, it's already the final auction item, hurry up and finish the auction!"

...

The entire auction hall was clamorous for a moment.

Everyone was filled with interest towards the auction item that the Ma Clan Auction House placed at the end.

They were clear in their hearts that according to the Ma Clan Auction House's usual practice, this final auction item's worth would absolutely not be inferior to the Goldfur Mouse and Light Edge Inscription.

In room number 1.

"Scoundrel, I never expected the Ma Clan Auction House to place your Origin Strengthening Pill as the final auction item." Li Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian, and her beautiful eyes were filled with curiosity. "I wonder how much the final bid price for the Origin Strengthening Pill with 90% or above purity that you refined will be...."

Duan Ling Tian had a face full of anticipation as well. "We'll soon know how much it can be auctioned for."

In next to no time, under the gazes of everyone present, the old man on the auction platform lifted up the red cloth from the tray in the young girl's hand.

A pill bottle appeared before everyone's eyes.

"A medicinal pill again?"

Instantly, the hall exploded out in an uproar.

"Could it be a Void Advancement Pill?"

"Possibly....Only a Void Advancement Pill has the worth to be placed as the final auction item."

"If it's a Void Advancement Pill, its price would easily surpass the earlier Goldfur Mouse. After all, this is a medicinal pill that would allow a Half-step Void Stage martial artist to directly break through to the Void Prying Stage."

...

For a time, many people guessed that it was a Void Advancement Pill that was within the pill bottle the old man held in his hand.

As far as they were concerned, only a Void Advancement Pill had the qualification to become the final auction item.

"Void Advancement Pill?" Now even Duan Ling Tian had no choice but to admire the imagination of the crowd of people in the hall.

The old man raised his hand to make the people in the hall quiet down. "Everyone, it isn't a Void Advancement Pill that's in my hand."

"Not a Void Advancement Pill?"

For a moment, the people in the hall were all stupefied.

Not a Void Advancement Pill?

Then what medicinal pill was it?

Under the gazes of everyone present, the old man slowly spoke. "The pill bottle in my hand has one Origin Strengthening Pill within it!"

Origin Strengthening Pill?

For a moment, all the people in the hall were dumbstruck.

Origin Strengthening Pill again?

And only one?

However, this time, no one made a fuss about it again. After all, with the 10 Origin Strengthening Pills with 75% purity earlier, they were mentally prepared.

"Everyone surely thinks it's weird. Why would our Ma Clan Auction House make an Origin Strengthening Pill as the final auction item...." Speaking up to this point, the old man stopped for a moment, sufficiently holding them in suspense.

"This old man is quite professional in directing an auction." In room number 1, Duan Ling Tian looked at the old man through the window and shook his head with a smile.

Li Fei and Ke Er couldn't help but nod in deep agreement.

If it wasn't for them knowing what the old man would say next, they might've been held in suspense by the old man as well.

Finally, the old man spoke with a voice that had a trace of excitement mixed within. "Everyone, I can guarantee to all of you, the value of this Origin Strengthening Pill is absolutely not inferior to a Void Advancement Pill!"

"Hurry up and be straightforward!"

"I even thought you were going to say it earlier, but who knew you were holding us in suspense again!"

...

The old man's actions had obviously caused public rage.

The old man laughed embarrassedly, then he took a deep breath and his face went serious as he solemnly said, "Guests, what I said earlier wasn't nonsense. This Origin Strengthening Pill in my hand, not to mention you wouldn't be able to find a second in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, even throughout the entire Darkhan Dynasty, you might not be able to find a second!"

"Because....After the testing and verification of Lord Hu Jun, the purity of this Origin Strengthening Pill has attained an unprecedented 91%!" As the old man finished speaking, he himself got excited.

Bang!

A tossed stone raised a thousand ripples.

Instantly, the entire hall was stirred, and at least half the people shuddered and instinctively stood up from their seats.

"An Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91%?"

"This....How could this be possible!? Even a medicinal pill with a purity at 80% or above is an existence of legend....This Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91% is practically impossible to exist!"

"If it's real, the value of the Origin Strengthening Pill is indeed something that the Void Advancement Pill can't compare to!"

"Of course, even though Void Advancement Pills are valuable, they frequently appear in the auctions of the various large auction houses of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Imperial City. But this Origin Strengthening Pill, not to mention it's purity is above 90%, even if its purity was above 80%, something like that has never appeared before in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's history."

"This Origin Strengthening Pill has an extraordinary significance!"

...

After a burst of excitement, the group of people that stood up sat back down.

"Can you let me take a look at this Origin Strengthening Pill?" Right at this moment, an aged voice sounded out from a room on the second floor.

Subsequently, under the gazes of everyone present, a person directly jumped out of the window and descended onto the auction platform.

This was an old man in green clothes. The old man's gaze was brimming with vigor, and he had an extraordinary bearing as he stood there.

"Grade seven alchemist?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes were sharp, and he noticed the Alchemist Guild badge on the old man's chest at the first possible moment.

This badge precisely belonged to a grade seven alchemist.

"Grade seven alchemist!" In next to no time, many other people identified the old man's identity and exclaimed in low voices.

The green-clothed old man looked at the old man that directed the auction and slowly said, "I'm the alchemist that has just been sent to Black Wind City by the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Alchemist Guild's Main Guild. In another few days, I'll complete the take over from the acting guild master of the Black Wind City's Alchemist Guild and become the new Guild Master."

As soon as the green-clothed old man finished speaking, the hall went into an uproar again.

So it turned out that this green-clothed old man was a member of the Alchemist Guild!

Moreover, it's the new Guild Master for Black Wind City's Alchemist Guild!

After all, since three years ago, after the Black Wind City's Alchemist Guild's Guild Master, a grade seven alchemist, died from an accident, the Guild Master position of Black Wind City's Alchemist Guild was assumed by a senior grade eight alchemist.

No one had imagined that after three years, the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Alchemist Guild's Main Guild would send someone over.

"So it's the Guild Master." The old man who directed the auction respectfully bowed to the green-clothed old man, then he passed the pill bottle in his hand over.

He wasn't worried that the green-clothed old man would forcefully seize this Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91%.

On the day their Ma Clan Auction House held an auction, there would be three Half-step Void Stage powerhouses guarding the auction.

Unless you had a Void Prying Stage powerhouse backing you up, don't think about having any ideas in their auction house.

The green-clothed old man poured out the Origin Strengthening Pill, then he carefully examined it....

Before long, his figure lightly trembled, and he said in disbelief, "Really....It's really an Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91%!"

The green-clothed old man took a deep breath before returning the Origin Strengthening Pill to the old man that directed the auction, and he said, with an anxious tone, "Can you tell where the person who placed this Origin Strengthening Pill for auction is?"

"Guild Master, I'm sorry, our Ma Clan Auction House maintains complete secrecy towards the identity of every guest in the rooms." The old man who directed the auction shook his head.

The green-clothed old man nodded, then he once again flew back into his room. And at the same time, his voice sounded out once again. "I'm determined to obtain this Origin Strengthening Pill. I hope that everyone can give me some face."

However, no one paid any attention to him.

But along with the appearance of the green-clothed old man, practically everyone present was able to confirm that the Origin Strengthening Pill of 91% purity that was being auctioned now was real!

On the auction platform, the old man continued, "I presume that everyone is clear in their hearts about what an Origin Strengthening Pill of 91% purity represents....If an alchemist used this as a blueprint to conduct research, he might be able to pry into

the profound secrets of its high purity and obtain a great benefit from it!

"Moreover, even if you buy such a medicinal pill as a valuable collectable, it's still a unique item. If you offer it to those large sects, or even the Imperial Family...you'll even have the opportunity to obtain benefits that are hard to imagine.

"I won't talk anymore nonsense. The starting bid for this Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91% is 1 million gold!" In the end, the old man spoke in a clear voice and started the bid.

And right at this moment, the entire hall was deathly silent.

Even the rooms on the second floor had all gone silent without any movement.

In room number 1.

Li Fei was stupefied as she looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Scoundrel, is this Ma Clan Auction House intentionally not wanting you to sell off this Origin Strengthening Pill? Is he mad? One million gold....For only a mere Origin Strengthening Pill, how would anyone possibly...."

Li Fei never finished what she was saying, because her beautiful pupils couldn't help but constrict.

Because a voice had interrupted her.

"Five million gold!"

Chapter 252: Collusion

"Five million gold!" An aged voice sounded out, and it broke the peace in the auction hall.

Li Fei's expression froze for a second, and she had a face full of disbelief.

Ke Er was stupefied as well, and she had a burning gaze that was filled with adoration when she looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian was startled as well.

He was able to discern that the owner of this was precisely the green-clothed old man from before, the grade seven alchemist that was soon to become Black Wind City's Alchemist Guild's Guild Master.

Five million gold?

This price had already completely surpassed the infant Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse.

The first thought in Duan Ling Tian heart was:

I've earned back the money I spent on the Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse!

The second thought was:

I can be considered to have experienced the meaning of 'Items are precious when they are rare'.

As expected, the old man's bid caused a stir in the auction hall.

"That Guild Master directly bid five million gold?"

"Even though he's a grade seven alchemist, he ought to not have that much money, right?"

"Hmph! Didn't you hear of his identity earlier? An Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91% has an extraordinary significance to the Alchemist Guild as well. He's surely thinking of using the wealth of the Alchemist Guild to bid for this Origin Strengthening Pill."

...

Everyone present was shocked by the green-clothed old man's massive bid.

"I wonder if anyone will continue to bid...."

Many people couldn't help but think this in their hearts.

Finally.

"Six million gold!" That sonorous voice from room number 7 echoed out once again.

"Room number 7 again!"

"Who the heck is in room number 7?"

"Too terrifying, casually bidding six million gold like that."

...

The voice from room number 7 once again caused a stir in the hall.

"Seven million gold!" Right at this moment, the voice of the green-clothed old man sounded out again, and at the same time, he said, with a deep voice, "Sir, I hope you can give out Alchemist Guild some face."

"Humph! Let's rely on our own ability." The sonorous voice sounded out once again from room number 7, not giving a shred of face to the green-clothed old man. "Eight million gold!"

The room that the green-clothed old man resided in went quiet, and he didn't bid anymore.

Seemingly, the price had already passed the value of the pill in his heart.

"The guest in room number 7 has bid a price of eight million gold now, are there any other guests who want to continue bidding? Eight million gold going once.... Eight million gold going twice...." The voice of the old man on the auction platform was excited as he spoke.

"The guest in room number 1 has given up again?"

"Seems to be so."

"He doesn't want such a good item?"

...

Voices of surprise echoed out within the hall, one after the other.

"Eight million gold going thrice! Deal!"

Along with the old man's voice sounding out, the Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91% had become the property of the person in room number 7.

In room number 1.

Duan Ling Tian started laughing. An Origin Strengthening Pill that cost 1,000 or so silver was actually sold for eight million gold, and in silver it would be 800 million silver!

Even if he deducted the cost of the Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse and Silver Fire Grass from before, he'd still earned over four million gold.

"Unbelievable....Unbelievable...." Li Fei felt as if she was dreaming.

"Young Master, they're still wondering why you didn't fight for it with the person from room number 7." Ke Er looked at Duan Ling Tian and playfully stuck out her tongue.

Fight for it?

Duan Ling Tian laughed.

That was an item he placed on auction!

In next to no time, the attendant knocked the door again, the Ma Clan Auction House's manager, Ma Qin, appeared once again, and he passed the eight million gold to Duan Ling Tian. "Congratulations Guest."

Ma Qin's heart was bleeding. The 10% administration fee....

Gone, just like that.

Eight million gold, even if it was only a 10% administration fee, it would still be 800,000 gold, which was equivalent to 80 million silver.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Ma Qin and asked, "How do we leave?"

"Guest, we have provided a special passage for every guest in the rooms....You, lead the guests out." Ma Qin looked at the attendant and instructed.

"Yes." The attendant hurriedly nodded, then he led Duan Ling Tian's group of four out of the room and turned in to the special passage that was at the side of the room.

As for Ma Qin, his eyes flashed, then he gritted his teeth, seeming to have made a difficult decision.

In next to no time, Ma Qin left room number 1 and walked into room number 7.

In room number 7, a dignified middle-aged man sat there, and behind the middle-aged man, another two old men followed.

The dignified middle-aged man's sonorous voice sounded out when he saw Ma Qin come in. "Manager Ma, have you considered it? I only want that Goldfur Mouse....The other things are yours. That person is able to pay nearly four million gold in one go, so he

is obviously someone that doesn't lack money."

The corners of Ma Qin's mouth twitched when he heard this.

That violet-clothed young man naturally doesn't lack money.

Not to mention the wealth in his possession, even just the money that the Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91% sold for was already eight million gold.

As far as he was concerned, the wealth of that violet clothed young man would absolutely surpass 10 million gold!

Noticing Ma Qin being slightly hesitant, the dignified middle-aged man continued. "If Manager Ma doesn't feel at ease, you may follow behind us....Once we kill them, Manager Ma can directly appear, and you won't have to do anything to obtain all the wealth of that person."

"Manager Ma, when you let an opportunity slip by, it may never come back.... What we want you to provide is only where he went." The dignified middle-aged man glanced deeply at Ma Qin. "I hope Manager Ma can quickly come to a decision; otherwise, once they've left, it will be too late."

Needless to say, every sentence that the dignified middle-aged man uttered smashed against Ma Qin's restless heart that wanted to agree.

Outside the Ma Clan Auction House.

Duan Ling Tian's group of four walked out in large strides, then he looked at their surroundings and noticed that before them was a remote alley that was devoid of people.

"This Ma Clan Auction House is rather thoughtful. Leaving from this passage will allow us to completely avoid the coveting of others." Li Fei looked at the surroundings and evaluated.

Duan Ling Tian nodded then walked out in large strides. "Let's first find an inn to stay at. We'll leave Black Wind City tomorrow morning at dawn."

However, he'd only takes a few steps when Duan Ling Tian became vigilant and stopped his footsteps.

Meanwhile, Xiong Quan, who was behind Duan Ling Tian, stopped as well and turned around.

"Who are you all?!" Along with Xiong Quan's surprised shout, Duan Ling Tian turned around as well.

With a glance, he saw the three nearby people.

A dignified middle-aged man in green clothes and with an extraordinary bearing.

Behind the middle-aged man, two old men followed. The old men both wore grey clothes, and even though their eyes were muddy, they gave out an oppressive feeling.

"Three Half-step Void Stage martial artists?" Relying on his formidable Spiritual Force and the experience of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian perceived their rough cultivation levels at the first possible moment.

Towards these three people appearing here, he didn't have to think to know that it was surely because of the Ma Clan Auction House.

Ma Clan Auction House!

Duan Ling Tian's eyes flashed with a trace of a cold light. What he hated the most was people who didn't keep their word and stabbed another in the back.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended on the three people and he asked, in a deep voice, "You're members of the Ma Clan?"

"The Ma Clan?" the dignified middle-aged man in the lead said, with a sonorous voice. "Do you think that we look like Ma Clan members?"

Duan Ling Tian's face sank when hearing the dignified middle-aged man's voice. "You're the person from room number 7?"

"Exactly." The dignified middle-aged man's gaze descended on the little gold mouse that lay on Ke Er's shoulder, then he glanced at Ke Er and Li Fei and a trace of surprise flashed within his eyes. "Kid, today, your wrong was that you shouldn't have bid with me for this Goldfur Mouse....What a pity for these two little beauties; they're going to be buried with you today. Needless to say, your romantic fortune is really good."

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding. So it turned out that this person had come for the little gold mouse.

Goldfur Mouse?

Duan Ling Tian snickered

He wondered if the middle-aged man knew the true identity of the little gold mouse. What sort of expression would the middle-aged man have if he found out?

Maybe the middle-aged man would go wild with joy.

"Are you that sure that you can kill me?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the dignified middle-aged man with a calm gaze and spoke indifferently.

As soon as he finished speaking, seeming to have noticed something, Duan Ling Tian's brows rose and his gaze swept out into the distance....

He noticed a figure that was concealed in the distance.

This figure wasn't unfamiliar to him.

The Ma Clan Auction House's Manager, Ma Qin!

Now he'd come to an understanding. It was surely Ma Qin who had come to an agreement with this middle-aged man and colluded with the middle-aged man to sell Duan Ling Tian out.

"Ma Qin." Killing intent arose in Duan Ling Tian's heart.

"What? Could it be that you think the four of you and this Goldfur Mouse can go against us?" The middle-aged man couldn't stop himself from laughing when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and his gaze when he looked at Duan Ling Tian was as if he was looking at an extremely weak little kid, utterly not taking Duan Ling Tian seriously.

"You can try." Duan Ling Tian grinned widely, and the smile on his face was filled with a trace of an evil smile.

"Hmm?" The middle-aged man frowned when faced with Duan Ling Tian, who was as composed as ever, and he started to be on guard.

The two old men behind him started to look around.

After noticing that no one was concealed in their surroundings, the middle-aged man looked at Duan Ling Tian, and a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth. "You aren't thinking that acting deliberately mystifying before me will be of any use, right? Since you want to seek death, then I'll send you off....Old Peng!"

Along with the middle-aged man's voice sounding out, one of the old men behind him flew out as if transforming into a swift cheetah, pouncing towards Duan Ling Tian.

Vast amounts of Origin Energy shook on the old man's body, and above him, 1,500 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared.

Half-step Void Stage!

Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unchanged when faced with the old man that approached in full fury, and he slowly spoke with a cold and indifferent voice. "Xiong Quan, I'll give you two breaths of time."

"Yes, Young Master." And at almost the same time that Duan Ling Tian's voice sounded out, Xiong Quan replied then made his move.

His entire body instantly disappeared on the spot.

Whoosh!

An extremely swift sword light flashed by, and the head of the old man that rushed towards Duan Ling Tian fell down. The other

half of the old man's body spouted out fresh blood that was dazzling to the eyes, like a fountain.

When Xiong Quan appeared once again, he was already in front of the middle-aged man.

Chapter 253: He, Must Die!

In the instant that the old man was cut into two, the pupils of the middle-aged man and the other grey-clothed old man constricted, and their faces flushed red as if they were held by the neck by someone, completely unable to catch their breaths!

And at the same instant, they were enraged to the point that their eyes were splitting. They only saw an incomparably swift figure arrive before them in the blink of an eye.

At this moment, their heartbeats had completely stopped.

Whoosh!

Xiong Quan raised his hand and a green sword light flashed by. On the sword light, a mysterious aura intertwined.

Advanced Sword Force!

Where the sword lights pointed at, two lines of blood whirled out.

The middle-aged man and the grey-clothed old man maintained astonished expressions as their figures trembled and then crashed onto the ground without any signs of life.

The eyes of the two were opened wide like saucers, dying with

everlasting regret.

Perhaps even in their wildest dreams, they'd never imagined that there would be such a terrifying existence by the side of the violet-clothed young man that they looked down upon....

"Void....Second level of the Void Prying Stage!" The body of Ma Qin, who was concealed far in the distance, trembled. His expression instantly went ghastly pale as he looked at the 3,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes in the sky, and his eyes revealed a sense of panic and terror.

He never imagined that the three Half-step Void Stage Powerhouses would all die in the blink of an eye.

And what he never imagined even more was that there would actually be a Void Prying Stage powerhouse by the violet-clothed young man's side. Moreover, it was a second level Void Prying Stage powerhouse!

At this moment, his heart was filled with regret.

He shouldn't have been greedy!

Now, not only was the 10 plus million gold that he saw as already his gone, but he had even offended this violet-clothed young man that had a Void Prying Stage powerhouse by his side.

"I hope he won't pursue the matter further...." Even though the

possibility was extremely slim, this thought couldn't help but arise within Ma Qin's heart.

Ma Qin, who had a perturbed expression, took a deep breath and silently prepared to leave.

Whoosh!

However, Ma Qin's face went completely deathly pale when he saw the person that had appeared before him block his path, and his voice trembled. "Lor....Lord...."

Xiong Quan stared at Ma Qin with a cold and indifferent gaze and paid no attention to him.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer as he walked out in large strides to arrive before Ma Qin, and he looked at Ma Qin with a calm gaze. "Manager Ma Qin, I trust you've been well since we parted...."

Putong!

Ma Qin seemed to have seen a devil when he saw Duan Ling Tian. He knelt down on the spot and his body shivered. "Lord, spare me! I shouldn't have been greedy, I shouldn't have told them of Lord's whereabouts....Lord, I was wrong, please I beg you to spare me."

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian swept Ma Qin with a cold gaze, then he called the two little girls over before walking towards the Ma Clan

Auction House.

"Xiong Quan, bring him along....Ma Clan, today I'll make you give me an explanation!" Duan Ling Tian's voice sounded out and caused Ma Qin's face to become incomparably ghastly pale.

If the clan were to be alerted of this matter, he could imagine his end....

What was most important to an auction house was its reputation.

And now, for the sake of his selfish desire, he'd acted on his own and singlehandedly destroyed the reputation of the Ma Clan Auction House!

Within the Ma Clan Auction House, all the guests had already left, and only some Ma Clan members remained.

At the rear of the auction house, four old men were gathered there.

"Geezer Hu, when you saw that Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91% today, you were surely stunned, right?" A robust old man in red clothes looked at Hu Jun and laughed.

"Do you have to ask? An Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91%....However, the luck of the young man is really not bad, being able to obtain such an Origin Strengthening Pill and earning eight million gold." A blue-clothed old man nodded, and a sense of

jealousy appeared on his face.

"What a pity, we didn't collect the administration fee from the young man....That's 800,000 gold." A yellow-clothed old man sighed with a face full of regret.

"Hmph! Short-sighted! Selling out the Origin Strengthening Pill with a purity of 91% also spread out the name of our Ma Clan Auction House. Are you still worried we can't recoup that mere 800,000 gold?" Hu Jun glanced at the yellow-clothed old man in contempt.

"Your Ma Clan Auction House still has a reputation to talk about?" Right at this moment, a cold and indifferent voice sounded out. It caused the faces of the four old men, including Hu Jun's, to go grim.

Duan Ling Tian walked in with large strides.

"It's you!" Hu Jun recognized Duan Ling Tian, and his eyes squinted. "What do you mean by what you said earlier?"

"Geezer Hu, who's he?" The other three old men looked at Duan Ling Tian and frowned. They were all dissatisfied with what Duan Ling Tian said earlier.

Hu Jun let out a breath and said, "He's the guest that auctioned the 91% purity Origin Strengthening Pill."

"Hmm?" Instantly, the three old men looked at Duan Ling Tian in surprise.

"What is the meaning of what I said earlier?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Hu Jun and then said indifferently, "Then I want to know even more, what're the intentions of your Ma Clan Auction House....Xiong Quan, bring him in."

Xiong Quan walked in with large strides, and he had a middle-aged man held in his hand.

The middle-aged man had a deathly pale expression, and when he saw Hu Jun and the others, his gaze was averting them, vaguely showing a trace of dread....

"Manager Qin?" Hu Jun frowned when he saw Ma Qin, who was held in Xiong Quan's hand, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Guest, aren't you going too far?"

"Let him go!" The red-clothed old man who had an explosive temper glared, then he took a step forward, wanting to seize Ma Qin from Xiong Quan.

Above him, 1,500 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form!

Obviously, he was an existence at the Half-step Void Stage.

"Hmph!" Xiong Quan's gaze went cold. The strength of over 2,000

ancient mammoths exploded out with the raise of his hand, and his Origin Energy condensed into a palm and then smashed onto the red-clothed old man, blasting him flying.

Bang!

The red-clothed old man transformed into an arrow that had left the bowstring and fiercely smashed into the wall. Instantly, the entire wall broke into pieces, and a hideous fissure appeared there.

Pu!

The red-clothed old man spat out a mouthful of blood, and his face went deathly pale when he gazed at the 2,000 plus ancient mammoth silhouettes that flashed above Xiong Quan.

"Void....Void Prying Stage!" Not only was the red-clothed old man astonished, but the other three old men, including Hu Jun, all had deathly pale expressions.

"Three Half-step Void Stage martial artists....Not bad." Duan Ling Tian's gaze flashed past the three old men besides Hu Jun and examined the them before he slowly nodded.

After hearing what Duan Ling Tian said and then looking at Duan Ling Tian's attitude, the three old men were angered to the point that their faces were green.

However, when their gazes descended onto Xiong Quan, they

suppressed the rage in their hearts.

Endure!

They could only endure.

Not to mention them, even the entire Ma Clan would find it difficult to go against an existence at the Void Prying Stage.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't surprised when he saw the old men go silent, as Xiong Quan was sufficient to deter them. Duan Ling Tian's gaze quickly descended onto Hu Jun and he said indifferently, "You asked me earlier if was going too far?"

Hu Jun's face was unsightly, but he still took a deep breath and said, "Guest, I want to know why you did this."

"Why did I do this?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted, and he had an awe-inspiring killing intent on his figure as he looked at Ma Qin, who was held by Xiong Quan. "You can ask him."

Instantly, Hu Jun's gaze looked at Ma Qin. "Manager Qin, what actually happened?"

Ma Qin's face was ghastly pale. How could he say it?

Could he say the he was covetous of the violet-clothed young man's wealth and had joined hands to kill the violet-clothed young

man and seize all his possessions?

"Ma Qin!" The other three old men were all existences at the Half-step Void Stage and were Supreme Elders of the Ma Clan. Now, their gazes all descended onto Ma Qin.

Ma Qin took a deep breath. He knew that he had to speak, and he hurriedly said, "Supreme Elders, Lord Hu Jun, this is what happened....During tonight's auction, that Lord Xia Guang of the Jade Magnolia Trading Company was in room number 7, and he took a fancy to the Goldfur Mouse that this guest here obtained.

"When the auction was about to finish, he looked for me and made a promise. So long as I tell him about the whereabouts of this guest, then after he killed this guest, he would only want the infant Goldfur Mouse....And all the wealth in the possession of this guest would be mine." As he spoke up to this point, Ma Qin's face revealed a bitter smile.

Hu Jun and the other old men's faces had went gloomy halfway through Ma Qin's explanation.

And when they heard the entire story from Ma Qin, their faces were incomparably gloomy, and they glared angrily at Ma Qin. "Ma Qin, as the Manager of the Ma Clan Auction House, not only did you not make a good example of yourself, but you colluded with others to make a move on a guest.... Where do you place our Ma Clan Auction House? Where do you place the clan?"

Even though Ma Qin hadn't finished speaking of what happened

later on, they could roughly guess that the Jade Magnolia Trading Company's Xia Guang was probably dead.

Ma Qin became dejected and despondent, as if he had lost all the strength in his body.

He knew that even if the violet-clothed young man didn't kill him, and even if he could escape death, it would still be difficult for him to escape the punishment of the clan.

His entire life could be considered to be destroyed.

Destroyed by a single word: greed!

If the heavens gave him a chance to do it all over again, he wouldn't dare be greedy even if he was beaten to death.

But unfortunately, all this was only an extravagant hope, as there was no medicine for regret in the world.

"Now you understand?" Duan Ling Tian's faze flashed past the four old men, and the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer. "Now, do you still think I'm going too far?"

The corners of the four old men's mouths held bitter smiles, and Hu Jun took a deep breath. "Guest, all of this is the fault of our Ma Clan Auction House. So long as guest is willing to minimize the problems and overlook them, we're willing to compensate you."

"Yes." The other three old men hurriedly nodded.

It would be fine if the young man was just ordinary, but the young man had a formidable Void Prying Stage powerhouse by his side.

If they were to truly piss off the young man, not to mention the fact that they would surely die, it would be difficult even for their Ma Clan to escape this calamity.

"Compensation?" Duan Ling Tian suddenly started laughing, laughing extremely heartily. "If there's compensation....Everything can be discussed. However, let me say it first, we can minimize the problems and overlook them, but....he must die!" As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto Ma Qin's figure.

Duan Ling Tian's voice in Ma Qin's ears seemed to transform into a life-taking talisman, causing Ma Qin's face to go deathly pale. "Lord, spare me!"

Chapter 254: Xia Guang's Background

The culprit, Ma Qin.

Duan Ling Tian could imagine that if it wasn't for him having Xiong Quan by his side, then today, he and the two girls by his side would surely be dead.

So as far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, regardless of how the Ma Clan's compensation was....Ma Qin must die!

And at almost the exact same moment that Ma Qin pleaded for mercy, a blue afterimage flashed past him with a speed like wind, as if it was a ghost.

Bang!

The blue-clothed old man, one of the Ma Clan's Supreme Elders, attacked out in rage, blasting Ma Qin to death with a single palm strike.

The blue-clothed old man looked at Duan Ling Tian and slowly said, "Even if guest hadn't said anything, our Ma Clan would not allow one who brings disgrace to the clan like this to continue living."

"Then....Let's talk about the compensation." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a smile, and his gaze swept past the figures of the four old men, causing the old men to feel depressed

and helpless.

After all was said and done, their Ma Clan Auction House was indeed in the wrong!

"Guest, please speak." Hu Jun took a deep breath. He'd already made the mental preparations to pay a large sum in compensation.

"10 million gold," Duan Ling Tian slowly said, with a carefree expression as if 10 million gold was nothing in his eyes.

Hu Jun and the other old men were instead stupefied.

They'd never imagined that the violet-clothed young man before them would demand such an exorbitant price!

"Guest....This 10 million gold, isn't it too...." Hu Jun was in a difficult situation, as even to their Ma Clan, 10 million gold wasn't a small sum.

If they were to take out so much gold, their Ma Clan would surely be greatly weakened!

"What? Think it's too much?" Duan Ling Tian calmly glanced at Hu Jun. "Don't forget that today's incident was caused by your Ma Clan....10 million gold, send it to the Flowing Cloud Inn tonight. Otherwise, bear the consequences!"

After he finished, Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to the four old men with flushed faces and directly left.

This time, Duan Ling Tian's group left the Ma Clan Auction house through the front door.

It was late in the night now, and the alley at the door of the Ma Clan Auction House had quieted down. Only occasionally could some sparse pedestrians be seen.

The Flowing Cloud Inn was just a short distance to the front. When Duan Ling Tian walked over to the auction house from the restaurant earlier, he'd seen this inn.

Their group walked into the inn.

And currently, the Ma Clan Estate's audience hall was lit up brightly by lanterns.

Four old men and a middle-aged man stood together.

At this moment, the middle-aged man's face was extremely unsightly. "That Ma Qin actually caused such a disaster....He deserved to die!"

"Ma Qin deserved to die. But Patriarch, that violet-clothed young man asked for 10 million gold. That is really going too far. Are we really going to give it to him?" The yellow-clothed old man's voice was low, and it seemed to have slight rage mixed within.

"Supreme Elder, if we don't give him 10 million gold, will you have another way to resolve the matter?" The middle-aged man, the Ma Clan's Patriarch, had an extremely unsightly expression as he spoke.

The yellow-clothed old man was speechless.

Did he have a way?

No.

He didn't consider himself capable of bearing the rage of that Void Prying Stage powerhouse by the violet-clothed young man's side.

"I'll order someone to send this 10 million gold to him....However, our Ma Clan's money isn't so easy to take. Later, when sending the money over, I'll order someone to send Xia Guang's corpse to the Jade Magnolia Trading Company's branch in Black Wind City." As the middle-aged man finished speaking, his eyes flickered with a strand of a fierce light, and within that strand was a trace of a scheming aura.

"Patriarch is wise!" Instantly, the gazes of the four old men, including Hu Jun's, lit up.

The Jade Magnolia Trading Company was one of the seven great trading companies within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, and

there was no lack of Void Prying Stage martial artists within it.

Xia Guang was the person in charge of the Jade Magnolia Trading Company's branch in Black Wind City.

And most importantly, Xia Guang's father was the Vice President of the Jade Magnolia Trading Company, and on top of that, his father was also a formidable Void Prying Stage powerhouse!

That night, Duan Ling Tian obtained the 10 million gold that the Ma Clan sent over as he wished, and it caused him to be unable to stop himself from sighing with emotion. This money came too quickly.

Deep in the night, Duan Ling Tian cultivated as usual....

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Wyrms Python Form!

Presently, Duan Ling Tian was still stuck in the third level Origin Core Stage bottleneck, and he was only half a step away from the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage.

"I ought to be able to break through before arriving at the Seven Star Sword Sect." Duan Ling Tian let nature take its course and cultivated until deep into the night before falling into a deep slumber.

At dawn the next day, after having breakfast with the two little girls, Duan Ling Tian's group departed on four Ferghana Horses,

going directly out of Black Wind City.

And not long after Duan Ling Tian's group of four left, another two Ferghana Horses pursued, following from afar.

"Hmph!" After spurring their horses forward and going far away from Black Wind City, Duan Ling Tian's gaze abruptly went cold.

When he came out of the inn earlier, he noticed someone watching them from the shadows.

In the beginning, he paid no attention to it.

Now, when he noticed someone pursuing from far away, Duan Ling Tian's face went gloomy.

Duan Ling Tian notified the two little girls and Xiong Quan, then the four of them swung down the horse whips in their hands onto the Ferghana Horses, causing the Ferghana Horses to speed up and gallop madly.

In an instant, they had created more distance between them and the two people behind.

The two people who were following from behind were two middle-aged men. When they saw Duan Ling Tian's group of four abruptly speeding up to disappear before their eyes, an anxious expression appeared on their faces, and they hurriedly spurred their horses to madly run forward.

However, they quickly noticed that after galloping for some time, the road in front of them was peaceful, and they couldn't see the figures of the people they were following.

"Where are they?" The two men looked at each other, and both had bewildered expressions.

As far as they were concerned, the horses beneath them were Ferghana Horses as well, thus those four people should not be able to create so much distance between them.

"Are you two looking for us?" Right at this moment, a voice sounded from behind them, causing their faces to go pale.

When they turned their horses around, they saw their four targets spurring their horses to walk forward slowly, walking towards them....

They noticed the middle-aged man among the four sweeping them with his icy-cold gaze, and they couldn't help but have coldness arise within their hearts.

They could perceive how terrifying this middle-aged man was.

Their bodies lightly trembled, and traces of terror appeared in their eyes.

Duan Ling Tian looked at them with a calm gaze. "Speak, why're you following me?"

Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold when he saw the two of them seeming to be hesitant. "If you don't speak, you two can die here today."

Instantly, under Duan Ling Tian's gaze, the faces of the two men went pale, and they hurriedly said. "Lord, I'll speak, I'll speak....We're from the Jade Magnolia Trading Company's branch in Black Wind City. It was our Vice President that asked us to follow you."

"Jade Magnolia Trading Company?" Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted. Only now did he recall that the Ma Clan Auction House's Ma Qin seemed to have mentioned this Jade Magnolia Trading Company yesterday.

The middle-aged man that wanted the Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse seemed to be a member of the Jade Magnolia Trading Company!

That middle-aged man and the two old men were all at the Half-step Void Stage, so their status in the Jade Magnolia Trading Company ought to not be low.

"Why did he send you two to follow me?" Duan Ling Tian asked, in a deep voice.

"Lord, we aren't quite sure of the exact reason; we're only following orders." The two of them shook their heads.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze didn't leave them from beginning till the end, and in the end, he noticed that these two people seemed to not be lying. Recalling the middle-aged man from yesterday, Duan Ling Tian asked, "Do you two know Xia Guang?"

"Xia Guang?" The two of them hurriedly nodded upon hearing this. "The President of our Jade Magnolia Trading Company's branch in Black Wind City is precisely Lord Xia Guang."

"The President of the Jade Magnolia Trading Company's branch in Black Wind City?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted, as he never imagined that the middle-aged man from yesterday had such a background.

It looked like the Spatial Ring that he casually took from Xia Guang ought to have quite a large amount of wealth within it.

Right at this moment, Xiong Quan looked at the two of them and asked, "This Xia Guang, what relationship does he have with your Jade Magnolia Trading Company's main branch's Vice President, Xia Dou?"

The two men answered after hearing what Xiong Quan asked. "Lord Xia Guang is precisely the only son of Lord Xia Dou."

Duan Ling Tian noticed that when Xiong Quan heard what the

two of them said, he frowned.

"Scram! If I notice you following me again, you two will surely die!" Duan Ling Tian's icy-cold gaze swept past the two men, causing the two men to feel a sense of relief and reveal overjoyed expressions before spurring their horses to kick up a cloud of dust, not daring to turn around.

Duan Ling Tian noticed something wrong in Xiong Quan's expression, so he curiously asked, "Xiong Quan, you know Xia Dou?"

"Young Master, that Xia Dou is the Vice Present of the Jade Magnolia Trading Company's main branch, and I've had dealings with him before....His strength was on par with mine when my strength was at its prime," Xiong Quan respectfully said.

"Sixth level of the Void Prying Stage?" Duan Ling Tian nodded. That year, when he had just encountered Xiong Quan, he still remembered what Xiong Quan had told him. Xiong Quan at his prime had a cultivation at the sixth level of the Void Prying Stage.

"Young Master, the people from the Jade Magnolia Trading Company were probably following you because of the Ma Clan. Should we?" Xiong Quan waved the hand sign for killing.

"A mere Ma Clan is nothing.... Hurrying on with our journey is more important now. We have to arrive at the Seven Star Sword Sect as soon as possible. If we're late to the Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court disciple test three months from now, then we'll have to

wait another six months." Duan Ling Tian shook his head. Just like he said, he completely looked down upon the Ma Clan.

If they turned back now and annihilated the Ma Clan, it would only be a waste of time.

As far as he was concerned, if he delayed entering the Seven Star Sword Sect because of the matter with the Ma Clan, then the losses would outweigh the benefits.

"Yes." Xiong Quan nodded. To him, whatever the Young Master says, goes.

He was only a servant of the Young Master.

The four of them continued to hurry on their journey.

"Squeak squeak~" At an unknown time, the little gold mouse had awoken from its deep sleep, and after noticing it was on a Ferghana Horse, it was extremely thrilled. It then jumped onto the head of the Ferghana Horse and nodded to Ke Er like a human. It was extremely happy.

"Hiss hiss~" Seeming to have been awakened by the little gold mouse, Little Black and Little White poked their heads out from Duan Ling Tian's sleeve and looked at the little mouse. Their gold and silver eyes flickered with strands of bright lights.

"Squeak!" The little gold mouse looked at the two little pythons,

then it actually turned its body around and shook its ass at them....

Chapter 255: Black Bamboo City

Duan Ling Tian and the two little girls couldn't help but start laughing when they saw the actions of the little gold mouse.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The eyes of the two little pythons went cold, and they transformed into two bolts of lightning that flew out, opening their mouths to bite at the little gold mouse.

800 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above each of them.

"Little Black, Little White, don't!" Ke Er exclaimed in surprise. She wanted to stop them, but it was already too late.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse wasn't afraid in the slightest when facing the two little pythons, and it raised its claws to slap out towards them.

1,000 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above it.

The two little pythons were successively slapped down by the little gold mouse's claws.

Although the little pythons weren't a match for the little gold mouse, it didn't dare attack with a killing blow, as it noticed the

gaze of warning that Duan Ling Tian shot at it.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons felt pain, but they were still unwilling and continued to confront the little gold mouse.

"Little Black, Little White, come back." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed. He never thought that these two little fellows were so aggressive. He didn't even react until after they had fought with the little gold mouse.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The two little pythons returned onto Duan Ling Tian's hand, but their eyes still stared fixedly at the little gold mouse.

The little gold mouse was unwilling to lag behind. It twisted its ass around and swayed its ass at the two little pythons in provocation.

"That's about enough." Noticing the mood of the two little pythons becoming restless and slightly losing control, Duan Ling Tian looked at the little gold mouse and frowned.

The little gold mouse seemed to be slightly afraid of Duan Ling Tian, and it obediently lied down.

"Alright, you two little fellows will surpass it sooner or later....You two are younger than it by more than a year. After a year, you two will surely be stronger than it is now." Duan Ling

Tian noticed that the two little pythons were still unwilling to return into his sleeve, so he comforted them.

Of course, he wasn't talking nonsense when he said this.

Based on his observations of the two little pythons for almost three years, their potential was absolutely not inferior to the Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse, and when they matured in the future, they might become existences comparable to Demon Emperors.

The two little pythons were both variant fierce beasts, and there weren't any records of the two little pythons within the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor.

But based on their recent growth rate, they'd long since surpassed the growth rate of most demon beasts.

"Hiss hiss~" Hearing Duan Ling Tian's comforting words, the two little pythons obediently returned to his sleeve.

This caused the two little girls to laugh helplessly as well.

The two little pythons and the little gold mouse simply seemed as if they were born to be enemies.

"That Xia Guang really let me gain a lot this time." Duan Ling Tian withdrew the three Spatial Rings. They were precisely the Spatial Rings of Xia Guang and the two old men. There wasn't much within the Spatial Rings of the two old men, but there was a

large amount of wealth within the Spatial Ring of Xia Guang.

The Origin Strengthening Pill that he'd refined had returned to his possession, and the Light Edge Inscription that was inscribed on a ring was there too.

He left all these at that because they were worthless to him.

Most importantly, there was an entire 20 million gold in Xia Guang's Spatial Ring!

Now the combined wealth in Duan Ling Tian's possession had already come close to 50 million gold....

Hurrying on their journey at a gallop, after two months' time, Duan Ling Tian's group finally arrived at a city near the Seven Star Sword Sect.

This city had an area that wasn't inferior in size to Black Wind City.

Duan Ling Tian found out the name of this city by looking at the three words above the city's gate....

Black Bamboo City!

At the beginning, Duan Ling Tian still found it difficult to understand why a city would have such a poetic name. And only

after he entered the city and saw the black bamboos that were jet-black like ink that rose up from the ground that he came to a sudden understanding.

So this was the origin of the name "Black Bamboo City."

Along the way, Duan Ling Tian saw some people who wore a uniform, green-colored attire

These people were mostly young men and women.

The same symbol was embroidered on their clothes.

A sword encircled by seven stars.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiong Quan and asked curiously, "They're all members of the Seven Star Sword Sect?"

Li Fei and Ke Er, who wore veils, looked at Xiong Quan as well, and their beautiful eyes had a sense of wondering mixed within.

Xiong Quan nodded. "Yes, Young Master. This is the uniform attire of the Seven Star Sword Sect.... The seven stars on the symbol of an outer court disciple's clothes are copper in color. They're silver for the inner court disciples, and gold for the Seven Star Sword Sect elders."

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding.

"The Seven Star Sword Sect's test is another half a month away. Let's first look for a place to stay in." Before long, Duan Ling Tian directly bought a courtyard house.

"Xiong Quan, you can't follow us to the Seven Star Sword Sect, so you'll stay here from now on," Duan Ling Tian said to Xiong Quan. "If I have anything I need you to do in the future, I'll come look for you."

"Yes, Young Master." Xiong Quan hurriedly nodded in a respectful manner.

Ten days later.

Bang!

Origin Energy rushed out from within Duan Ling Tian's body. He had finally broken through the final bottleneck of the third level of the Origin Core Stage and smoothly stepped into the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage!

Lightly using strength, 71 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above Duan Ling Tian.

The strength of 71 ancient mammoths!

Compared to ordinary fourth level Origin Core martial artists, he

had entire strength of 11 ancient mammoths more.

Even if compared to an ordinary fifth level Origin Core martial artist, he still had an extra strength of one ancient mammoth.

A brilliant smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face. "I've finally broken through."

After breaking through, Duan Ling Tian's mood was elated, and he called Xiong Quan before leaving the courtyard house with the two little girls and finding a restaurant to have a meal.

The restaurant was ancient-styled, giving one an extremely comfortable feeling.

Duan Ling Tian brought the two little girls to find a table that was beside a window, then he sat down and ordered some dishes.

"Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples?" Duan Ling Tian's sharp eyes noticed with a glance that amongst the three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples in the neighboring table, the stars that encircled the sword on symbol of one of their clothes was silver.

This young man that was around the age of 25 was obviously a Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple.

Relying on his formidable Spiritual Force and the experience of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian could confirm that the strength of this Seven Star Sword Sect disciple ought to be at the

seventh level of the Origin Core Stage or above.

"Merely around 25 and at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage or above...." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be astounded. As expected of an inner court disciple of a top sect in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, the Seven Star Sword Sect.

After all, among the martial artists of the younger generation that he knew of, when they were around this age, the strongest amongst them was the Junior Marquis of the Divine Might Marquis Estate, Nie Fen....

However, even though Nie Fen was older than this Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple, his strength was inferior.

As for the other two young men, they were around 22 and 23, and they were Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples.

Their strengths weren't weak either; they were both at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage or above.

"Looks like even Little Fei can only be considered to have ordinary natural talent once she's at the Seven Star Sword Sect," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

Li Fei was 21 this year, and she had broken through to the third level of the Origin Core Stage a month ago.

Of course, the reason why Li Fei had her current cultivation was

because she consumed the high purity medicinal pills that Duan Ling Tian refined.

Before long, their food had arrived, and Duan Ling Tian's group of three started eating.

"Squeak squeak~" The three of them had only started eating for a while when the little gold mouse sprung out from under Ke Er's sleeve. Its green eyes flickered with a strange light as it stared at the food on the table and gulped down a mouthful of saliva like a human.

"What? You want to eat too?" Duan Ling Tian noticed the little gold mouse's current appeared and couldn't refrain from laughing.

The little gold mouse hurriedly nodded.

Duan Ling Tian blinked his eyes and said to the little gold mouse, "Come, roll twice and I'll let you eat."

Unexpectedly, the little gold mouse raised its head and showed an arrogant and disdainful expression as it ignored Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank. This little gold mouse is really intelligent.

Duan Ling Tian could almost be certain now that the little gold mouse was absolutely able to completely understand human

speech, and not only that, its intelligence wasn't inferior to a human's.

"Scoundrel, don't bully Little Gold." Li Fei rolled her eyes at Duan Ling Tian, then she clamped up a piece of meat and put it before the little gold mouse.

The little gold mouse picked up the piece of meat and started nibbling on it with gusto. As it nibbled, it looked in anticipation at Ke Er.

Ke Er couldn't help but laugh. She picked up a few pieces of meat and then placed them before the little gold mouse. The little gold mouse nodded in satisfaction....

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian heard an exclamation in surprise from the neighboring table. "Senior brother, is that a Goldfur Mouse?"

This was something said by one of the two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples from the neighboring table.

The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple couldn't help but turn his head and look at Duan Ling Tian's table when he heard what the outer court disciple said.

The other outer court disciple looked over with a curious expression as well.

"Infant Goldfur Mouse?" The eyes of that Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple lit up, and a flowing light of greed flashed within his eyes as if he'd seen some sort of treasure.

Although the greed within the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples eyes flashed by quickly, Duan Ling Tian still noticed it, but he paid no attention to it. An infant Goldfur Mouse indeed posed an extremely large temptation to a martial artist below the Void Prying Stage.

"So beautiful!" Right at this moment, one of the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples noticed the appearance of Ke Er, who had already removed her veil and started eating, and his eyes shone.

The other Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple looked at Ke Er as well when he heard what the other outer court disciple said, and a trace of a burning gaze flashed within his eyes.

Only that Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple glanced indifferently at Ke Er, then his gaze once again descended onto the little gold mouse. His interest for the little gold mouse was obviously more than his interest towards Ke Er.

Duan Ling Tian didn't continue to look at those three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples, and his gaze returned to the little gold mouse, then he shook his head and smiled. "This Little Gold is a glutton like Little Black and Little White!"

And at the moment Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, a burst of agitated movement occurred within his sleeve.

Obviously, it was the two little fellows concealed under Duan Ling Tian's sleeve that were unhappy when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

Duan Ling Tian shook the two little pythons that were concealed under his sleeve and coiled around his arm and comforted them with a light voice. "Alright, I won't talk about you two."

Only then did the two little pythons quiet down.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian frowned.

Because he noticed that the Seven Star Sword Sect's inner court disciple had stood up and was slowly walking over to their table.

He was coming over with bad intentions!

Chapter 256: Fence-Sitter

This Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple around the age of 25 had an ordinary appearance, but a trace of gloominess was vaguely mixed between his brows.

The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple arrived before Duan Ling Tian's table and indifferently said, "How much do you want for this infant Goldfur Mouse? I'm buying it."

Ke Er's beautiful brows frowned when she heard this. She was slightly unhappy.

The little gold mouse seemed to have understood what the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple said, and it glared its jade-green eyes at him while baring its fangs and brandishing its claws.

However, with the little gold mouse's fluffy fur, even if it acted fierce, it didn't have any power of deterrence.

"Green-eyed Goldfur Mouse?" The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple's eyes shone, and the first thought that arose within his heart was:

I've encountered a variant Goldfur Mouse!

A Goldfur Mouse when grown to its peak would possess a strength at the Half-step Void Stage....

If it was a variant Goldfur Mouse, it could even break through to the Void Stage and become a demon beast.

Duan Ling Tian noticed the greedy light that arose within the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple's eyes, and the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer as he said indifferently, "Leave, we're not selling it!"

We're not selling it!

What Duan Ling Tian said caused the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple to be stupefied.

"You....Do you know who I am?" The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple looked at Duan Ling Tian and intentionally lifted up his chest, causing the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple symbol to be completely revealed.

"Are you putting on a monkey show?" Duan Ling Tian frowned and was slightly impatient. "I know you're a Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple....But so what about it? Could it be that since you're a Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple, I must give up a cherished possession and sell this little gold mouse to you?"

Putting on a monkey show?

The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple's face went grim when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and he said, in a low voice, "Kid, be careful; misfortune comes from the mouth!"

When had he even been humiliated by someone like this?

As far as he was concerned, this sentence that was similar to a joke was no different from humiliation.

Seeing the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple suddenly turning hostile, Duan Ling Tian swept him with a calm gaze, then he lowered his head to continue eating, not paying any more attention to him.

The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple thought Duan Ling Tian was afraid of him when he saw Duan Ling Tian doing this, and he sneered. "Really a contemptible wretch!"

He raised his hand as he spoke and a stack of silver appeared out of thin air, then he slapped it on the table and said, in a low voice, "This is 100,000 silver to buy your infant Goldfur Mouse!"

100,000 silver?

Duan Ling Tian was stunned. He swallowed the mouthful of food in his mouth, then he glanced at the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple as if he was looking at an idiot. "I'll give you 1 million silver to get me another infant Goldfur Mouse. How about it?"

Ke Er and Li Fei's beautiful eyebrows lightly frowned as well, and they had faces of dissatisfaction.

This Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple was really going too far!

Right at this moment, the other two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples stood behind the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple and stared fiercely at Duan Ling Tian, and one of them threatened, "Kid, if you're sensible, hurry and hand over the infant Goldfur Mouse. My senior brother is someone you can't afford to offend."

"Exactly, our Senior Brother is an outstanding inner court disciple of the Seven Star Sword Sect, and he is an existence that will become a Seven Star Sword Sect elder in the future. If you're sensible, give this infant Goldfur Mouse to our Senior Brother. In this way, you might be able to form some good faith," the other Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple said to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted, and he looked at the two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples. "According to what you two have said, submissively giving this infant Goldfur Mouse to your Senior Brother now is my most sensible and wisest choice?"

"Of course," the two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples said at the same time.

"Haha...." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a smile, and he raised his hand to grasp the little gold mouse.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse nodded to Duan Ling Tian and bared its claws and brandished its fangs, then it turned

around to look at the three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples.

Duan Ling Tian naturally was able to discern what the little gold mouse meant.

The little gold mouse was currently asking him if it could attack and kill these three hateful fellows....

Duan Ling Tian naturally believed that the little gold mouse had the ability, but he shook his head.

If these three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples were really killed by the little gold mouse, then he would have really come for nothing this time. At that time, the Seven Star Sword Sect would absolutely not allow him to enter the sect.

"Kid, you're sensible." One of the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples saw Duan Ling Tian shake his head and thought that Duan Ling Tian was refusing the little gold mouse's request to stay with him, and the corners of that Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple curled into a complacent smile.

Not only was it him, even the other Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple and the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple had the same thought.

The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples face revealed a smile of victory.

He looked at Duan Ling Tian and extended out his hand.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted, and he coldly swept the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple with his gaze and said in vigilance, "What're you doing?"

The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples face sank. "Kid, are you playing tricks on me?"

"Playing tricks on you?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned. When did he play tricks on this fellow?

"Scoundrel, he thought you were persuading Little Gold to follow him earlier," Li Fei said to Duan Ling Tian, as she'd noticed everything that happened earlier.

Duan Ling Tian frowned and impatiently said, "Look.... Is there something wrong in your head? Didn't I say I'm not selling it earlier? Hurry up and leave, we still want to eat."

"Kid, you...." The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple's face went gloomy, then his extended hand fiercely exerted force, Origin Energy raged out, and above him, 110 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form.

Eighth level of the Origin Core Stage!

"What? You still want to forcefully seize it? A Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple can be so overbearing?" Duan Ling Tian's

face sank, and his burning gaze stared fixedly on that Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple.

Meanwhile, the crowd of customers in the restaurant shot their gazes at the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple.

"A Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple is seizing another's things?"

"It can't be....The Seven Star Sword Sect has always been strict and impartial with its rules. They strictly forbid their disciples from using their strength to bully the weak."

"Didn't this little brother say that this Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple wanted to seize his things?"

...

The crowd of customers discussed animatedly.

When the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple noticed the surrounding gazes, his face sank, and the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer as he said, in a loud voice, "Kid, you've already sold this Goldfur Mouse to me. Now you're going back on your word; I'm only taking back my own belongings."

"So it's like that."

"Like I said, the Seven Star Sword Sect disciples would not use their strength to bully the weak."

"One must have integrity. Since you've agreed with someone, then you must do as you say....This young man has gone too far."

...

The customers present came to a sudden understanding, and for a moment, they all stood at the side of the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple and denounced Duan Ling Tian.

"Shameless!" Li Fei and Ke Er were angered to the point that their faces flushed red when they heard what the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple said, as they never imagined that a Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple would actually talk irresponsibly like this.

"Haha....Looks like within the entire Seven Star Sword Sect, not everyone can abide by the rules of the sect." Duan Ling Tian laughed, he laughed brilliantly, and his gaze descended onto the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple.

"Kid, you don't have to give excuses. You've already agreed to sell this infant Goldfur Mouse to me, now hand it over....I'll give you a chance; otherwise, don't blame me for being ruthless!" The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple stared at Duan Ling Tian and dense killing intent flickered deep within his eyes.

"Young man, since you've already agreed, then hand it over to him."

"Yeah, as the saying goes, a man is nothing without his word. Integrity is extremely important, and there's no need to lose your life because of this."

"Young people nowadays are really ignorant."

...

The spectating customers spoke out one by one, some advised Duan Ling Tian and some lectured him.

Duan Ling Tian directly ignored these fence-sitters. Talking endlessly when they didn't know anything, did they really think they were impartial saints?

"Kid, public rage is difficult to go against. Just obediently hand over the infant Goldfur Mouse." The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple couldn't help but reveal a trace of complacency when he heard so many people helping him denounce Duan Ling Tian.

"Exactly, hurry up and hand it over. Otherwise, we'll make you bear the consequences!"

"Kid, be sensible! Or else I'll throw you out!"

The other two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples cooperated as they talked down to Duan Ling Tian and were on their high horses.

"Seven Star Sword Sect...." The smile on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth grew wider. Sure enough, there were black eggs everywhere.

Even the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's top sect, the Seven Star Sword Sect, wasn't excluded.

These three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples had taken a fancy towards the little gold mouse, so they left no means unused, turning black into white, and for the sake of achieving their goal they would stop at nothing.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples and indifferently asked, "What if I don't hand it over?" He had a carefree expression; it was as if he didn't take the three of them seriously at all.

Actually, he indeed didn't take them seriously.

It was only three existences at the Origin Core Stage....

The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples face sank, and he said, with righteous indignation, "Kid, looks like you're intentionally playing tricks on us."

The Origin Energy in his hand raged restlessly....

Everything he said now was obviously providing a basis for his ruthless attack in the next moment.

In this way, he would be in the right, and no one would say it was a Seven Star Sword Sect disciple who took advantage of his sect to bully another.

And the truth was precisely like this.

Hearing what the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple said, the sounds of sighing with emotion sounded out within the restaurant as expected.

"Young people nowadays are too rash. Not to mention not keeping to their words, they have so many excuses and are so arrogant."

"Today, he can only blame himself if he's killed by this Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple."

"Exactly. If he dies, he will have died for nothing! After all, he isn't in the right."

...

Voice after voice helped the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court

disciple build up the circumstances a step further.

"You all....How can you all be like this....Young Master didn't agree to sell Little Gold to them at all!" Ke Er's beautiful face flushed red when she heard the discussions of the restaurant customers, and she explained for Duan Ling Tian.

Chapter 257: Xia Dou

"Ke Er, it isn't necessary for you to explain to them, they're only a crowd of fence-sitters." Li Fei extended out her hand that was pure white like jade and lightly patted the back of Ke Er's hand.

What Li Fei said naturally caused public outrage.

"Little girl, mind what you say!"

"Exactly, on what basis are you calling us fence-sitters? Could it be that what you mean is that this Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple is intentionally accusing all of you unjustly?"

"Is there any need for a Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple to accuse you unjustly?"

...

The crowd of customers all glared at Li Fei.

When had Li Fei ever experienced such a scene? For a moment, she was angered to the point that her face flushed red, she clenched her fist tightly, and her delicate figure lightly trembled.

Abruptly, a loud sound echoed out, and the clamorous noise within the restaurant abruptly stopped.

It was Duan Ling Tian who had slapped his palm on the table.
"Shut up!"

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian's face was extremely grim. These people could talk about him, as at most he would just laugh it off.

But these people actually dared talk about Li Fei, dared talk about his woman!

This was something that he couldn't tolerate!

Meanwhile, the gazes of the crowd of customers in the restaurant descended onto Duan Ling Tian, and most of them revealed sneers, as they were waiting for the Seven Star Sword Sect disciple to teach Duan Ling Tian a lesson.

"What? Kid, you're getting angry from embarrassment?" The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple had a smile of ridicule on his face. He never imagined that the development of events would actually completely turn towards him.

He knew that it was time.

Now, even if he attacked, no one would think that he relied on the backing of the Seven Star Sword Sect to bully another.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple with a gaze that contained a piercingly cold light. He had

already lost all patience in playing with this Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple. "Xiong Quan, throw all of them out!"

The three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples couldn't help but laugh when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

Even most of the customers within the restaurant couldn't refrain from laughing.

Not to mention the fact that the strength of the Seven Star Sword Sect's inner court disciple was shocking, even if someone had a strength that surpassed a Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple, they still wouldn't dare act rashly. After all, doing so would directly offend the Seven Star Sword Sect.....

The Seven Star Sword Sect was a top sect in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

How could it be something that anyone would offend?

However, their smiles quickly froze.

Because they saw.

"Yes, Young Master!" Xiong Quan replied, then his figure flashed out as if transforming into a gust of wind.

At the instant that the smiles of the three Seven Star Sword Sect

disciples froze, Xiong Quan attacked out like a bolt of lightning, catching them one by one and directly throwing them out of the restaurant....

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Three loud crashes sounded from outside the restaurant, and accompanying the crashes were three shrill cries.

The restaurant went deathly silent, as all the customers within were dumbstruck.

They weren't dumbstruck by the Nascent Soul Stage strength that Xiong Quan revealed. Instead, they were dumbstruck by the fact that Xiong Quan dared to touch a Seven Star Sword Sect disciple....

The Seven Star Sword Sect was famous for being protective of their own!

They thought that this middle-aged man would surely meet great disaster since he dared to touch Seven Star Sword Sect disciples.

How would they know that those three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples wouldn't go to the sect elders about this matter.....

Them being on the right was only a false front.

The Seven Star Sword Sect elders weren't stupid and weren't so easy to bluff.

Buying an infant Goldfur Mouse for 100,000 silver?

This was already relying on the backing of the sect to bully another!

So the three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples fiercely glared at Duan Ling Tian before leaving with their tails between their legs.

"Senior Brother, could it be that we're to let it go at that?" One of the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples had a face full of unwillingness.

"What else can you do? I never expected him to have a Nascent Soul martial artist by his side." The face of the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple sank. He originally thought that the infant Goldfur Mouse could be easily obtained, but never had he expected that such an unforeseen event would occur.

"Senior Brother, your 100,000 silver seems to still be on their table. Should we go back and take it?" The other Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple had a flash of light in his head, and he recalled this matter.

"Why don't you go take it? I'll give you half if you do." The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple glared at this Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple, causing the latter to have a bitter

smile on his face. He didn't dare to make another sound.

"Dammit! If it wasn't for that Nascent Soul martial artist being present, I'd surely make that violet-clothed young man die." The Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple's face was gloomy as he said this in a deep voice.

Suddenly, one of the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples' eyes flickered as he guessed, "Senior Brother, our Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples test is in five days....Do you think they came here for this? According to their accent, they don't seem to be from the area near Black Bamboo City."

"Right, Senior Brother, there really is such a possibility!" The other Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple's gaze lit up.

"Now that you mention it....There really is this possibility. Hmph! If you really have come to enter our Seven Star Sword Sect, then you're delivering yourself to me, and I'll surely make you die!" The eyes of the Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple went cold. He seemed as if he wanted to catch and swallow Duan Ling Tian, and his icy cold voice seemed to come from a thaw hole that was filled with piercingly cold winds. Within it was a breathtaking killing intent.

"If he enters the Seven Star Sword Sect, that Nascent Soul Stage martial artist by his side will be unable to protect him." The other two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples started laughing.

Within the restaurant, after Xiong Quan revealed a strength at

the Nascent Soul Stage, the crowd of customers instantly shut their mouths and went quiet, fearing that they would piss off the violet-clothed young man.

They didn't doubt it in the slightest that if they dared to talk too much, based on the violet-clothed young man's temper, he would definitely not hesitate in asking the Nascent Soul Stage martial artist by his side to make a move against them.

The violet-clothed young man feared the people behind the three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples, and thus didn't dare go for the kill, but he wouldn't fear them.

"Alright, Little Fei, don't be angry." Duan Ling Tian looked at Li Fei, then his gaze went cold as it swept past the customers. "How about this, so long as you say the word, I'll ask Xiong Quan to throw them all out right away!"

Duan Ling Tian said this in a very casual manner, but in the ears of the crowd of customers, it was like the sound of thunder.

When they raised their heads, they noticed the middle-aged man that tossed the Seven Star Sword Sect disciples out earlier looking at them with a burning gaze....

Instantly, all the customers were in a commotion, as they directly put down the money for their food and wine and then left the restaurant as if they were fleeing.

In the next moment, only one table of people remained within the restaurant, as well as the dumbstruck manager and attendants of the restaurant.....

"Pfft!" Seeing this scene, Li Fei finally couldn't hold back her laughter, and she laughed charmingly and enchantingly.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be dumbstruck. He wished for nothing more than to push Li Fei down and come down on her to his heart's content....

"Scoundrel, what're you looking at?" Li Fei rolled her eyes at Duan Ling Tian, and her tone was filled with shyness.

"Truly an attractive and coquettish little girl!" At this moment, Duan Ling Tian felt his lower regions get hot, and he forcefully endured his urges and took a deep breath.

"Big Sister Fei, Young Master has been entranced by you," Ke Er lightly smiled and said to Li Fei, as she stroked the little gold mouse.

Li Fei's beautiful face flushed to the point that it seemed as if it would drip blood when she heard Ke Er, and at the same time, she stretched out her hand to scratch Ke Er. "Little Sister Ke Er, what did you say...?"

"Ah....So itchy! Big Sister Fei, spare me! I didn't say anything, I didn't say anything." Ke Er hurriedly pleaded for mercy.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse seemed to turn into a spectator when it saw this scene, and it joyfully watched Ke Er and Li Fei playing. Its pair of jade-green eyes spun as they flickered with a strange lustre.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, and his mood was slightly better.

"Seven Star Sword Sect.... Once I, Ke Er, and Li Fei enter it, we will be bound to encounter those three from before. I hope they can be sensible and won't look for trouble with me again. Otherwise....Hmph!" Suddenly, seeming to have recalled something, a trace of a cold light flashed within Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, Imperial City.

"You....What did you say? You said my son is dead?" In a spacious courtyard house, an aged old man stared at the middle-aged man that stood before him, and his eyes revealed a dense killing intent.

"Yes." The middle-aged man's body shivered. The old man that currently stood before him was an existence that summoned wind and called for rain within the Jade Magnolia Trading Company, the Vice President of the entire Jade Magnolia Trading Company, Xia Dou.

An existence at the sixth level of the Void Prying Stage!

Enraged, a terrifying pressure was emitted from Xia Dou and enveloped the middle-aged man, causing his breathing to become difficult.

"Guang!" Xiao Dou exclaimed grievously, and his muddled eyes instantly emitted a bright light that flickered with a scarlet-red killing intent.

The middle-aged man's face went pale as he felt the aura being emitted from Xia Dou's body growing larger and larger, and he gritted his teeth as he endured. He believed that if this were to continue, it probably wouldn't be long before he would collapse on the ground.

Finally, the raging aura that stretched out from Xia Dou's body vanished, and the terrifying pressure vanished with it, allowing the middle-aged man to catch his breath and heave a sigh of relief.

"Speak, what happened? Who killed my son?" Xia Dou looked at the middle-aged man, and his eyes were filled with a dense, cold light that seemed to be waiting to swallow someone.

The middle-aged man let out a breath of cold air. At this moment, he had the illusion that instead of a person standing before him now, it was a venomous snake, a terrifying venomous snake that could make one die in an instant....

"Lord Xia Dou, the person who did it was an existence at the Void Prying Stage." The middle-aged man caught his breath and slowly

said, "This matter happened after the Ma Clan Auction House's auction three months ago...."

Subsequently, the middle-aged man spoke of everything he learned from Black Wind City's Ma Clan.

"A violet-clothed young man? Took out a 91% purity Origin Strengthening Pill?" Xia Dou's face sank. When he heard this, even he couldn't help but be surprised.

A medicinal pill with a purity of 91%....

In the past, in his opinion, this was something that was practically impossible to exist.

Now, he couldn't help but be slightly afraid. If that person was able to take out such an Origin Strengthening Pill, did it mean that behind that person was a formidable alchemist?

Perhaps the middle-aged man discerned Xia Dou's fear, and he added, "Lord Xia Dou, according to the Ma Clan, that Origin Strengthening Pill was something the young man obtained by chance....And he doesn't have any relations to the alchemist that refined that Origin Strengthening Pill."

Xia Dou heaved a sigh of relief when he heard this, and his eyes contained an awe-inspiring killing intent. "I'll make a trip to the Black Wind City with you....No matter who it is that dared kill my son, even if I have to dig to the ends of the earth, I'll still drag him

out!"

Chapter 258: Seven Star Sword Sect

The Seven Star Sword Sect had seven peaks that stood perfectly straight.

The seven peaks rose straight from level ground, like seven sharp swords that shot into the sky.

These seven peaks were also called as the Seven Star Sword Sect's seven great sword peaks.

The seven great sword peaks were named based on the Ursa Major constellation.

They were respectively the Dubhe Peak, Merak Peak, Phecda Peak, Megrez Peak, Alioth Peak, Mizar Peak, and Alkaid Peak.

Among them, the Dubhe Peak was the main peak, and it was the most towering sword peak that had a grand imposing manner.

The other six sword peaks were spread around the Dubhe Peak, like a host of lesser stars around the leading star, surrounding Dubhe Peak in the middle....

"Only on this peak are the clouds so deep that one does not know where one is...." Duan Ling Tian listened to Xiong Quan's introduction, then he gazed from afar at the seven sword peaks that had clouds coiled around them. His heart was filled with shock.

This was the Seven Star Sword Sect?

"Young Master, there seems to be something atop the surrounding six sword peaks that connects to Dubhe Peak...." Ke Er's eyes were sharp and noticed the scene when the clouds and mist cleared away.

Duan Ling Tian glanced over when he heard Ke Er.

When the clouds and mist cleared away, it could be seen that above the six sword peaks surrounding Dubhe Peak was indeed a thing that was similar to a black-colored chain that connected to Dubhe Peak.

"Young Master, it is said that only the main peak, the Dubhe Peak, has a path to ascend the peak among the seven great sword peaks of Seven Star Sword Sect. The other six sword peaks don't possess a path to ascend the peak, so unless one is an existence at the Void Prying Stage, they can't climb the other six sword peaks."

Xiong Quan spoke of everything he knew. "So if you want to ascend the other six sword peaks, then you must pass through the main peak and use the chain bridges on the main peak to enter them."

"Chain bridges?" Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding. "So in this way, there's only one path to ascend to the peak of this Seven Star Sword Sect, and that is the path up the Dubhe Peak....The defense of this sect can be called amazing!"

With only one path, it was completely possible for one man to hold the pass and hold back all the enemy forces!

Coupled with the hidden forces of the Seven Star Sword Sect, even if the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's Imperial Family were to personally come here, they might not be able to obtain any benefit.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's group of four arrived at the foot of one of the sword peaks.

The part of the sword peak that was immersed in the ground was incomparably precipitous, and one couldn't see the end of it with a glance.

"Such a precipitous cliff; even a Half-step Void Stage martial artist, probably wouldn't be able to ascend it." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be astounded as he sighed with emotion.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian noticed that wasn't just him and the two little girls by his side that were sighing with emotion, many young men and women had gathered here from various places and were pointing at the sword peak. Their discussions also had exclamations of surprise mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian was clear that these people ought to be people who had come to participate in the Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court disciple test.

The closer they got to the main peak, the more people they could see.

The young men and women that had gathered from all over had seniors following by their sides, and in the end, they gathered beneath the Seven Star Sword Sect's main peak, the Dubhe Peak, the only entrance into the Seven Star Sword Sect.

The Seven Star Sword Sect's entrance had a height of ten over meters, and on it were four large words carved exquisitely....

Seven Star Sword Sect!

"This...." With just a glance, Duan Ling Tian was attracted by these four large words.

Even though he didn't study calligraphy, he was able to discern that these four large words were carved by a sword cultivating expert with a single swing of his sword. They were like words of nature that didn't have any flaws.

"This entrance seems to have some history," Li Fei lightly said, with a tone that had traces of shock mixed within. She'd obviously been shocked by these four large words.

"Allegedly, this entrance existed when the Seven Star Sword Sect was established....These four words, Seven Star Sword Sect, were carved by the founder of the Seven Star Sword Sect." As Xiong

Quan spoke up to this point, he had a face full of reverence. "Rumors say that when the Seven Star Sword Sect's founder established the Seven Star Sword Sect, he was already a Void Interpretation expert!"

Void Interpretation expert!

In other words, an expert that had stepped into the Void Interpretation Stage.

"Void Interpretation expert?" Li Fei couldn't help herself from exclaiming in surprise. "There're Void Interpretation experts in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom?"

Xiong Quan shook his head. "That's a matter of a few thousand years ago....According to my knowledge, it's already been very long since a Void Interpretation expert has appeared in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom. Even if it's Void Initiation experts, there probably aren't more than 50 of those in the entire Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom."

As he spoke up to here, Xiong Quan slightly sighed. "That time, if our Boundless Sect had a Void Initiation expert, it most likely would not have been annihilated by the Black Fiend Sect."

Duan Ling Tian also knew some of the matters of the Boundless Sect from Xiong Quan.

The Boundless Sect could be considered a second-rate sect within

the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

Among the sects in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, sects that could be called top sects ordinarily had five or more Void Initiation Stage experts within the sect, and there was no lack of existences at the fourth level of the Void Initiation Stage or above.

Below the top sects were first-rate sects. There were ordinarily one or two Void Initiation experts within these sects, and the strongest would ordinarily be at the third level of the Void Initiation Stage.

Below that were the second-rate sects. They didn't have Void Initiation experts, and the difference between them and third-rate sects were the quantity and quality of Void Prying experts.

Below the third-rate sects were some unrated sects.

These unrated sects ordinarily only had one or two Void Prying martial artists, and in terms of strength, there was not much difference between them and the various Imperial Families of the kingdoms under the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom.

The Black Fiend Sect that annihilated the Boundless Sect was precisely a first-rate sect.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Xiong Quan and asked, "The Voice Transmission Jade Slip that your Boundless Sect's Young Sect Leader left behind asked me to pass it to the Solitary Summit's

solitary old man, Shangguan Yan.... Could it be that Shangguan Yan isn't a Void Initiation expert?"

Xiong Quan slowly said, "Young Master, the old man you speak of is the ancestor of our Boundless Sect....He was an existence at the ninth level of the Void Prying Stage over 10 years ago. Later on, he discarded his vexations on worldly affairs and decided to stay alone. As for whether he's broken through to the Void Initiation Stage, it's something I have no way of knowing." As he finished speaking, Xiong Quan had a sighing expression. He didn't carry any hopes.

In terms of difficulty, a ninth level Void Prying martial artist wanting to break through to the Void Initiation Stage was far more difficult than a Half-step Void Stage martial artist breaking through to the Void Prying Stage!

Duan Ling Tian nodded, then he asked, "How far is the Solitary Summit?"

Xiong Quan lightly pondered. "If you were to travel by Ferghana Horse, it ought to take five months to arrive near the Solitary Summit."

"That far?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. He originally thought that if the Solitary Summit wasn't far away, he would ask Xiong Quan to pass the Void Transmission Jade Slip to Shangguan Yan, and this could be considered as completing the desire of the Boundless Sect's Young Sect Leader.

Now it would seem that there would temporarily be no need for this.

If Xiong Quan left, the round trip would take 10 months....

It was too long.

"When I have the chance in the future, I'll go to the Solitary Summit to look for Shangguan Yan...." Duan Ling Tian made a decision in his heart. He didn't want Xiong Quan to leave for so long, as if there was any urgent matter that he needed Xiong Quan for, wouldn't he be delayed?

Moreover, based on Duan Ling Tian's estimations, even if Shangguan Yan knew of this matter, he might not be able to do anything to the Black Fiend Sect.

According to what Xiong Quan said, there were two existences at the Void Initiation Stage within the Black Fiend Sect.

One of them was even an expert at the second level of the Void Initiation Stage!

Duan Ling Tian returned to his senses and then looked around at his surroundings. He noticed that the people that gathered increased as time went by, and these people were all a group of young men and women, with the eldest seeming to be not older than 25.

This was the criteria of the Seven Star Sword Sect when recruiting disciples.

Below 25!

Practically every young man and woman had a senior following by their side.

Some of the seniors that followed by the side of these young men and women were even existences at the Void Prying Stage.

At noon, the blazing sun hung high in the sky.

Three people finally walked out from behind the Seven Star Sword Sect's entrance.

Among the three people, the old man in the front was in the lead. This old man had an emaciated figure and a firm expression, and between his brows were traces of vigor and vitality mixed within. The old man's essence, energy, and spirit were all at the peak, and in some aspects, he wasn't inferior to a young person in the slightest.

"A Seven Star Sword Sect elder?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended on the symbol at the old man's chest.

The seven stars surrounding the sword shaped symbol were all gold....It was precisely the symbol of a Seven Star Sword Sect elder!

Two young men followed behind the old man. Their ages were around 30, and they were Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples.

"All those who are below 25 and participating in the test, stand over here." The old man had a calm expression as he spoke indifferently. Although his voice wasn't loud, it contained an incomparably large and heavy Origin Energy that echoed out into the ears of everyone present.

"Xiong Quan, you can return. I'll look for you in Black Bamboo City if I need anything." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Xiong Quan and instructed him before taking the two little girls and slowly walking over.

For a moment, a crowd of young men and women gathered together.

Many young men noticed Li Fei and Ke Er. They were slightly stunned by the peerless appearances of the two and only recovered from their shock after a short moment. Then they looked at Duan Ling Tian, who stood in between Ke Er and Li Fei, with faces full of envy and jealousy.

"So many people." Ke Er sized up the surroundings for a moment and was slightly surprised.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. The young men and women who were currently gathered together numbered at at least a thousand.

Meanwhile, the old man spoke again. "Now, those that are 20 and below and haven't stepped into the ninth level of the Core Formation Stage, leave!"

Instantly, a portion of the crowd left in dejection.

"Those that are 20 to 22, and haven't stepped into the first level of the Origin Core Stage, leave!" the old man continued.

This time, even more people left.

Those who are 22 and below and haven't stepped into the first level of the Origin Core Stage must leave?

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be astounded.

In the entire Crimson Sky Kingdom that he previously resided in, one could count with one hand the amount of people that were able to step into the first level of the Origin Core Stage when at 22 or below.

The Seven Star Sword Sect, as expected of the top sect in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom!

The test hadn't even started; it was only the first round of screening and it was already so strict.

"Those that are 22 to 23, and haven't stepped into the second level of the Origin Core Stage, leave!" The old man's voice continued to sound out.

This time, the faces of many young men and women went ghastly pale. Although they were slightly unwilling, they still obediently left.

"Those that are 23 to 25, and haven't stepped into the third level of the Origin Core Stage, leave!" The old man's voice sounded out once more, and practically everyone was numbed to it.

Chapter 259: Outer Court Disciple Test

Now, after the first round of screening, there were nearly 200 young men and women that still remained.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be astounded.

The quality of the genius martial artists of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdoms wasn't something that the Crimson Sky Kingdom could compare to after all.

There were still so many that remained even under such harsh requirements

"The remaining people, follow me!" then old man ordered, then he led the way with the two Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples. The crowd, including Duan Ling Tian's group, followed behind in a formidable array to ascend the Dubhe Peak.

Dubhe Peak, the main peak of the Seven Star Sword Sect!

On the way, the old man had a stentorian voice as he slowly said, "I'm the elder in charge of this time's outer court disciple test. You all can call me Test Elder....Ascending the Dubhe Peak now represents being one step closer to becoming Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples!

"However, whether or not you're able to become an outer court disciple will all depend on your own ability."

The old man continued, "If you become an outer court disciple, don't slack off....The Seven Star Sword Sect has a rule that if an outer court disciple is unable to pass the inner court test and become an inner court disciple by the age of 30, they will be expelled from Seven Star Sword Sect!"

The old man's words caused many people to be shocked.

An outer court disciple who's unable to become an inner court disciple by the age of 30 will be expelled from the Seven Star Sword Sect?

"I heard that if one wanted to become a Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple, one would at least need a cultivation at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage."

"I also heard that even if you have a cultivation at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage, you might not be able to pass the inner court test....Only with a cultivation at the eighth level of the Origin Core Stage when participating in the inner court test would you be able to firmly pass the test."

...

Many young men and women whispered amongst themselves.

Even though their natural talents were good, wanting to break through to the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage, or even the

eighth level of the Origin Core Stage, by the age of 30 wasn't an easy thing to accomplish.

For a moment, many people felt pressured.

Duan Ling Tian followed within the crowd and only smiled indifferently when he heard the whispers of discussion from the crowd.

"Scoundrel, breaking through the eighth level of the Origin Core Stage by the age of 30....So I have a chance?" Li Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian and was slightly perturbed.

Duan Ling Tian put his mouth close to Li Fei's ears, lightly blew at it, and said, with a voice that had a sense of agitation mixed within, "So long as you're obedient, I guarantee to make you break through to the eighth level of the Origin Core Stage by the age of 25. How about it?"

"Big scoundrel!" Li Fei rolled her eyes at Duan Ling Tian, and her beautiful face went slightly red all the way to her neck.

Many young men looked at Duan Ling Tian with gazes of envy that seemed as if they could pierce directly through him when they saw him and Li Fei being so intimate.

However, Duan Ling Tian ignored all these gazes.

The nearly 200 people followed behind the old man and arrived

halfway up Dubhe Peak.

Here was a vast stone platform, and near the stone platform stood many people.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was sharp, so with a glance, he noticed that there were six batches of people standing there.

Five of the six batches were all led by an aged old man, and behind the old man were another three or four young men following.

These old men were all Seven Star Sword Sect elders. As for the young men following behind them, they were all Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples.

The other batch of people were all women.

Although the Seven Star Sword Sect women's attire was also green clothes, there were differences from the men's attire. It had lesser sturdiness and more delicateness, causing one to feel comfortable when laying eyes upon it, and it wasn't ugly.

The person in the lead of the batch of women was a dignified, beautiful woman with a beautiful appearance. She was also a Seven Star Sword Sect elder.

Behind the beautiful woman followed three young women, and they were all Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples as well.

Duan Ling Tian and the others followed behind Test Elder and stepped onto the stone platform.

Meanwhile, that beautiful woman had already brought along the three young women as she walked over with large strides towards Duan Ling Tian and the others. As for the five old men, they instead waited on the spot with the people behind them.

"What's this about?" Duan Ling Tian wondered in his heart.

However, he quickly found out the answer.

Test Elder's gaze swept past Duan Ling Tian and the others, then he slowly said, "The women amongst you are exempted from the outer court disciple test and will directly become Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples....Now, all of you follow the Alkaid Peak's Elder Bi to head to the Alkaid Peak and become disciples of Alkaid Peak."

What Test Elder said caused all the young men and women that followed him to ascend the Dubhe Peak to be stunned.

All the young women's faces revealed pleasant surprise.

Exempted from the test? Directly become Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples?

All the young men were dumbstruck. Even this is possible?

Absurd thoughts arose within the hearts of some of the men. They wished for nothing more than to be women....

The beautiful woman that came over, the Alkaid Peak's Elder Bi, said, with a calm voice that didn't contain any feelings, "Female disciples, follow me."

"Go on." Duan Ling Tian smiled as he said this to the two little girls by his side.

Seeing the two girls seeming to be hesitant, Duan Ling Tian said, "I'll go look for you two once I become an outer court disciple."

The two girls only obediently nodded after they heard what he said, then they walked out with the group of young women.

Li Fei and Ke Er seemed to stand out amongst the group of young women.

Earlier, during the journey here, due to there being many people, many people didn't see their true appearances, but now, along with the 30 plus women walking out, they instantly attracted the gazes of everyone present.

"So beautiful!" Many men's eyes lit up, as they were subdued by Li Fei and Ke Er's peerless appearances.

Even the beautiful woman, Elder Bi, her eyes couldn't help but shine when she saw Li Fei and Ke Er, and her eyes had a sense of surprise mixed within.

It wasn't that she hadn't seen women with such extraordinary appearance.

However, the most hard to come by point would be having an extraordinary appearance and shocking natural talent.

So many beautiful women had ordinary natural talent and at most would only end up being reduced to trophy wives.

In next to no time, the beautiful woman notified Test Elder, then she brought along the group of young women to directly leave, obviously returning to Alkaid Peak.

"I heard long ago that there are only women in the Seven Star Sword Sect's Alkaid Peak....I never expected it to be true," a young man that stood nearby to Duan Ling Tian exclaimed in surprise.

"Of course....Allegedly, the female outer court disciples of Seven Star Sword Sect are ordinarily cultivating on Alkaid Peak. You can see some female disciples on Dubhe Peak, but those female disciples are all inner court disciples, and their ages aren't young anymore." As a young man finished saying this, his face had a strange expression.

"I really am jealous of them for being able to be exempted from the test and directly become outer court disciples." Many people had jealous expressions.

"Actually, it can be understood, as they're women after all, and women that are able to satisfy Test Elder's earlier screening conditions could already be considered to be hard to come by....Directly becoming outer court disciples is reasonable," another person said.

What the latter said also obtained the agreement of most of the people present.

Women were born weaker than men.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was on Ke Er and Li Fei the whole time until they followed the Alkaid Peak's Elder Bi to ascend higher up Dubhe Peak and disappear before his eyes. Only then did he withdraw his gaze.

Meanwhile, the remaining 150 plus young men, including Duan Ling Tian, accompanied Test elder to arrive at the center of the platform.

Test Elder abruptly turned around and then looked at Duan Ling Tian and the others.

The group of people stopped their footsteps upon seeing this.

"Only 100 people amongst all of you will remain in the end....In other words, 53 people will be eliminated!" Test Elder's burning gaze flashed past the group of young men, causing many young men who were already slightly perturbed to go pale.

Now there were precisely 153 people amongst them.

In other words, more than one third would be eliminated.

"I wonder what test it will be," Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart. He was slightly curious and slightly in anticipation.

Duan Ling Tian still had 100% confidence towards passing the test, so he wasn't worried.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian's face went grim.

Suddenly, he noticed that a formidable aura instantly enveloped down towards them from Test Elder, pressing down on the group of young men, including Duan Ling Tian....

This formidable aura belonged to a Void Prying Stage expert.

Moreover, it wasn't an ordinary Void Prying Stage expert's aura!

"This Test Elder is actually an existence at the seventh level of the Void Prying Stage." Duan Ling Tian was shocked in his heart. As for Test Elder's aura, it couldn't pose much of an affect to him.

After all, his Spiritual Force was comparable to a Nascent Soul martial artist.

And not to mention this, just the tenacity of his will wasn't something that an ordinary person could compare to.

He was someone who had experienced two lifetimes.

Duan Ling Tian quickly noticed that due to being caught off guard, over ten young men had instantly collapsed on the ground. These young men that collapsed on the ground found it difficult to stand up again and lay there with shivering bodies....

To them, the imposing manner of a seventh level Void Prying Stage expert was too strong!"

Before long, Duan Ling Tian noticed that many people had collapsed.

Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh! Swoosh!

...

In the sky, ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form one by one. It was the remaining young men reacting to the situation and circulating their cultivation to defend against Test Elder's imposing manner.

For a time, the sky was filled with dense ancient mammoth silhouettes, and it was utterly impossible to see clearly which ancient mammoth silhouettes belong to who.

Bang!

In next to no time, another young man collapsed and was frothing in his mouth.

Time slowly passed by.

Only 127 young men currently still remained standing.

Now, practically all the people present had realized that this sudden imposing manner of a Void Prying Stage expert was precisely the outer court disciple test that they had to face.....

The ten plus people that collapsed first all lied there on the ground with faces full of bitterness and helplessness.

They knew that they were bound to have no fate with the Seven Star Sword Sect!

Among the 127 people that remained standing, only a portion of the people were stable like Mount Tai.

The figures of most people were trembling and would collapse at any moment.

They gritted their teeth and persisted.

Because they knew that so long as another 27 people collapsed, and so long as they didn't collapse, they would pass the test!

"So boring." Duan Ling Tian stood in the crowd and yawned as he lazily stretched his body.

Chapter 260: Megrez Peak

A young man just happened to be standing behind Duan Ling Tian.

The young man originally gritted his teeth and tried his best to forcefully hold on....

However, when he saw the leisurely and carefree Duan Ling Tian before him lazily stretching, he couldn't hold on any longer, and he lost his focus, then his body trembled before crashing onto the ground.

The sound from behind startled Duan Ling Tian, and he turned around to take a look.

The young man that had collapsed on the ground had a face covered in bitterness, and when he noticed Duan Ling Tian turning around, his eyes nearly went black and passed out.

Oh my god!

What did he see?

The young man that stood before him was actually a young man that wasn't even 20!

He suddenly felt that he'd wasted his life for all these years!

Duan Ling Tian noticed the young man that had collapsed on the ground staring at him and couldn't help but ask in wonder, "Friend, are you alright?"

The young man opened his mouth when he heard Duan Ling Tian, but in the end, he didn't say anything....

The imposing manner of Test Elder enveloped them, causing it to be difficult for him to speak.

In his heart, only one thought remained:

Abnormal!

This violet-clothed young man is simply abnormal!

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

...

After half an hour, one by one the young men collapsed onto the ground, and only 100 young men still remained standing.

Meanwhile, the imposing manner of Test Elder was withdrawn.

Duan Ling Tian looked around at his surroundings. He noticed

that amongst the young men that were standing, some of them had similar ages to him, and the cultivation of these people hadn't yet broken through to the Origin Core Stage.

They obviously could hold on because of their shocking will.

"A test like this is really interesting, it's direct enough and straightforward enough." Duan Ling Tian secretly thought in his heart.

Along with the withdrawal of Test Elder's imposing manner, everyone instantly felt the pressure on their bodies lessen, and brilliant smiles hung upon the faces of the people who still remained standing. Whereas the 53 people who were collapsed on the ground all had bitter smiles and helpless expressions.

"You two, take them down the peak." Test Elder instructed the two Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples behind him.

"Yes." The two Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciples brought the 53 people who had just stood up with difficulty to leave.

These 53 people could be considered to have come here for nothing.

"Congratulations to all of you for becoming outer court disciples of our Seven Star Sword Sect." Test Elder's gaze flashed passed all hundred young men, including Duan Ling Tian, and he slowly

said, "Now, I'll roughly introduce our Seven Star Sword Sect to you....Our Seven Star Sword Sect is divided into seven great sword peaks, and the Dubhe Peak is the main peak amongst them.

"The cultivation locations in the main peak belongs to the Seven Star Sword Sect higher-ups and the inner court disciples.

"Outer court disciples cultivate on the other six peaks....Among the outer court six peaks, the Alkaid Peak is the cultivation location for the outer court female disciples. The other five peaks are the cultivation locations for the outer court male disciples."

Speaking up to this point, Test Elder continued. "Now, the elders of the other five peaks and the inner court disciples they brought along will each choose 20 people from amongst you....In the future, all of you will be the outer court disciples of the peak that the elder who choose you is from. As for other details and introductions, the elders of each peak will give all of you a detailed account."

"Alkaid Peak, the cultivation location for the female outer court disciples?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head with a smile. That was no different than a kingdom of women.

Meanwhile, under the instructions of Test Elder, the other elders of the other five peaks brought along the disciples behind them and walked over in large strides.

"Hmm?" When these people came close, Duan Ling Tian noticed a familiar figure. Duan Ling Tian never expected that he would

encounter this person here.

Among the three outer court disciples behind an old man that had a goatee, one of them could be considered to be an old acquaintance of Duan Ling Tian.

It was precisely one of the three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples he'd encountered in the restaurant five days ago.

One of the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples.

Because of the far distance between them earlier, Duan Ling Tian didn't notice this person.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that this Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple had noticed him as well, and not only that, this Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple didn't seem surprised when he noticed Duan Ling Tian, as if he'd known of Duan Ling Tian's existence since long ago.

"Perhaps when Ke Er and Li Fei left with the Alkaid Peak's Elder Bi, he'd already guesses that I was here," Duan Ling Tian thought secretly in his heart.

Meanwhile, the elders of the other five peaks had already arrived before them with the outer court disciples behind them.

Duan Ling Tian noticed that the outer court disciple he had enmity with directly charged towards him. The outer court

disciple had a smile of victory on the corners of his mouth as he threw a small command token to Duan Ling Tian. "In the future, you're an outer court disciple of our Megrez Peak."

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted as he caught the command token, and when he looked carefully, he noticed that this was the command token of the Seven Star Sword Sect's Megrez Peak's disciple.

A smile of mischief appeared on the face of this Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple, then he looked at Duan Ling Tian and inclined his body forward to come close to Duan Ling Tian, and he said, in a low voice, "Kid, I never expected to encounter you here. Enemies really are bound to meet....I'm truly curious, without that Nascent Soul martial artist to rely on here, will you kneel before me and plead for mercy?"

"Kneel and plead for mercy?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't refrain from bursting out into a laugh when he heard what this outer court disciple said.

In the blink of an eye, Duan Ling Tian withdrew the smile from his face and put an expressionless face as he crossed eyes with the outer court disciple, then he slowly said a word. "Idiot!"

"You!" This Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would still dare to be perverse before him now. His face instantly sank and he gnashed his teeth. "Kid, you'll regret it...."

Duan Ling Tian yawned then paid no further attention to this outer court disciple. He walked over to the old man with the goatee, the elder of Megrez Peak.

Meanwhile, the Megrez Peak had chosen the allocated 20 people.

"I'm Lu Qiu, the outer court elder of Megrez Peak....In the future, all of you can address me as Elder Lu," the old man with a goatee said, to the 20 new outer court disciples.

"Elder Lu." Instantly, many people took the lead to greet him, as they were thinking of getting familiar with Elder Lu.

"All of you have just entered the sect and don't know of many things. I'll take all of you back to Megrez Peak now. I and these three senior brothers of yours will explain the things you need to pay attention to in the Seven Star Sword Sect on the way." As soon as he finished speaking, Lu Qiu brought Duan Ling Tian and the others to continue ascending Dubhe Peak.

On the way, Lu Qiu's voice sounded out. "Since all of you have entered the Seven Star Sword Sect, you must abide by the rules of Seven Star Sword Sect....Disciples of the Seven Star Sword Sect must not use their strength to bully the weak! This is the thousands of years old decree of the sect since its establishment.

"Besides that, unless on the life and death arena, sect disciples within Seven Star Sword Sect must not kill each other! Violators will be severely punished without mercy according to the rules of the sect!"

As he finished speaking, his tone had a sense of coldness within, causing chills to run down one's spine.

"Elder Lu, what's the life and death arena?" Instantly, one of the outer court disciples that had just entered Seven Star Sword Sect couldn't refrain from asking.

Lu Qiu looked at one of the outer court disciples beside him. "Huo Xin, explain it."

"Yes."

The person that Lu Qiu called upon wasn't anyone else, it was precisely that Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple that was enemies with Duan Ling Tian.

However, before Lu Qiu, Huo Xin was reverent and respectful and didn't dare be inattentive in the slightest.

Huo Xin's gaze descended onto the group of Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples that had just entered the sect, and when his gaze flashed past Duan Ling Tian, it seemed to have a strand of a cold light mixed within.

Of course, when this cold light flashed by, only Duan Ling Tian, the target of the coldness, was able to notice it.

"Huo Xin?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer. He was disdainful towards the cold light that flashed within Huo Xin's eyes.

As far as he was concerned, this Huo Xin was nothing more than a clown.

"The life and death arena is an extremely special existence in our Seven Star Sword Sect.....Every one of the seven great sword peaks of Seven Star Sword Sect has their own life and death arena. This life and death arena is the place where disciples vent irreconcilable enmities. Once one enters the life and death arena, it is equivalent to putting one's own life as a wager.

"Entering the life and death arena also means that the enmity won't end until one of the parties die....The life and death arena is the one and only place within our Seven Star Sword Sect where one doesn't have to take any responsibility for killing someone!" Huo Xin slowly spoke. As he finished, his gaze once again descended onto Duan Ling Tian's figure, and there was no lack of provocation within it.

As if he was asking Duan Ling Tian.

Do you dare enter the life and death arena with me?

In next to no time, Huo Xin noticed that Duan Ling Tian hadn't looked him in the eye from the beginning until the end, and this caused his face to go even gloomier. When was he ever ignored by someone like this?

More importantly, the person that ignored him was an outer court disciple that had only just entered Seven Star Sword Sect!

"Kid, I'll make you die sooner or later!" Dense killing intent arose within Huo Xin's heart. The current him wasn't purely wanting to get back at Duan Ling Tian for the loss of face in the restaurant five days ago.

In his heart, he'd already completely hated this violet-clothed young man.

Along with Huo Xin finishing his speech, besides Duan Ling Tian, who was still composed, all the outer court disciples who had just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect more or less experienced changes in their expressions, and some of them were terrified to the point that their faces went ghastly pale.

Life and death arena!

No end until one party dies!

No need to take responsibility for killing someone!

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a smile.

This life and death arena was really a great place.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian was also clear in his heart that the existence of the life and death arena was only capable of restricting Seven Star Sword Sect disciples from killing each other up to a certain extent....

Secretly, so long as it's not noticed by another, one can still kill and not need to take any responsibility.

The existence of the life and death arena was only to cause the Seven Star Sword Sect disciples to not dare kill another under the circumstances that someone else is present.

If no one was present, there would be no difference whether there was a life and death arena or not.

Before long, Lu Qiu spoke again. "After all of you become members of Megrez Peak, I hope all of you can bring honor to Megrez Peak.... So long as someone brings honor to Megrez Peak, the Megrez Peak will absolutely not treat you shabbily."

What Lu Qiu said caused all the 20 outer court disciples who had just entered Seven Star Sword Sect to be stunned.

"Elder Lu, what do you mean by this?" One of the new outer court disciples had a bewildered expression and couldn't stop himself from asking.

Chapter 261: The Law Of The Jungle

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian came to an understanding. Perhaps competition existed between the peaks of the Seven Star Sword Sect.

The facts proved that Duan Ling Tian's guess was correct.

Lu Qiu slowly said, "Within the Seven Star Sword Sect, the outer court disciples of the six sword peaks have a Martial Competition every year! The outer court Martial Competition is divided into two phases....The first phase is each peak deciding on the strongest ten people.

"These ten people will participate in the second phase of the outer court Martial Competition! The second phase of the outer court Martial Competition will be a competition between the six peaks, and the 60 most outstanding outer court disciples will compete against each other!"

As he spoke up to this point, the corners of Lu Qiu's mouth curled into a bitter smile.

It had been very long since a Megrez Peak outer court disciple had taken the first place....

"Outer court Martial Competition?" Many people's gazes shone, but some shook their heads.

"We've only just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect. Once we participate in the outer court Martial Competition, we'll only be asking for a beating."

"We perhaps might be able to show off ourselves in the outer court Martial Competition in a few years."

...

The people that shook their heads whispered amongst each other.

"Hmph!" Lu Qiu snorted coldly when he heard the words of these people. "All of you, listen well, not every outer court disciple has the qualifications to participate in the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court Martial Competition....Only outer court disciples who have been in the Seven Star Sword Sect for less than three years have the qualifications to participate in it!"

In the sect for less than three years?

Some of the outer court disciples who had just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect showed neither approval nor disapproval when they heard what Lu Qiu said. "Even then, there's no lack of existences at the fifth or sixth level of the Origin Core Stage amongst those outer court disciples."

"Exactly, to us, encountering an existence at the fifth or sixth level of the Origin Core Stage is no different from encountering an

existence at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage."

"However, in this way, so long as another two years passes, we ought to be able to show off our skills."

"You're right."

...

Of course, there were also some outer court disciples who looked forward to the future and imagined themselves being in high spirits in the outer court Martial Competition.

"Elder Lu, when is the next outer court Martial Competition?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Lu Qiu and asked curiously.

He was interested in the outer court Martial Competition. As a top sect in the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, the Seven Star Sword Sect ought to not be stingy with rewards.

Lu Qiu's face was slightly gloomy, but when he heard Duan Ling Tian, his expression eased up slightly, then he turned around to look at Duan Ling Tian. "The next outer court Martial Competition will be held six months from now."

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Lu Qiu withdrew his gaze and shook his head. He originally

thought that the person who asked him this question was a person that was confident enough to participate in the outer court Martial Competition six months from now.

When he saw Duan Ling Tian's age, he'd dispelled this thought.

As far as he was concerned, even if his natural talent was any higher, a young man that wasn't even 20 ought to only be a first level Origin Core martial artist, and the young man might not even be able to break through to the second level of the Origin Core Stage six months from now.

It was utterly impossible for a person like this to obtain any good results in the outer court Martial Competition, even to the extent that it would be impossible for him to obtain one of the top ten places in the Megrez Peak.

"It's good to be confident, but being overconfident, that's arrogance." Huo Xin couldn't help but be stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian ask this question to Lu Qiu, and now that he'd recovered from his shock, he couldn't refrain from ridiculing.

Duan Ling Tian had a carefree expression; it was as if he had not heard what Huo Xin said at all.

In half a year?

At that time, he ought to be able to break through to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage.

Eventually, Duan Ling Tian followed behind Lu Qiu and arrived at a stone platform on the way up Dubhe Peak.

This stone platform was much narrower and smaller, and it seemed crowded when 20 plus people stood together.

Behind the stone platform was a chain bridge that was made of chains that were buckled together. It led to a sword peak in the south.

"That's Megrez Peak?" Duan Ling Tian looked at a precipitous mountain that was coiled by mist and clouds in the distance, and his gaze abruptly shone.

This mountain stood there as if it had transformed into a sharp sword that pierced through the sky, giving one a peerlessly fierce and swift feeling, captivating one's mind.

"Come!" Lu Qiu took the lead and brought along the group of outer court disciples to walk up the chain bridge.

The chain bridge started swaying once the group of people stood atop it.

"So high!"

"Oh my god! If we were to fall from here, then not a shred of us

would remain!"

"What a pile of nonsense! That would happen without a doubt!"

...

Instantly, besides Duan Ling Tian, the remaining outer court disciples that had only just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect exclaimed in shock, and a small amount of people had ghastly pale expressions.

"There are people who have a fear of heights in this world?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head, and his gaze descended onto the other end of the chain bridge....

This chain bridge was at least three or four hundred meters long. Connecting Megrez Peak to Dubhe Peak, and was undoubtedly an extremely large amount of work.

"This chain bridge ought to have been connected by experts at the Void Prying Stage or above." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, and the vision before his eyes swayed. It was as if he could see the time the Seven Star Sword Sect was established and figures flew past in the sky carrying iron chains in their hands....

Sure enough, the predecessors planted a tree, and their descendants enjoyed the shade.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh emotionally.

Lu Qiu stood at the side and his gaze quickly descended onto the violet-clothed young man, and it completely froze there.

Among the 20 new outer court disciples that he'd brought over, this violet-clothed young man was the youngest, but now when on the chain bridge, the most composed was undoubtedly this young man.

If the violet-clothed young man was originally a disciple of the Seven Star Sword Sect and was able to be composed when walking on the chain bridge, he wouldn't find it strange.

But this violet-clothed young man had only come here for the first time and had stepped onto the chain bridge like stepping on flat ground.

After all, below this chain bridge was a bottomless chasm!

Even when he'd just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect all those years ago to become a Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple, his heart couldn't help but tremble when he walked on this chain bridge.

Finally, Lu Qiu couldn't refrain from looking at Duan Ling Tian and asking, "What's your name?"

This young man caused him to feel slightly unable to see through him. He'd been in the Seven Star Sword Sect for many years, but it

was still the first time that he had such a feeling towards a person who'd just entered the sect.

"Elder Lu, are you asking me?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned, and seeing Lu Qiu nodding to him, Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "I'm Duan Ling Tian!"

"Duan Ling Tian? Ling Tian? Your name is truly domineering!" Lu Qiu's face emitted a trace of a rare smile.

"Elder Lu, you're too kind." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled in a neither humble nor arrogant manner.

"Hmph!" When Huo Xin noticed Lu Qiu taking the initiative to talk with Duan Ling Tian, a trace of hate out of jealousy flashed within his eyes. Even he, who was an outer court disciple who'd entered the Seven Star Sword Sect two years ago, Lu Qiu had never once talked to him in such a friendly manner.

"I noticed you were day-dreaming as you looked at the chain bridge. What were you thinking of?" Lu Qiu looked at Duan Ling Tian and touched his goatee as he asked curiously.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze once again descended onto the chain bridge when he heard Lu Qiu's question, then he lightly smiled. "Actually, it wasn't anything....I was just thinking that this bridge is at least three or four hundred meters long and must have been personally built by a group of Void Prying Stage experts. Otherwise, it would be utterly impossible to complete such a large task."

"Pfft!" Lu Qiu hadn't even said anything when Huo Xin couldn't refrain from ridiculing. "Our Seven Star Sword Sect's six chain bridges are famous within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom....Who doesn't know that the six chain bridges of our Seven Star Sword Sect were completed by Void Prying Stage experts?"

The other people looked at Duan Ling Tian as well with gazes that were slightly off.

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to this and only shook his head and smiled.

Only Lu Qiu glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian and then asked, "You didn't know of our Seven Star Sword Sect's chain bridges in the past?"

Duan Ling Tian shook his head. "Elder Lu, I'm not from the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, I'm only someone who's from a kingdom under the rule of the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom....Before today, I'd never heard off this marvelous chain bridge of the Seven Star Sword Sect."

"If it's really like this, then your power of observation is rather strong." Lu Qiu nodded, but in his heart he was shocked to the extent that waves crashed within his heart.

This violet-clothed young man that wasn't even 20 was actually from a kingdom under the rule of the Azure Forest Imperial

Kingdom?

Since when was a mere small kingdom able to possess such a genius martial artist?

"Hmph! So you're just a bumpkin from a small place." The corners of Huo Xin's mouth curled into a slight sneer, and he was even more disdainful of Duan Ling Tian in his heart.

As far as he was concerned, what ability could someone from a small kingdom possess?

Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed Huo Xin's gaze of disdain, but he still maintained his carefree expression as if he didn't notice it.

Huo Xin was even more unrestrained when he noticed this, as he thought that Duan Ling Tian was like this due to being afraid of him.

Meanwhile, the group of people had walked over the chain bridge to arrive at Megrez Peak.

After walking off the chain bridge, what entered their eyes was a spacious, stone platform, and a building stood atop the stone platform.

After hearing Lu Qiu's explanation, Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding. So it turned out that this was the location where the disciples of Megrez Peak ordinarily bought and

exchanged both medicinal pills and spirit weapons.

Here, one was able to spend gold and silver to buy medicinal pills and spirit weapons, or they could use materials to exchange for medicinal pills and spirit weapons.

On the northern part of the Seven Star Sword Sect, there was a primeval forest that was vast without boundary, and within it were various medicinal materials and ore deposits that were inexhaustible....

Unless a Seven Star Sword Sect disciple was born from a rich family, they would all enter the primeval forest to search for materials to exchange for medicinal materials and spirit weapons for cultivation and to increase their strengths.

Of course, within this primeval forest was an exceedingly large amount of savage fierce beasts.

Allegedly, there were even quite a few demon beasts deep within this forest.

So this primeval forest had also become the ordinary location where many Seven Star Sword Sect disciples gained experience and trained.

"All of you can use the Megrez Peak disciple's command token to receive your outer court disciple attire....After you receive your attire, each of you can find your own places of cultivation around

the entire Megrez Peak. All of you can seize a location that was already taken by another, but you must not kill another!" As he finished speaking, Lu Qiu's gaze became fierce.

"We can still seize the place of cultivation of another?"

Many new outer court disciples were stupefied.

"Looks like the Seven Star Sword Sect tacitly consents to the competition between sect disciples...." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh emotionally in his heart. The environment within the Seven Star Sword Sect was similar to the law of survival within nature, the law of the jungle!

Chapter 262: Secret At The Cliff

After warning the group of outer court disciples that had just entered the Seven Stars Sword Sect, Lu Qiu turned around and left.

Duan Ling Tian followed behind the group of outer court disciples as they went together to receive their sets of outer court disciple attires.

After getting his attire, Duan Ling Tian looked around his surroundings and was slightly surprised. "That Huo Xin is gone?"

He originally thought that now that Lu Qiu had left, based on the hostility that Huo Xin had towards him, he would probably make a move against him....

But now Huo Xin had vanished.

"Could it be that he noticed something?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly curious in his heart, and his first thought was that Huo Xin had noticed the he wasn't so simple.

However, would that Huo Xin have such sight?

Duan Ling Tian was extremely doubtful in his heart.

"Perhaps he suddenly encountered an urgent matter," Duan Ling Tian thought secretly in his heart.

However, since Huo Xin wasn't present, Duan Ling Tian didn't think over it any longer. He prepared to look for his place of residence and cultivation on Megrez Peak in the future....

He could imagine how some of the good places on Megrez Peak would have surely been already occupied by another.

So if he wanted to find a place with a good environment, then he must use martial prowess to seize it from the grasps of another.

This was something that Duan Ling Tian didn't feel averse to.

The Cloud Continent was a world where the strong were respected, and it ran on the basis of survival of the fittest!

"My top priority right now is to find a good place." Duan Ling Tian was clear in his heart that there was no point in thinking too much now, and he must first find a target before taking action.

"Hiss hiss~" Right at this moment, a burst of noise sounded out from beneath Duan Ling Tian's sleeve. It was the two little pythons who had awakened from their slumber.

Duan Ling Tian walked into a remote area of Megrez Peak, then he let the two little fellows out....

In the next moment, his pupils couldn't help but constrict at first

glance of the two little fellows.

"Hiss hiss~" The two little pythons shook their heads and flicked their tails at Duan Ling Tian, and their pairs of gold and silver eyes flickered with a sheen of complacency.

"You two little fellows actually broke through?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless. He remembered clearly that this morning when he left Black Bamboo City, these two little fellows were only at the sixth level of the Nascent Soul Stage....But just now, his sharp Spiritual Force perceived that these two little pythons had broken through.

Broken through to the seventh level of the Nascent Soul Stage!

A trace of complacency flashed within the eyes of the two little pythons when they saw Duan Ling Tian being surprised. They flicked their tails then opened their mouths to reveal sharp teeth that flickered with an icy-cold lustre, as if trying to tell something to Duan Ling Tian....

Duan Ling Tian vaguely guessed what the two little fellows meant, and he asked uncertainly, "You two want to get even with Little Gold?"

The two little fellows nodded like humans, their movements identical as if they had virtually rehearsed it....

Duan Ling Tian chuckled to himself, as he never expected that he

would really understand what the two little fellows wanted to express. "Little Black, Little White....You two temporarily might not be able to get even with Little Gold."

The two little fellows became restless when they heard this, and they transformed into two bolts of lightning that flashed out as if they were searching all around for something.

In the end, they returned back to Duan Ling Tian's hand in disappointment, and their eyes stared at Duan Ling Tian as if they were asking him something.

"Little Gold is with Ke Er, and Ke Er isn't by my side." Duan Ling Tian shrugged, then he shook his head as he consoled in a light voice, "Alright, I'll bring the two of you to look for it when I'm free...."

As he spoke, Duan Ling Tian put the two little pythons that had faces full of reluctance back into his sleeve.

He was slightly helpless towards the grudges the two little fellows bore towards Little Gold, and at the same time, he silently mourned for the little gold mouse....

Unless the little gold mouse broke through as well, it'd impossible for it to be a match for Little Black and Little White.

"Megrez Peak is so big, I wonder where a good place for cultivating is." Duan Ling Tian walked up the peak for some time,

and all the way he saw many sunken gorges on the mountain, but he wasn't really interested in these gorges.

There was practically no light within these gorges, and they could be said to be in complete darkness within....

Unknowingly, Duan Ling Tian noticed that he'd already arrived at the peak of Megrez peak.

There was no railing to hold on to at the peak, and with a single mistake, one might fall down the bottomless chasm and be shattered until nothing remains of one's self....

Standing on the peak, what entered his eyes was boundless clouds and mist, and his line of sight was completely obstructed.

"Looks like it isn't an easy matter to find a suitable place of cultivation....So cold." Duan Ling Tian could feel the cold wind that came at him from the front. It blew on him to the point that his body felt slightly cold, and he couldn't help but tighten his clothes.

"I'll go down and take a look. The place that chain bridge connects to is already near the peak of the mountain....There should be more choices below." On his way up here, Duan Ling Tian had noticed some gorges that although were habitable, there were no people within. Obviously, those gorges were places that were rejected by everyone.

Right when Duan Ling Tian was about to walk down.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

His sleeve expanded and black and white bolts of lightning flashed out.

"Little Black, Little White, what're you two doing?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that the two little pythons actually stood at the side of the peak, and with a slight bit of carelessness, they would very likely directly fall down.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian expression completely went pale.

"Hiss hiss~" Unexpectedly, the two little pythons seemed to be completely unaware of their dangerous situation and instead turned around to flick their tongues at Duan Ling Tian.

"Two mischievous little fellows." Duan Ling Tian was slightly helpless as he walked over, then he slapped out with his palm to directly grab the two little pythons in his hand. "Little Black, Little White, knock it off! Let's hurry up and go down....Aren't you two afraid of falling and being shattered into pieces?"

As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian glared at the two little pythons.

"Hiss hiss~" Unexpectedly, the two little fellows got restless again and directly struggled out of Duan Ling Tian's hand and then

returned to the side of the cliff. They nodded to Duan Ling Tian, then slapped their tails on the cliff a few times as if they were trying to express something to Duan Ling Tian.

"What do you two want to tell me?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. He looked at the two little pythons, then slightly stuck his head out to look at the cliff, but in the end he didn't notice anything.

The other side of the cliff was incomparably precipitous. He could imagine that if he were to fall down from here, he would surely be shattered into pieces, and even a god that came down to the mortal world wouldn't be able to save him.

"Hiss hiss~" In next to no time, a scene Duan Ling Tian never expected appeared. The two little python actually slid down along the side of the cliff and disappeared before his eyes.

"Little Black, Little White!" Duan Ling Tian's face went ghastly pale, and he held on to the side of the cliff and stuck half of his body out. What entered his eyes were boundless clouds and mist, and the two little pythons had completely vanished.

"Little Black! Little White!" Duan Ling Tian's expression was extremely unsightly, as over these few years, he'd long since taken these two little pythons as family and didn't take them purely as fierce beasts.

Now they'd fallen down the cliff just like this?

A trace of melancholy appeared within Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and extreme regret arose within his heart.

He shouldn't have come to the peak of Megrez Peak. Now these two little fellows were gone just like that.

"Hiss hiss~"

"Hiss hiss~"

...

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted, as he vaguely seemed to have heard something, like the sound of the two little pythons flicking their tongues.

However, when he lowered his head to look, he instead noticed that his vision was filled with clouds and mist, and there was no sign of the two little pythons.

"Could it be that I'm hallucinating?" A trace of doubt arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart, and the more he thought about it, the more sure of it he was.

"Hiss hiss~~"

But these hallucinations are really too strange, right? It still hasn't stopped?

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the cloud and mist in his vision dispersed, and the figures of the two little pythons appeared before his eyes.

It was precisely Little Black who'd swung its tail to clear away the clouds and mist.

Only now did Duan Ling Tian notice that on the other side of the precipitous cliff was actually a tilted tree that grew straight out of the cliff.

What was strange was that this tilted tree grew out of this desolate cliff, but it was actually lush and dark green, and it appeared to be full of vigor and vitality. Its thick trunk stuck into the side of the cliff and was firm like Mount Tai.

Before long, the clouds and mist floated over it again and once again obstructed Duan Ling Tian's line of sight.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

This time, the two little pythons went berserk together and swung their tails to completely disperse the clouds and mist that

were obstructing Duan Ling Tian's line of sight.

The tilted tree once again appeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

Not only that, Duan Ling Tian also noticed that the two little pythons were signaling him to come down as well.

"You two little fellows....I'll trust you two once, don't make me die." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath as he stared fixedly at the tilted tree, then he stomped his feet and flew downwards to firmly stand on the trunk of the tilted tree.

Needless to say, this tilted tree was extremely firm. Duan Ling Tian's body that was 1.8 meters tall and 150 plus pounds descending onto it actually didn't cause the trunk to show signs of swaying in the slightest....

"Little Black, Little White, have you two noticed something?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the two little pythons with a wondering expressions. Now he'd realized that these two little pythons weren't rash or out of their minds but had instead noticed something.

"Hiss hiss~" Little Black nodded to Duan Ling Tian, and its golden eyes stared at the cliff before it.

Little White's silver eyes now stared fixedly at the cliff before it as well.

"Is there something here?" Duan Ling Tian stepped on the trunk of the tilted tree and walked forward slowly, then he touched the cliff with a bewildered expression.

Whoosh!

A black bolt of lightning flashed by. It was Little Black who'd ran into the cliff.

"Little Black!" Duan Ling Tian's face went grim. Even if Little Black was able to knock out a hole in the cliff, running into the cliff at such a speed would surely cause it to be knocked down the bottomless chasm by the force of rebound, and it would surely die.

However, in the next moment, the fear on Duan Ling Tian's face disappeared and was replaced by astonishment.

Because Little Black's body had actually drilled through to the back of the cliff and vanished before his eyes.

There was another small hole on the cliff.

Whoosh!

Meanwhile, Little White moved as well and similarly went through the small hole in the cliff to enter it.

"Hiss hiss~" Right when Duan Ling Tian was still stunned, the

sound of the two little pythons flicking their tongues sounded out through the small holes that they had drilled out.

"Could it be that there's a hidden cave within?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted as he seriously sized up the cliff before him.

Before long, he noticed an inkling!

Chapter 263: 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk

Duan Ling Tian noticed that around the part of the cliff that the tilted tree was stuck into, traces of moisture was emitted in the area around two to three meters around it. This was completely different from the other parts of the cliff.

Moreover, this part of the cliff had a slightly darker color than the other parts of the cliff.

If one didn't carefully observe it, one wouldn't notice it.

"Hiss hiss~" The sound of the two little pythons sounded out from behind the cliff and passed through the two small holes to echo out, seeming to be urging Duan Ling Tian to quickly come in.

"You two little pythons wouldn't be wanting me to learn from you two and force my way in, right?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a bitter smile. He looked down to glance at the bottomless chasm beneath the tilted tree and a trace of coldness arose within his heart.

Bang!

Right at this moment, a loud noise echoed out. It was the sound of knocking from the inner side of the cliff, and the sound of knocking was deep and powerful.

Duan Ling Tian knew that this activity was surely caused by

those two little fellows.

Just when he was curious about what the two little fellows wanted to do, he instead noticed that the cliff before him had actually cracked open, and crack after crack spread out....These cracks became like a spider web in the blink of an eye, enveloping half of the cliff.

"Could it be...?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze couldn't help but light up when he saw this scene, and at the same time he shouted in a low voice. "Little Black, Little White, move away!"

"Hiss hiss~" The sounds of the two little fellows flicking their tongues grew further and further away.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and clenched his right hand into a fist, then Origin Energy suffused onto his fist.... Above him, 71 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form as if they were hunting on the sky, ready to dash out at any time.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian moved!

He pulled back his right arm abruptly as if pulling back the string of a bow, then in the next moment, his fist shot straight out as if transformed into a cannonball, fiercely smashing onto the cliff before him.

Bang!

An ear-piercing explosive sound echoed out.

The cliff that already had countless cracks on it was shattered by Duan Ling Tian's fist strike. Stone pieces and stone chips flew out to fall down into the bottomless chasm. The sound of them hitting the ground couldn't be heard.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian's gaze abruptly lit up when he saw the scene behind the cliff.

However, the swaying that came from beneath his feet caused Duan Ling Tian's face to go grim, and his heartbeat raced. At this moment, he was truly worried that he would fall down into the bottomless chasm along with the tilted tree....

Luckily, at the critical moment, the swaying tilted tree returned to peace and held on!

"It's truly terrifying....My heart nearly jumped out." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a bitter smile and had a slight lingering fear. But when his gaze once again returned to the space behind the shattered cliff, he instead seemed to have forgotten his great trepidation from earlier and had a face full of excitement.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian exerted force with his feet and seemed to transform into a spirit serpent as he flashed into the space behind

the cliff.

There was really a hidden cave behind the cliff after all, and it was a naturally formed cave passage.

If it wasn't for the two little pythons discovering this cave, not to mention him, even if Rebirth Martial Emperor arrived here personally during his peak, he would still be unable to discover this place....

In certain aspects, the ability of a fierce beast was far beyond the reach of humans.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

The two little pythons transformed into bolts of lighting and returned onto Duan Ling Tian's hand, then they nodded to Duan Ling Tian before swinging out their tails to point to the cave.

"You two want me to go in and take a look?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the two little fellows and lightly smiled.

The two little fellows hurriedly nodded like humans.

Duan Ling Tian let out a deep breath and slightly loosened up his stiff nerves from before, then he walked towards the inner part of the cave in large strides.

Even if the two little pythons hadn't reminded him, he would've still gone in.

This place was extremely strange, and it revealed mysteriousness from every corner, causing Duan Ling Tian to have a desire to explore it until the end arise within his heart.

This passage within the cave was full of twists and turns.

Not long after Duan Ling Tian walked in, he noticed total darkness before him.

However, this wasn't a problem. With a strand of Pill Fire burning in Duan Ling Tian's hand, the entire cave was instantly bright as day, allowing him to continue walking forward slowly.

"Hiss hiss~" Suddenly, the two little pythons that were coiled on Duan Ling Tian's hand seemed to have sensed something and were extremely excited.

Duan Ling Tian took a few more large strides forward.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Instantly, the two little pythons transformed into black and white bolts of lightning and flashed forward.

Duan Ling Tian didn't hesitate when he saw this and his body

moved to follow the two little fellows.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

At the corner in the front, Duan Ling Tian noticed that the two little pythons had stopped, and their gold and silver eyes were looking into the distance in stupefaction.

Duan Ling Tian looked over curiously as well.

"That is...." Duan Ling Tian saw that at the end of the cave passage before him, a trace of a gentle, white light actually flickered there.

Now only that, as he stood here, Duan Ling Tian could still clearly feel the Origin Energy within his body pulsing.

And the Origin Energy within his Dantian seemed to start boiling as well.

"What's that place?" Duan Ling Tian had a face full of astonishment, then he put out the Pill Fire in his hand, as this place didn't need the light of a flame to illuminate it.

Duan Ling Tian brought along the two little pythons to walk towards the end of the cave passage step by step.

This was the center of the Megrez peak.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian left the cave passage and stepped into a space that was bright as day.

The air here was slightly cold, and Duan Ling Tian couldn't stop himself from shivering when he'd just arrived here.

But when he carefully sized up this place, he was completely dumbstruck.

This space that was bright as day was around the size of an ordinary room, and in the front was a natural pond. Within the pond was a puddle of milky-white liquid....

Drip!

A clear sound echoed out by his ears, and Duan Ling Tian clearly saw a drop of milky-white liquid dropping into the pond, causing circles of ripples that spread out.

Duan Ling Tian abruptly raised his head to look above him.

A large stretch of stalactites appeared before his eyes.

"This type of stalactite...." Duan Ling Tian searched through the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor. After a short moment he came to sudden enlightenment, and his pupils couldn't help but constrict. "This....This is 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk?"

10,000 Year Stalactite Milk!

According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor.

Stalactite milk formed from 100-year-old stalactites could be used as medicine, but its effects were minimal.

Stalactite milk formed from 1,000-year-old stalactites had extremely high effects, was able to nourish Origin Energy, and to a certain extent was able to slightly increase one's natural talent in the Martial Dao.

However, stalactite milk formed from 10,000-year-old stalactites were of the highest grade!

Once 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk was formed, the medicinal effect of it was even better than 1,000 Year Stalactite Milk.

Even Rebirth Martial Emperor who'd experienced two lifetimes only encountered 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk once during his second lifetime.

And it was precisely that fortuitous encounter that allowed the natural talent in the Martial Dao of Rebirth Martial Emperor's second lifetime to increase to a monstrous state, and the time he used to cultivate to the Martial Emperor Stage was only 50% of the time he spent doing so during his first lifetime!

What sort of notion was this?

The 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk was able to increase a person's natural talent in the Martial Dao to a monstrous state!

"I've struck it big! I've struck it big!" Duan Ling Tian's face flushed red and he was extremely excited.

He'd never imagined that his luck was so good. He'd only just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect and only just entered Megrez Peak, but he'd encountered the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk that one could find by luck but not by searching for it.

Moreover, that pond of 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, it was at least....

Duan Ling Tian was thinking in his heart, and subconsciously looked towards the puddle of milk in the pond.

This glance instead made his eyes nearly split!

"Little Black, Little White!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted, and his voice was filled with an ear-piercing howl that was slightly exasperated.

Heavens!

What had he seen?

The two little pythons were currently greedily sucking the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, and in a short moment, half of the puddle of milk was eaten by them, an entire half!

At the instant that Duan Ling Tian looked over, the two little pythons had already lied down in satisfaction and fallen asleep with their bloated stomachs.

On their bodies, the gold and silver markings flickered with a light luster.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched, and he wished for nothing more than to expel the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk from the stomachs of the two little fellows....So much 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, and half of it was swallowed by them in the blink of an eye.

Duan Ling Tian walked over and took out a few unused pill bottles, then he filled the bottles with the remaining 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk.

After cleaning out the puddle, Duan Ling Tian raised his head to look at the 10,000 year stalactites above him. He noticed that another drop of 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk hadn't dropped down after a long time.

"According to this speed, this 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk will probably need a few months before being able to drip down another drop of milk...." Duan Ling Tian guessed.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the two little pythons who had fallen asleep with bloated stomachs, and he thought in his heart while filled with curiosity, "These two little fellows swallowed so much 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, it can be considered to be a great fortune....I wonder how they will change in the future."

The two little pythons were both variant fierce beasts and already had extraordinary talent that was not inferior to the little gold mouse who was a Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse.

Now, after swallowing so much 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk that was able to increase natural talent, they would surely be even more heaven-defying in the future.

"Even though it's cold here, it is full of spirit energy.... It's a good place to cultivate in." Duan Ling Tian found a stone platform at a side of the cave and sat down.

His eyes narrowed and he circulated the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's Wyrms Python Form mental cultivation method....

Duan Ling Tian could clearly feel that at this place, the Origin Energy within his Dantian boiled, and when he cultivated, his advancement was incomparably swift.

"Even the place with the most abundant spirit energy in the Seven Star Sword Sect's main peak, the Dubhe Peak, might not be

able to compare to this place," Duan Ling Tian secretly thought in his heart.

"I never imagined that there actually existed such a place in the Seven Star Sword Sect's Megrez Peak....These stalactites have already formed for 10,000 years and are even older than the history of the Seven Star Sword Sect. The members of the Seven Star Sword Sect have obviously not discovered this place; otherwise, the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk would have long since been cleaned out."

After an unknown amount of time, Duan Ling Tian slowly opened his eyes.

He noticed that his cultivation at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage had completely stabilized.

"I originally thought it would at least take three to five days for my cultivation to stabilize, but I never imagined that within this 10,000 year stalactite cave, it would be done within one cultivation session." Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a sense of pleasant surprise.

Chapter 264: Reborn

The cultivation environment of the stalactite cave caused Duan Ling Tian to be extremely surprised.

"If this place was discovered by members of the Seven Star Sword Sect, it would very likely be directly called a sacred place...." Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but snicker when he thought of this.

The Seven Star Sword Sect had been established for a few thousand years, but they didn't notice the abnormality of the Megrez Peak, and it had now benefitted him.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian withdrew a pill bottle that was filled with 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, then he opened the bottle and directly drank it all.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian felt a warm current fuse into his body, fuse into his flesh, lifeblood, and bones....Practically covering every corner of his entire body.

For a time, Duan Ling Tian felt his entire body being warm and comfortable, and the coldness of the stalactite milk didn't make him feel uncomfortable again.

"Continue!" Duan Ling Tian withdrew another pill bottle and swallowed the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk within it.

This time, the warm current from the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk

once again covered Duan Ling Tian's entire body, and at the same time, the warmth on his body grew. Duan Ling Tian felt the pores on his entire body seem to open up because of it, and it was unspeakably satisfying

"Satisfying!" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but spit out a mouthful of foul air.

Meanwhile, he felt sticky on his body, and when he lowered his head to look, he noticed that a large amount of impurities had been expelled from his body....

"Washing the meridians and cleansing the marrow!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze abruptly shone, as he knew that his body had already been completely changed by the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, and his current body could be considered to be the most perfect body for cultivation.

"My current body has already reached the utmost limit of peak natural talent." The Origin Energy on Duan Ling Tian's body flickered to remove the impurities on his body, then he stretched his body and felt refreshed.

One only needed to consume a certain amount of 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk to be able to completely change their constitution and be completely reborn!

Two bottles of 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk allowed Duan Ling Tian to complete a perfect change of his constitution.

Even throughout the entire Cloud Continent, there wasn't anyone who could surpass his current natural talent in the Martial Dao....

Of course, the size of the Cloud Continent was something that was difficult for an ordinary person to imagine, or perhaps at a corner of the Cloud Continent, there was someone with a similar fortuitous encounter like Duan Ling Tian and had encountered the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk.

But even then, it would be impossible for the natural talent of that person to surpass Duan Ling Tian's, and at most it would be equal to Duan Ling Tian's.

"This...." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian was stupefied.

Because he noticed that his hands had lost their former bronze color and had become rosy....

Duan Ling Tian felt like weeping but had no tears.

The delicateness of his current skin even slightly surpassed Ke Er's and Li Fei's.

"My face...." Suddenly, seeming to have thought of something, Duan Ling Tian's face went pale, and he hurriedly stretched out his hand to touch his own cheeks. In next to no time, his face completely fell.

He noticed that his face was now as smooth as jade and was delicate to the point that it seemed that his face would be easily damaged with the flick of a finger....

The thing he didn't want to happen the most had happened!

Now he could be considered as a genuine pretty boy!

"I nearly forget that after consuming the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, at the same time that my meridians are washed, my marrow are cleansed, and my constitution are completely changed, the entire skin on my body returns to the delicateness of when I was a baby...." Duan Ling Tian had a bitter smile on his face. How would he show his face in public in the future?

Although he was vexed, Duan Ling Tian knew that milk was already spilt, so he didn't continue to think about it. He moved his attention back to the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk that he'd collected.

"The two little fellows ate half the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk.... I collected 18 pill bottles from the remaining half. I consumed two bottles, and another 16 bottles remain...."

"16 bottles, four bottles for Ke Er and Li Fei, and another two for my mother....As for Little Gold, it would probably need at least need eight or nine bottles. In this way, it's more or less finished." Duan Ling Tian sighed.

There was too little to go around....

Duan Ling Tian let out a breath, then he closed his eyes to continue cultivating.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Wyrms Python Form!

His cultivation now advanced at an entire two times his speed from before, and the effect of the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk was completely revealed....

After a long time, Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes when he felt hungry.

He retrieved a suckling pig from within his Spatial Ring, and after he roasted and ate it, Duan Ling Tian burped.

Duan Ling Tian glanced at the two little pythons, and as he knew that they wouldn't awaken for quite some time, he didn't disturb them.

After changing into the attire of a Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple, Duan Ling Tian walked out of the stalactite cave and once again arrived at the exit at the cliff.

At this time, Duan Ling Tian carefully sized up the cliff's exit.

He noticed that the tilted tree at the cliff exit was able to live

precisely because of the existence of the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, as it absorbed the nourishment that came from the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk....Moreover, it was far more tenacious than an ordinary tree.

After Duan Ling Tian carefully inspected the roots of the tilted tree and confirmed that it wouldn't easily fall off the cliff, Duan Ling Tian walked out of the cave and once again stepped onto the tilted tree.

As Duan Ling Tian stood on the tilted tree, he could only see cloud and mist in his vision.

Although there was a hole on the cliff, it could be imagined that unless a Void Stage expert intentionally approached this place, it was utterly impossible to notice the existence of the cave.

So Duan Ling Tian wasn't worried that someone would find this place.

However, Duan Ling Tian still stayed on the tilted tree for a moment, and only after his sharp Spiritual Force confirmed that there was no one above did he leap up to return to the peak of the mountain.

"I ought to have cultivated for an entire day and night....And today is already the second day." Duan Ling Tian raised his head to look into the sky and noticed that the blazing sun that hung in the sky. It was precisely noon.

He still remembered that when he arrived at the peak of Megrez Peak yesterday, it was already past noon.

"I'll go look for Ke Er and Little Fei." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a gentle smile. Even though he hadn't seen the two little girls for only a day, he still missed them in his heart.

Duan Ling Tian left the peak of Megrez Peak.

He walked all the way down to arrive near the chain bridge, and only then did Duan Ling Tian see other Megrez Peak disciples.

Under gazes of astonishment, Duan Ling Tian walked onto the chain bridge.

Behind him, sounds of sighs echoed out as expected.

"The skin of that kid is simply whiter and more delicate than a woman's!"

"Where did this pretty boy come from?"

"A pretty boy like this was able to pass our Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court disciple test to become an outer court disciple of our Megrez Peak?"

"Could it be that the requirements of the outer court disciple test

of our Seven Star Sword Sect has been relaxed?"

...

Duan Ling Tian's body slightly stiffened as he heard the burst of discussion that echoed out from behind him.

Sure enough, it was exactly as he'd thought. His skin after he'd been reborn was sufficient to attract strange gazes from others.

All the way, similar gazes and discussions caused Duan Ling Tian to be nearly numbed.

Finally, Duan Ling Tian passed through the chain bridge and arrived at the stone platform on Dubhe Peak.

The stone platform that led to the other six peaks from Dubhe Peak were all at the similar heights, and before long, Duan Ling Tian had arrived at another stone platform....However, he quickly felt depressed.

He seemed to not know which stone platform led to the Alkaid Peak.

Finally, Duan Ling Tian locked on an outer court disciple that passed by.

Duan Ling Tian stopped an outer court disciple and asked, with a

light smile, "Senior Brother, do you know which stone platform leads to the chain bridge that leads to Alkaid Peak?"

This outer court disciple was a young man at an age around 23 or 24, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of astonishment....

Obviously, he'd never seen a man with such good skin in his life.

"Senior Brother, do you know?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. Did he have to have such an exaggerated reaction?

Finally, the outer court disciple recovered from his shock and pointed towards behind him. "Walk forward, the second stone platform is the Alkaid Peak's...."

Right when Duan Ling Tian was about to express his thanks, the outer court disciple continued. "However, Junior Brother, the Alkaid Peak only accepts female disciples....Even though your skin is extremely...really not bad, you're a man after all, and the Alkaid Peak won't accept you."

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched when he heard this, and his face went black. "Thank you for the reminder, Senior Brother, but I've never thought of becoming a disciple of the Alkaid Peak. I'm only going there to look for someone."

"Ah!" The outer court disciple laughed embarrassedly when he heard this. "Sorry, Junior Brother, I've misunderstood you, I

thought...." But this outer court disciple hadn't finished speaking when he noticed that Duan Ling Tian had already walked far away with large strides.

He couldn't help but shake his head and sigh, then mutter. "The skin of this Junior Brother is rosy, and it is more delicate than the skin of a woman....If I can have a touch, it might be even more comfortable than a woman's."

Duan Ling Tian hadn't gone far, and his body froze when the muttering of the outer court disciple entered his ears. He felt a burst of disgust, and the corners of his mouth twitched even more frequently....

Duan Ling Tian forcefully endured the desire to turn around and rush over to bash this outer court disciple. He walked to wards the stone platform that led to Alkaid Peak.

At practically the same time that Duan Ling Tian stepped onto the chain bridge that led to Alkaid Peak, two figures walked shoulder to shoulder on the chain bridge that led to Megrez Peak.

These were two outer court disciples, and one of the young men said to the person beside him, "Huo Xin, you should have directly taught him a lesson yesterday!"

If Duan Ling Tian was here, he would surely be able to recognize the person that spoke. It was precisely one of the three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples that he had gotten into conflict with at the restaurant in Black Bamboo City a few days ago.

The other Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple that was with Huo Xin!

"I wanted to go look for you and Senior Brother Fan yesterday and tell you two of this matter. After all, Senior Brother Fan wishes for nothing more than to be able to skin that kid alive....Who would have expected that Senior Brother Fan would go on a long journey at the last minute." Huo Xin shook his head and slowly said, "If I knew earlier that Senior Brother Fan had left, I would have made that kid lose a layer of skin yesterday!"

As he finished speaking, Huo Xin's eyes flickered with a dense, fierce light.

"Alright, our top priority right now is to find that kid.... Megrez Peak is neither big nor small, and if he wants to hide, we'll utterly be unable to find him." The other outer court disciple's eyes flashed with a strand of fierce light, and within the fierce light, dense gloominess and hatred jumped about.

Chapter 265: Exploding Rage

Many female disciples walked towards Duan Ling Tian as he walked on the chain bridge towards Alkaid Peak, and their gazes all descended onto him.

Moreover, he noticed that most of these gazes were gazes of envy!

Duan Ling Tian was slightly speechless.

He wanted to directly say to these female disciples:

I'm a man, what's there for all of you to be envious about?

Finally, Duan Ling Tian endured great 'pressure' to arrive at the Alkaid Peak's stone platform.

Behind Alkaid Peak's stone platform was a vast building as well. This was something exactly the same as Megrez Peak....

"I assume the other four peaks ought to be more or less the same." Duan Ling Tian thought secretly in his heart.

"This is a male disciple, right?"

"The heavens are blind! Allowing a man to possess such good skin. How good would it be if his skin grew on me?!"

"Smooth as jade and extremely delicate.... The skin that we women dream of!"

...

The burst of discussion that entered his ears caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to stop himself from fleeing and directly entering Alkaid Peak.

As the saying goes, women are like tigers, and he could be considered to have completely experienced it today.

However, after he entered Alkaid Peak, Duan Ling Tian was dumbfounded.

Only now did he recall that Alkaid Peak was so big, and him looking for Ke Er and Little Fei was virtually like looking for a needle at the bottom of the ocean....

Enduring the gazes full of jealousy and envy of the Alkaid Peak's female disciples, Duan Ling Tian could only ask all the way.

"Senior Sister, do you know where the female outer court disciples that just arrived at Alkaid Peak yesterday stay at?"

"Senior Sister, have you seen two female disciples that travel together? They're new disciples that have only just entered Seven

Star Sword Sect yesterday and were brought to Alkaid Peak by Elder Bi."

"Senior Sister, you...."

...

Duan Ling Tian asked all the way, but didn't obtain the slightest clue, and a bitter smile appeared on his face.

"Those two Junior Sisters are really beautiful. There's no one within our Alkaid Peak that's able to compare to them."

"It's not only our Alkaid Peak, I'm afraid even in the entire Seven Star Sword Sect, you'd be unable to find a third person that could compare to their appearance."

"However, Shi Yan seems to not like them, and she even asked them to move out."

"Those two Junior Sister didn't even stay within her gorge; they stayed in the neighboring gorge, but she actually wants to drive them away."

"It isn't as if you do not know that Shi Yan is famous for being jealous and always says that the female disciples that are more beautiful than her are seductresses.... I think that it's she who's ugly, has a warped mentality, and is unable to see another be better off than herself."

"If it wasn't for her having an older brother who's the number 1 in our Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court, she would have been taught a lesson god knows how many times by now."

...

Two women with beautiful appearances were discussing as they walked towards Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze shone when he heard the discussion of the two women.

I've got a clue!

"Senior Sisters." Duan Ling Tian walked over and lightly smiled in greeting to the two woman.

"Ah!" The two women were startled when they saw Duan Ling Tian, and their eyes were filled with envy when they saw Duan Ling Tian's face that was extremely delicate and smooth as jade.

"Junior Brother, how do you normally take care of your skin? Can you teach your Senior Sister?"

"Yes, Junior Brother, you've really taken too much care of your skin."

The two women were attracted by Duan Ling Tian's delicate and rosy skin, and asked familiarly.

They'd completely forgotten that this was the first time they'd met Duan Ling Tian....

Duan Ling Tian's expression slightly stiffened, and he said in embarrassment, "Senior Sisters, I was born this way, actually I don't want it."

The two women rolled their eyes at Duan Ling Tian. "Junior Brother, you have such good skin. We can't get it no matter how envious we are. Why do you seem to have a face full of unwillingness?"

"Exactly, Junior Brother, you really irriate us."

What the two women said caused Duan Ling Tian to be speechless.

He....

He's a man!

Why would a man need extremely delicate skin that was smooth as jade?!

"Senior Sisters." Duan Ling Tian didn't allow the two women to

have a chance to continue speaking, and he hurriedly asked, "Those two new female disciples the both of you were talking about, do you know where they stay?"

One of the women sized up Duan Ling Tian. "Junior Brother, although you're quite handsome... those two junior sisters are drop dead gorgeous beauties, they might not like you."

"Exactly, Junior Brother, beauties like that have great ambition, and they might not pay any attention to you," the other woman said as well.

"Senior Sisters, I know them." Duan Ling Tian laughed bitterly. If it wasn't for finding the two little girls, he wouldn't bother wasting time with these two female disciples.

"Why didn't you say so before?" One of the female disciples shook her head, then she turned around to face behind her. "Walk all the way along this path, then turn right twice and you'll be able to see an azure stone tablet erected outside a gorge. At the side of that gorge is a small gorge. The two Junior Sisters you're looking for stay there."

Didn't say so before?

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth twitched when he heard what the two women said.

Did you two give me the chance?

But even though Duan Ling Tian thought like this in his heart, he still expressed his gratitude and went over according to what the female disciple said.

Eventually, Duan Ling Tian saw the azure stone tablet the female disciple spoke of.

This azure stone stable was precisely erected outside a gorge, and four words were carved on it.

Duan Ling Tian looked carefully, and what was carved on it was 'Belongs to Shi Yan'.

Shi Yan?

Duan Ling Tian slightly frowned.

Only now did he recall that this Shi Yan was precisely the Alkaid Peak's female disciple that the two women mentioned during their discussion. Moreover, this Shi Yan seemed to have bullied his two little girls.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian swept the gorge that Shi Yan stayed in with a cold and indifferent gaze, then he walked forward another two steps before noticing a small gorge that was overgrown with weeds.

He knew that this ought to be the place the two little girls were staying at.

Compared to Shi Yan's gorge, this place simply seemed like it wasn't a place for a person to stay at.

Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a slight smile when he thought of how he would be able to see the two little girls soon, and he walked out in large strides to enter the gorge.

However, he'd only just entered the gorge when he heard a burst of a shrill voices that sounded like the cry of a crow.

"You two seductresses, didn't I tell you two yesterday that I want you two to f**k off out of this gorge?" The shrill voice was filled with an arrogant tone.

Duan Ling Tian frowned. Now he felt he like he had walked into the wrong place....

Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian heard a familiar voice.

However, at this moment, the smile on his face completely froze.

"Senior Sister Shi Yan, our gorge and your gorge are separated from each other and don't disturb each other....We've only just arrived and found this residence with great difficulty. Can you not make it difficult for us?" Ke Er's clear and melodious voice sounded out.

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that there seemed to be a sense of grievance mixed within Ke Er's voice, and it caused his heart to ache.

Normally, he loved and doted upon Ke Er and treasured her....Now, someone actually dared to make Ke Er suffer a grievance!

Duan Ling Tian's face was covered in a layer of ice, and his eyes flickered with a fierce light.

As he stood there, his entire body seemed to have transformed into a bloodthirsty asura that would swallow its target up.

"Don't disturb each other?" The shrill, crow-like voice sounded out once more, and a sneer was mixed within. "Seductress, let me tell you, even if you two staying here won't disturb me, so long as I don't want you two to stay here, then you two can't stay here!" The owner of the shrill voice spoke in an overbearing tone.

"Why?" Another voice that was pleasant to the ear like an oriole sounded out, and a trace of rage was mixed within it.

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that this was Li Fei's voice.

Li Fei was obviously enraged.

"Why?" The crow-like shrill voice sounded out once more, and a trace of disdain was mixed within. "Since you two asked this, then I'll tell you two why.... Just because I'm Shi Yan!"

"You....You're so overbearing." Ke Er's voice was slightly exasperated, but she didn't know how to retort.

"Exactly, I, Shi Yan, am overbearing, so what about it? Who asked you two seductresses to have such repugnant appearances, and with a glance I know you're seductresses that seduce men.... What I, Shi Yan, hate the most is people like you two." The crow-like, shrill voice had traces of envy mixed within as it sounded out once more.

"You want to force us out just because of this?" The rage that was mixed in Li Fei's voice was slightly difficult to restrain....

"Exactly, just because of this you two are an eyesore to me, so I want to make you two leave! Let me tell you two, even if you two leave this place and change to another place, when I'm in a bad mood, I might force you two out of that place! I feel disgusted in my heart when I see seductresses like you two." Shi Yan's crow-like, shrill voice was filled with utmost envy, and when it entered Duan Ling Tian's ears, it caused Duan Ling Tian to be unable to endure any longer.

He exploded in rage!

"It seems to me that you're the most disgusting!" Duan Ling Tian's figure moved and he executed the Spirit Serpent Movement

Technique. He seemed to transform into a spirit serpent that flashed into the gorge in the blink of an eye.

Presently within the gorge, a woman that had crooked features and had an appearance that was a disservice to the viewer was holding her head high as she stared at two women who had appearances that were beautiful like flowers....

Amongst the two women that had appearances that were beautiful as flowers, the woman who had a devilish figure and an angelic face had a flushed face, and her beautiful eyes contained rage that was difficult to restrain.

The other woman seemed delicate and touching, and traces of rage appeared on her face.

Duan Ling Tian's suddenly appearance also made him the center of attention for a moment.

"Who're you?" Shi Yan turned around to look at Duan Ling Tian, and her triangular eyes stared at Duan Ling Tian as she asked in her shrill voice.

However, Duan Ling Tian paid no attention to Shi Yan, and he completely took her as air as he walked over in large strides towards the other two woman....

"Scoundrel?"

"Young Master?"

As Li Fei and Ke Er looked at the current Duan Ling Tian. They couldn't help but be stupefied, and traces of shock appeared on their beautiful faces.

Even though Duan Ling Tian was still Duan Ling Tian and his appearance hadn't changed in the slightest, the skin on Duan Ling Tian's face, and the skin on his two hands that were revealed, were all smooth as jade and rosy, not the slightest bit different from the skin of a baby.

This caused Li Fei and Ke Er to be slightly dumbstruck.

Their man, how did he become like this?

Needless to say, at this moment, even they couldn't help but have a trace of envy arise within their hearts.

Envy towards Duan Ling Tian's skin that was extremely delicate and smooth as jade....

Chapter 266: Raging For His Women

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a bitter smile, as he naturally noticed the weird gazes of the two little girls.

"What? Don't recognize me anymore?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and laughed, and a trace of helplessness was mixed within his tone.

He didn't wish for this either.

Only now did Li Fei and Ke Er recover from their shock and walked over swiftly to Duan Ling Tian.

Li Fei blinked her beautiful eyes and had a face full of curiosity as she asked, "Scoundrel, how did you become like this?"

"Yeah, Young Master, your current skin is even whiter than mine and Big Sister Fei's," Ke Er said, in all seriousness.

Actually, among the women that Duan Ling Tian had seen, only Princess Bi Yao and Xiao Lan could compare to the skin of Ke Er and Li Fei.... But compared to his skin now after he was reborn, their skin was quite inferior.

After all, his skin now was comparable to that of a baby's.

Shi Yan, who stood at the side, had a face full of disbelief when

Duan Ling Tian ignored her.... When had someone dared to ignore her like this?

Now Shi Yan's expression was practically warped as she looked at Duan Ling Tian, Ke Er, and Li Fei chatting happily together, and her crow-like, shrill voice had a frightening coldness mixed within. "Pretty boy, I'm talking to you.....You, who the heck are you?"

Shi Yan's voice forcefully interrupted the conversation between Duan Ling Tian and the two girls, causing Duan Ling Tian to be unable to stop his expression from going gloomy.

However, when his gaze touched Ke Er and Li Fei, it instead transformed into a gaze of infinite gentleness.

"I forgot that there was still a crow disturbing us at the side." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled to Ke Er and Li Fei, then he turned around to look at Shi Yan, and the gloominess on his face reappeared once again and his eyes flickered with a frightening luster.

Crow?

Ke Er and Li Fei were both stupefied when they heard how Duan Ling Tian described Shi Yan, then they came to an understanding of what he meant and burst out into a laugh, a laugh that was charming and moving, a laugh that could charm all living beings.

"You....You dare call me a crow?" Shi Yan was stupefied, then she

looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of disbelief. "You....You called me a crow earlier?"

Duan Ling Tian frowned, as he recalled the threats Shi Yan made to his women earlier, and he'd never thought of giving any face to this Shi Yan. "Is there something wrong with your ears? But not only if your voice like a crow's, your appearance...can't even compare to a crow!"

Appearance can't even compare to a crow?

Shi Yan was completely dumbstruck and was out of sorts for a moment. Her triangular eyes flickered with a frightening luster. "Kid, do you know who I am?"

She'd been in the Seven Star Sword Sect for two years, and this was the first time that someone dared to speak of her like this....Moreover, it was spoken in her face.

"Aren't you Shi Yan?" Duan Ling Tian said indifferently, with an incomparably calm gaze.

"You know me? And you still dare to humiliate me?" Shi Yan looked at Duan Ling Tian with a stupefied expression.

"Humiliate you?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't refrain from laughing when he heard this, and after he finished laughing, his face sank and he said, in a cold voice, "I only said you're a crow, and it's humiliating you? You can't take it? Then why don't you think

about how my women felt when you humiliated them?"

"Your women?" Shi Yan's gaze descended onto the two girls by Duan Ling Tian's side. "They are your women?"

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze was icy-cold as he stared at Shi Yan with a cold and indifferent expression, but he didn't intend on answering her.

Shi Yan looked at Duan Ling Tian, and her eyes contained a piercing coldness as she said, in a low voice, "In other words, you're an outer court disciple that just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect with them yesterday?"

"So what?" Duan Ling Tian's voice was terrifyingly calm, and only someone who was familiar with him would know that it was the calm before he went berserk....

"Hahahaha...." Shi Yan started laughing loudly, and her face with warped features seemed to be gloomy and terrifying. Her triangular eyes even seemed as if they were telling the tale of her warped heart.

"Young Master." Ke Er cowardly came slightly closer to Duan Ling Tian, then she extended her hand to grab ahold of Duan Ling Tian's arm.

Duan Ling Tian patted the back of Ke Er's hand, then he lightly smiled to her and gave her a reassuring gaze.

A trace of a light smile appeared on Ke Er's nervous face when she saw this.

Li Fei frowned and shuddered in her heart as she looked at Shi Yan, who was laughing loudly.

Eventually, Shi Yan stopped laughing, and her pair of triangular eyes stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian. "Kid, an outer court disciple that has just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect like you actually dares to be arrogant before me, Shi Yan.... I know you want to show off in front of these two seductresses.

"But unfortunately, you've chosen the wrong target.... Today, I, Shi Yan, will let you know who you can't afford to offend, and once you offend such a person, then you have to pay the price of lifelong suffering!"

Shi Yan took a step forward. Traces of coldness were emitted from her body, and her cold, triangular eyes descended onto Duan Ling Tian. "I'm really curious, when your cultivation, pretty boy, is crippled, will these two seductresses still be willing to accompany you? Hahahaha...."

As Shi Yan spoke, she started laughing out loudly as if she had already seen the scene of Duan Ling Tian's cultivation being crippled by her, then becoming overwhelmed with grief and deserted by his loved ones.

Duan Ling Tian lightly frowned.

Now he could finally understand what the two Alkaid Peak female disciples from earlier had said.

This Shi Yan was indeed envious and had a warped mentality, unable to see another person be better off than her.

Even in his two lifetimes, it was still the first time he'd seen such a bizarre woman.

And it caused him to feel loathing from the bottom of his heart!

Duan Ling Tian's face sank when he heard Shi Yan's threats. "You want to cripple my cultivation? I'm extremely curious, on what basis do you think you can do this?"

"On what basis?" Shi Yan sneered, and her eyes stared at Duan Ling Tian. "On the basis that I, Shi Yan, have a big brother that's the number 1 in the Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court....Right, I forgot to tell you, once my big brother is back from his trip to gain experience and train, he'll be able to become an inner court disciple.

"I, Shi Yan, have a big brother that's a quasi inner court disciple.... Even if I cripple your cultivation, so long as I don't kill you, the sect will exempt me from punishment out of regard for my big brother. You are only an outer court disciple that has just entered the sect, and before me, your life is lowly like grass!" A narrow sword appeared out of thin air within Shi Yan's hand, and her Origin Energy flowed out, flickering with an icy-cold sheen....

Above her, 75 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form.

"Fourth level of the Origin Core Stage? Grade seven spirit weapon?" Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted, and with a glance he'd identified Shi Yan's cultivation and the grade of the spirit weapon in her hand.

"So my life is lowly like grass, huh?!" Duan Ling Tian looked at Shi Yan and his face slightly sank, and his eyes flickered with a frightening cold light. "Do you really think your life is so valuable?"

"It's definitely more valuable than yours!" Shi Yan's voice was cold and indifferent, and her triangular eyes were suffused with an icy-cold sheen as her body inclined forward and instantly moved.

Instantly, Shi Yan seemed to have transformed into a gust of wind that flashed straight towards Duan Ling Tian.

Whoosh!

The narrow sword in her hand whistled out, blooming out with tens of sword images, causing it to be difficult for one to discern between the true sword and the fake images....

The sword images that filled the sky whistled down, enveloping down upon Duan Ling Tian.

Instantly, the grass around the area of where she and Duan Ling Tian were was blown by a burst of strong wind and danced in the wind....

The strong wind spread out, blowing at Duan Ling Tian's Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple's attire, causing it to whistle in the wind.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian's face sank when faced with the sword images that filled the sky that Shi Yan executed, and a cold light flashed within his eyes as a three-foot-long blade appeared in his hand....

This sword was precisely the possession of the Specter Guard Xue Yun from that day.

Xue Yun, the father of the former Commander of the Crimson Sky Kingdom's City Guard Army, Xue Lu.

He'd arrived at the residence of the Embroidered Uniform Guard that day to take revenge for his son and grandson and desired to kill Duan Ling Tian.... But unfortunately, in the end, he was killed by the two Half-step Void Stage old men by Duan Ling Tian's side!

And his grade seven spirit sword fell into Duan Ling Tian's hand.

"Die!" Shi Yan's voice tore through the sky, and the sword images that filled the sky aimed right at Duan Ling Tian's Dantian as they

whistled out, wanting to destroy Duan Ling Tian's Dantian in one go.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a cold smile.

This Shi Yan was actually so atrocious!

Duan Ling Tian made his move. His figure didn't move, but his hand that held his sword flashed....

Dazzling Origin Energy instantly exploded forth on his grade seven spirit sword and raged out!

At the same time, nearly 90 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form above Duan Ling Tian....

"Fifth level of the Origin Core Stage! Grade seven spirit weapon!" Shi Yan's sharp voice sounded out once again, and terror that came from the depths of her heart was mixed within her voice.

Never had she imagined that an outer court disciple that looked to be around 20 and maybe not even 20 actually had such a terrifying cultivation.

She wanted to withdraw her attack and dodge, but it was already too late.

A trace of regret arose within her heart.

"Digging your own grave!" Duan Ling Tian sneered, and the three-foot-long blade that whistled out in his hand brought about a burst of ear-piercing whistling sounds and a piercingly cold strong wind.

Sword Drawing Arts!

With just a single sword strike, Duan Ling Tian found the location of her true sword strike from the sword images that filled the sky and moved to intercept it.

Clang!

The sound of collision sounded.

Duan Ling Tian's strength of nearly 90 ancient mammoths completely suppressed Shi Yan's strength of 75 ancient mammoths.

Shi Yan's hand trembled, her palm split open, and fresh blood dripped out from it, and the narrow sword in her hand flew out.

"No!" Shi Yan's pupils constricted when she saw Duan Ling Tian's sword whistling at her, and she fiercely shouted with a voice that had terror mixed within.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's hand shook, and the three-foot-long blade moved away from Shi Yan's body in the end, flashing towards the side.

Shi Yan heaved a sigh of relief and gave Duan Ling Tian a gaze that said 'You're sensible'.

But in the next moment, her face went pale!

Because she noticed that although this outer court disciple had swung away the sword strike that was piercing towards her, he swept his leg out that brought along a terrifying strength with it, flashing straight towards her Dantian.

At the same time that Duan Ling Tian attacked with his leg, his gaze went icy cold.

Didn't this Shi Yan want to cripple his cultivation?

Now he'd let her get a taste of having her cultivation crippled!

"No! No!!" Shi Yan's triangular eyes constricted. She was extremely frightened in her heart when she saw Duan Ling Tian's kick flashing over, and she didn't even have the time to cry out when she'd already been kicked flying by Duan Ling Tian.

Chapter 267: Seizing The Cultivation Location

Bang!

Shi Yan's body flew out like an arrow leaving the bowstring and fiercely fell onto the ground, then she spat out a mouthful of blood.

"Ah!" Shi Yan's crow-like, sharp voice emitted an ear-piercing shrill cry that was unpleasant to hear.

Subsequently, she struggled to stand up, and her pair of triangular eyes stared at Duan Ling Tian. Her eyes revealed a dense hatred and melancholy. "You....You crippled my Dantian....You actually crippled my Dantian! I won't let you off, I won't let you off!" After leaving a few harsh words, Shi Yan held onto her Dantian and picked up her grade seven spirit sword, then she walked swiftly out of the gorge.

Her features that were already warped were now completely twisted together.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank when he heard Shi Yan's threats, and killing intent arose in his heart.

As far as he was concerned, if he killed Shi Yan now, so long as he destroyed the corpse to obliterate all traces, absolutely no one would suspect him and the two little girls.

This Shi Yan was a fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, whereas the three of them were outer court disciples that had only just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect yesterday.

In the eyes of another, it was impossible for the three of them to kill Shi Yan.

But just when Duan Ling Tian took a stride forward and wanted to kill Shi Yan, Ke Er's hand that held onto his hand tightened slightly. Her beautiful watery eyes looked at Duan Ling Tian and she lightly shook her head.

Duan Ling Tian sighed in his heart and didn't make a move against Shi Yan in the end.

Ke Er was really too kind....

"Shi Yan, I'll be taking your cultivation location." Duan Ling Tian looked at Shi Yan's back, and his cold and indifferent voice sounded out in an incomparably domineering manner.

Shi Yan's figure stopped when she heard Duan Ling Tian, then she turned around to look at him. Her triangular eyes emitted bloodthirsty hatred, a hatred that was irreconcilable until the death of one party....

"You'll regret it!" Shi Yan's voice seemed as if it came from an icy-cold thaw hole and was filled with utmost icy-coldness.

Duan Ling Tian smiled indifferently, as he'd heard too many similar harsh words from others and had long since been numbed to it.

"Come, let's go to your new home." Duan Ling Tian extended his hand and grabbed hold of the hands of the two little girls, then he walked out of the gorge in large strides.

"Squeak squeak~" A burst of abrupt sounds echoed out, and a fluffy little head stuck out from under Ke Er's sleeve. It was precisely the little gold mouse.

The little gold mouse looked at Ke Er with a pair of jade-green eyes that flickered with a trace of dissatisfaction.

"Ke Er, you've offended Little Gold?" Duan Ling Tian chuckled when he saw this scene.

In his impression, Ke Er had always doted upon the little gold mouse, and logically speaking, it would be impossible for her to piss the little gold mouse off.

"Scoundrel, Little Sister Ke Er didn't piss off Little Gold....It's just that Little Gold detested that Shi Yan and wanted to avenge Little Sister Ke Er. But Little Sister Ke Er didn't allow Little Gold to make a move, so it's unhappy." Li Fei lightly smiled as she explained to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding, then he glanced at the little gold mouse and a trace of a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Ke Er stroked the little gold mouse's fluffy body as she said, in a light voice, "Little Gold wanted to attack carelessly. If Little Gold were to kill that Shi Yan, then it would be a great disaster."

"Ke Er, you're too kind." Duan Ling Tian shook his head but didn't continue to talk about it, as he knew that Ke Er's nature was like this, and unless someone had killing intent towards her or the people by her side, she wouldn't harden her heart to kill someone.

Otherwise, just like earlier, she wouldn't easily choose to kill another.

Ke Er's scale within her heart was different than Duan Ling Tian's.

To Duan Ling Tian, killing every threat in its cradle was the correct way.

But since Ke Er stopped him earlier, he went with the flow and let that Shi Yan off.

After all, as far as he was concerned, even if that Shi Yan didn't die, she couldn't pose a threat to him....

Duan Ling Tian once again saw that azure-colored stone tablet

after he walked out of the gorge.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze flickered, then kicked out with Origin Energy that exploded out.

Bang!

The stone tablet instantly shattered and transformed into a pile of stone chips.

Duan Ling Tian and the two little girls walked into the gorge that originally belonged to Shi Yan. Within the gorge was an idyllic scene, and there was also another spacious wooden house.

"The environment here isn't bad." Duan Ling Tian's face emitted a trace of a smile. That Shi Yan had a so-so appearance, but she knew how to live her life rather well.

Li Fei's and Ke Er's beautiful eyes lit up with a sheen of slight excitement when they saw the environment within the gorge.

"Scoundrel, you still haven't told us how you became like this." Li Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of wonder.

Duan Ling Tian noticed that Ke Er looked at him as well, and her beautiful eyes were bright as now.

Obviously, the two little girls were extremely interested in the

change in him.

"Do you two want to become like this?" Duan Ling Tian blinked his eyes and asked the two little girls.

"Yes!" Li Fei and Ke Er said, at almost the exact same time, and their eyes flickered with a flowing light of anticipation as they stared at Duan Ling Tian with burning gazes.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse lay on Ke Er's shoulder and looked at Duan Ling Tian enthusiastically.

"Little Gold, what are you joining in for!?" Duan Ling Tian extended his hand and caught the little gold mouse in his hand, then he casually tossed it to the side.

"Squeak squeak!!" The little gold mouse lay on the floor and cried at Duan Ling Tian twice with dissatisfaction, then it leaped up into Ke Er's sleeve and stuck out its cute little head to glare at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and didn't continue to play with Little Gold.

With a raise of his hand, four pill bottles appeared out of thin air, and he passed them to the two little girls. "Ke Er, Little Fei, each of you get two bottles. Drink all the liquid within the bottles....After you drink it, you two will become like I am now."

The liquid within the four pill bottles was precisely the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk.

Li Fei and Ke Er trusted Duan Ling Tian unconditionally, so after they received the pill bottles, they directly opened them up and swallowed the milk....

"Squeak squeak~" When the two girls opened the pill bottle, the little gold mouse's jade-green eyes abruptly lit up and flickered with a dazzling brilliance.

When it saw the two girl drink up all of the milk, it swayed its head, and its eyes seemed to reveal a sense of loss.

Before long, Li Fei's and Ke Er's beautiful eyes couldn't help but squint.

"I feel my body burning up...." Li Fei's eyes lit up, and she was slightly surprised.

"Me too." Ke Er nodded as well.

In next to no time, the two girls noticed their pores open up, and plenty of impurities that emitted a burst of a rotten stench were expelled from their pores....

This caused them to be stunned, and when they recovered from their shock, they hurriedly circulated their Origin Energy to clear away all these impurities.

"Young Master, what did you give us to drink?" Ke Er looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of curiosity. She was able to feel that her body was much lighter than before, and her entire body was refreshed, unspeakably comfortable.

"This...." Li Fei was startled as she looked at her fine and slim hands that were smooth as jade and were incomparably fair. "Little Sister Ke Er, I'm not dreaming, right?"

Ke Er withdrew her gaze from Duan Ling Tian and moved it onto Li Fei's body, and her eyes sprang wide open when she saw Li Fei's face. "Big Sister Fei, you're so beautiful!"

Li Fei's beautiful face was already beautiful like an angel, but now, after consuming the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, her good looks had increased a little more, causing one to be unable to help one's self from being infatuated in her beauty from just a glance.

"Little Sister Ke Er, you're even more beautiful now." Li Fei's gaze was attracted by Ke Er's beautiful face. As Ke Er was similar to her, it seemed as if she had completely become another person.

In next to no time, the two girls withdrew a mirror from their Spatial Rings. Happiness appeared on their faces when they saw their current appearances.

Everyone loves beauty after all.

Not to mention two girls that were already drop dead gorgeous, now that they'd consumed the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, they were even more enchanting.

A satisfied smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face.

These were his women!

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse beneath Ke Er's sleeve stuck out its head to stare at Duan Ling Tian, and its jade-green eyes were filled with anticipation and yearning.

Duan Ling Tian looked at the little gold mouse and the corners of his mouth held as smile as he asked, "What? You want some too?"

The little gold mouse nodded like a human, and a trace of a flowing light flashed within its jade-green eyes.

Duan Ling Tian stopped teasing the little gold mouse when he saw it like this. He then withdrew a bottle of 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk and gave it to the little gold mouse to drink.

Unexpectedly, after drinking it, the little gold mouse looked at Duan Ling Tian, yearning for more.

"So long as you're obedient, I'll give you a bottle every few weeks," Duan Ling Tian said to the little gold mouse.

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse understood what Duan Ling Tian said, and although it was slightly disappointed, it still cried out as it nodded. It was as if it was guaranteeing to Duan Ling Tian that it would be obedient.

It wasn't that Duan Ling Tian was stingy, but he really didn't dare let the little gold mouse drink too much now.

Otherwise, once the little gold mouse were to fall asleep like Little Black and Little White, he wouldn't have any means of continuing to protect the two little girls.

Duan Ling Tian wouldn't let such a thing happen.

In his heart, the safety of the two little girls towered over everything else.

Even though the two girls had quite a few offensive inscriptions that he'd inscribed, those inscriptions must be used at the right time to be effective, and if they were used slightly late, it would be everlasting doom for them!

This was something that made him not be so at ease.

As far as he was concerned, making the little gold mouse protect the two girls was much safer.

Before long, Ke Er and Li Fei eventually recovered from their shock, and their gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian as the same

time....

"Scoundrel, what did you give us to drink?" Li Fei couldn't refrain from asking. As far as she was concerned, what had happened today was too miraculous; she felt like she was having a dream.

Ke Er looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of curiosity as well.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he said, "What you two drank is a great thing.... 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk!"

But unfortunately, the two girls had never heard of 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, so their faces were calm as before and didn't have any changes.

"Squeak squeak~" The jade-green eyes of the little gold mouse shone when it heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and it looked at Duan Ling Tian with an even more burning gaze.

"Little Gold, could it be that you know what the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk is?" When Ke Er noticed the little gold mouse's reaction, she asked curiously.

"Someone's coming!" Before the little gold mouse could reply, Duan Ling Tian frowned and cried out vigilantly, and the little gold mouse scurried back into Ke Er's sleeve.

Duan Ling Tian stood beside the two girls and gazed at the outside of the gorge.

A few figures walked in with large strides.

"Elder Bi, it's them. They joined hands to sneak attack me and crippled my Dantian!" The ear-piercing, crow-like voice entered Duan Ling Tian's and the two girls' ears.

Chapter 268: Elder Bi

Hearing the signature voice, Duan Ling Tian didn't have to look before he knew who it was.

Even though he'd long since guessed that Shi Yan wouldn't let it go, he never expected that Shi Yan would return so quickly....

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted when he saw the beautiful woman in the lead of the three people that walked in with large strides, and he recognized her with a glance.

It was precisely Elder Bi, who'd received and led the group of new female disciples to Alkaid Peak yesterday.

Behind Elder Bi, Shi Yan had a face full of exasperation, and her hateful gaze gathered onto Duan Ling Tian's figure as if wanting to swallow him....

Duan Ling Tian didn't bother to pay attention to Shi Yan, and his gaze descended onto Elder Bi and the other person that followed behind her.

This was a female disciple with a delicate and pretty appearance. She was about 23 or 24 years old, and the gaze that she occasionally shot at Shi Yan seemed to contain a sense of disgust mixed within....

Obviously, Shi Yan's popularity among people in the Alkaid Peak

wasn't great.

Elder Bi and the female disciple had shines of astonishment flash within their eyes when they saw Duan Ling Tian for the first time.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a bitter smile.

Looks like from today onwards, he would have to bask in the sunlight more often....He must tan his skin!

As for the changes on Li Fei's and Ke Er's bodies, they weren't so obvious, and unless it was someone who was familiar with them, it would be extremely difficult to notice their slight changes.

"Elder Bi." Duan Ling Tian looked at the beautiful woman and lightly nodded.

Ke Er and Li Fei greeted her after him.

"I remember the two of you, you two are the new disciples that followed me back to Alkaid Peak yesterday." Elder Bi's gaze descended onto Ke Er and Li Fei, then she looked at Duan Ling Tian and asked, "Looking at your age, you ought to not be 20 yet, right?"

"I'll be 20 after a period of time." Duan Ling Tian nodded. He was slightly curious in his heart. Why is this Elder Bi asking this?

"You're a new disciple that just entered the sect yesterday?" Elder Bi asked.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Elder Bi frowned, then she turned around to look at Shi Yan, who was behind her, and asked indifferently, "Shi Yan, what actually happened? You said these three new disciples joined hands to sneak attack you and cripple your Dantian?"

As far as she was concerned, this was simply an inconceivable matter.

Besides one woman being around 21 or 22 years old, the other male and female disciple seemed to not even be 20.

The three of them had the ability to sneak attack Shi Yan, who was at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage?

Am moreover, cripple Shi Yan's Dantian?

She had a feeling that the matter was absolutely not as simple as Shi Yan said.

"Yes, Elder Bi." Shi Yan hurriedly nodded, and her atrocious gaze stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian's group of three. "They took advantage of when I was cultivating to sneak into my cultivation location, then they heavily injured me before crippling my Dantian, after which they seized my cultivation location!"

"Really?" Elder Bi's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian's group of three.

"You're lying!" Ke Er looked at Shi Yan. Her beautiful face flushed red from anger, and her delicate figure started trembling lightly.

Li Fei's gaze on Shi Yan contained icy-coldness within it, as he never expected that the Shi Yan would actually be so shameless and talk irresponsibly like this.

Only Duan Ling Tian had a calm expression, as if all this was unrelated to him.

"Hmm?" Elder Bi noticed Duan Ling Tian's composed expression and was slightly surprised in her heart. She asked. "What do you have to say about this incident?"

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled. "Elder Bi, what this Shi Yan said is only a one-sided statement, and she has no conclusive proof...."

Elder Bi hadn't even opened her mouth before Shi Yan shouted out fiercely. "My Dantian that was crippled by all of you is the best proof!"

"Your Dantian was crippled by us?" Duan Ling Tian started laughing. "Who knows, maybe you fell down while walking and broke your own Dantian from the fall.... What? Seeing we've occupied your cultivation location, so you want to frame us?"

Elder Bi and the female disciple behind her had beautiful eyes that held smiles when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said, as they were amused by what he said.

Elder Bi glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian, then she opened her mouth once again with a tone that had a sense of seriousness mixed within. "Shi Yan, think properly before you speak.... If I find out you're deceiving me, I'll expel you from Alkaid Peak right away!"

Shi Yan's face went pale when she heard this. In the end, she gritted her teeth and eventually narrated the truth of the matter to Elder Bi.

After hearing what Shi Yan said, Elder Bi and the female disciple behind her were stupefied. Their gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian at the same time, and their eyes emitted a sense of astonishment....

They'd never imagined that the strength of this new disciple would firmly suppress Shi Yan's.

In other words, he was at least a martial artist at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage!

Nearly 20, fourth level of the Origin Core Stage!

Even in the entire Seven Star Sword Sect, such natural talent was

extremely hard to come by.

"Hmph!" In next to no time, Elder Bi's gaze descended onto Shi Yan, and a strand of coldness flashed within her eyes. "Shi Yan, you actually dared lie before me, desiring to frame another....You, what should be your punishment?"

Shi Yan's face was ghastly pale, and she gritted her teeth. "Elder Bi, Shi Yan acknowledges her sins. But he crippled my Dantian. Isn't his offence much larger? I hope Elder Bi can give Shi Yan justice and cripple his Dantian as well!"

Elder Bi's face sank. "Shi Yan, in the past, I heard the disciples of the peak say that you're atrocious, but today, I can be considered to have completely experienced it.... I want to ask you, does the two of them staying in the unoccupied little gorge have any effect on you?"

Shi Yan shook her head.

"Since it doesn't have any effect on you, why did you want to force them to leave? Could it be that it's like the disciples of the peak say? So long as a female disciple is more beautiful than you, you're envious and hate them from the bottom of your heart?" As Elder Bi finished speaking, a cold light flashed within her beautiful eyes.

Shi Yan's figure lightly trembled, and her eyes emitted an atrocious sheen before they descended onto Duan Ling Tian and the two girls by his side. "Why? Why are they beautiful like flowers

since birth....Whereas I was born with such an appearance...? Why?!"

Elder Bi's face was livid when she saw Shi Yan, who seemed to have gone insane, and she ordered with a shout, "Zuo Qing, I don't want to see her on Alkaid Peak anymore!"

Elder Bi's order was obviously to expel Shi Yan from the Seven Star Sword Sect.

"No! Elder Bi, no!!" Shi Yan's face went ghastly pale.

"Yes, Master." The female disciple behind Elder Bi nodded, and a trace of taking pleasure in Shi Yan's misfortune flashed within her eyes as she directly walked towards Shi Yan.

"Bi**h! Don't come over!" Shi Yan's face went grim and she stared angrily at Zuo Qing.

Zuo Qing's face sank. She then raised her hand that was suffused with Origin Energy to slap downwards, directly knocking Shi Yan out.

"Keep this matter quiet," Elder Bi instructed.

"Yes." Zuo Qing replied, then she took the knocked out Shi Yan and left.

"Thank you, Elder Bi, for giving justice to us." Li Fei beamed at Elder Bi and expressed her thanks.

"Thank you, Elder Bi." Ke Er hurriedly thanked as well.

Elder Bi looked at these two drop dead gorgeous girls and lightly smiled. "What level of cultivation are you two at?"

When Ke Er and Li Fei heard this, they both glanced at the nearby Duan Ling Tian.

Seeing Duan Ling Tian lightly smile as he nodded, only then did they once again look at Elder Bi and say at the same time. "Elder Bi, we're both at the third level of the Origin Core Stage."

"Third level of the Origin Core Stage?" Elder Bi was stunned when she heard this. "Really?"

When she saw the 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes that condensed into form above each of the two girls, she finally completely confirmed it, and a trace of shock appeared on her face.

"You.... Are you willing to become my disciple?" Elder Bi's gaze descended onto Li Fei, and her eyes had a sense of anticipation mixed within.

Li Fei once again looked at Duan Ling Tian when she heard this.

This cause Elder Bi to be stunned. Who actually is this young man to them?

"Elder Bi wanting to take you as her disciple is your good fortune." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Li Fei. As far as he was concerned, once Li Fei became the disciple of Elder Bi, it couldn't be said that she would be completely unhindered within Alkaid Peak, but at least there would be no female disciple that would dare bully her.

"Master," Li Fei hurriedly said to Elder Bi respectfully.

"Good, good." Elder Bi's face was filled with smiles, and with a raise of her hand, a three-foot-long blade appeared in her hand.

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern with a glance that this was a grade seven spirit sword.

The sword was like autumn water, with a piercingly cold glitter.

"This grade seven spirit sword is Master's gift to you." Elder Bi passed the grade seven spirit sword in her hand to Li Fei.

Li Fei stretched her hand out to receive it. "Thank you, Master."

Subsequently, when Li Fei noticed that Elder Bi looked at Ke Er but never spoke for a long time, she hurriedly said, "Master, Little Sister Ke Er's natural talent far surpasses mine, and it probably won't be long before she's able to step into the fourth level of the

Origin Core Stage...."

Li Fei did her best to promote Ke Er.

"Big Sister Fei, I'm extremely happy that you're able to become Elder Bi's disciple." Ke Er lightly smiled to Li Fei and shook her head.

"In a month's time, Ke Er will surely break through to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage!" Duan Ling Tian looked at Elder Bi. He felt it to be slightly strange as well. Since this Elder Bi had taken Little Fei as her disciple, why didn't she take Ke Er as her disciple even after so much time had passed?

Ke Er's natural talent wasn't the slightest bit inferior to Li Fei's.

Moreover, because of Ke Er having followed him from much earlier, her cultivation firmly surpassed Li Fei's.

"Surely able to break through to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage within a month?" Elder Bi was stupefied when she heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and she looked at Duan Ling Tian with eyes that had a sense of bewilderment mixed within.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. This was something that he was incomparably sure of.

The current Ke Er wasn't the Ke Er of the past. After the rebirth from the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, Ke Er's natural talent was

exactly like his.

With Ke Er's current cultivation level, breaking through to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage within a month wasn't difficult.

What Duan Ling Tian said caused Ke Er to be unable to help herself from being slightly surprised.

Even she herself wasn't confident in being able to break through to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage within a month. Why was the Young Master so confident towards her?

Even though she was bewildered, she still didn't refute him.

She already had a plan in her heart. She would cultivate even more painstakingly in the next month!

"Our Alkaid Peak has never had such an outstanding female disciple like you before...." Elder Bi's gaze descended onto Ke Er's figure, then she shook her head. "But I won't take you as my disciple."

Chapter 269: Alkaid Peak's Peak Master

What Elder Bi said caused Duan Ling Tian's brows to slightly frown.

There isn't something wrong with this Elder Bi, right?

Could it be that Ke Er's natural talent doesn't have the qualifications to become her disciple?

"Elder Bi, if you're unwilling to take Little Sister Ke Er as your disciple, then I won't take you as my master....I'm sorry." Li Fei extended her hand out to grab hold of Ke Er's hand, and she looked at Elder Bi with a firm expression.

In these years, she and Ke Er had long since become like sisters, so it was difficult to separate them.

Now, Elder Bi treating Ke Er like this caused dissatisfaction to arise within her heart.

You won't take Little Sister Ke Er as your disciple, right?

Then I won't take you as my master!

"Big Sister Fei, I know you're good to me, but you can't do this." Only Ke Er had a composed expression and wasn't unhappy in the slightest, and when she heard what Li Fei said, she hurriedly

persuaded. "Elder Bi will be unhappy if you're like this...."

"Truly a sensible girl." Elder Bi didn't get angry and glanced at Ke Er in praise, then she looked at Li Fei. "You, girl, think that I'm unwilling to take your little sister as a disciple, right?"

"Could it be that it isn't so?" Now, when facing Elder Bi, Li Fei wasn't as polite as before.

"You girl...." Feeling the resentment in Li Fei's tone, Elder Bi shook her head. "I said I wouldn't take her as my disciple, it's not that I don't like her, but I want her to have a better option."

A better option?

Duan Ling Tian's brows knit as he thought inwardly. He was unable to understand what Elder Bi meant.

It wasn't just he who didn't understand, even Li Fei didn't understand. "Elder Bi, what do you mean by this?"

Elder Bi lightly smiled as she said, "Silly girl, you still don't understand what I mean? I've already thought it through. I'll go back and recommend this girl to the Peak Master, as the Peak Master happens to have been looking for an outstanding closed door disciple for these past few years.... The Peak Master would definitely like the natural endowments of this girl.

Peak Master?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze abruptly shone when he heard what Elder Bi said.

There was a Sect Leader and six Vice Sect Leaders within the Seven Star Sword Sect.

The Sect Leader primarily controlled the main peak of the Seven Star Sword Sect, the Dubhe Peak, whereas the other six Vice Sect Leaders each controlled their respective peak....

These six Vice Sect Leaders were ordinarily addressed as Peak Master!

Li Fei came to realize the truth now.

What Duan Ling Tian knew was what he'd heard of from Xiong Quan.

And at that day, Li Fei was present, so she knew as well.

When she heard what Elder Bi said, at the same time that she was happy for Ke Er, she was slightly embarrassed as she looked at Elder Bi. "Master, I'm sorry, I...."

"I'll forget it this time, but if you misunderstand Master again next time, then Master won't forgive you." Elder Bi glanced at Li Fei, and her gaze had a trace of tender love mixed within.

This new disciple that she'd taken, no matter how she looked at Li Fei, Li Fei was pleasing to her eyes, and she felt a burst of fondness in her heart.

"Thank you, Elder Bi." Under Duan Ling Tian's signal, Ke Er hurriedly thanked Elder Bi. Her beautiful face blushed red, and she looked extremely cute.

"Girl, the Peak Master of our Alkaid Peak is currently the female member of our Seven Star Sword Sect with the most strength....You'll be able to learn many good things while following her to cultivate, and you'll surely have better prospects in the future." Elder Bi lightly smiled. She said this to Ke Er as if she was an amiable senior.

Actually, she was extremely fond of this beautiful and cute girl.

But she felt that she didn't have the qualifications to become a good master to her, so she recommended Ke Er to the Peak Master of Alkaid Peak, who was also the most mysterious and almost elusive Vice Sect Leader of the Seven Star Sword Sect.

"Little Sister Ke Er, congratulations." Li Fei hurriedly congratulated Ke Er, and a heartfelt smile bloomed on her face, as she was happy for Ke Er.

Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a light smile as well.

Even though Ke Er has a top sword cultivation method, the Frost God's Sword Technique, to cultivate, and there were various formidable sword skills within the Frost God's Sword Technique... most of these were only theoretical things.

If Ke Er is able to obtain the guidance of the Peak Master of Alkaid Peak, then she'd surely be able to advance at a tremendous pace!

The Seven Star Sword Sect was a sword cultivation sect, so practically all of the sect higher-ups used swords. One could imagine how the Peak Master of the Alkaid Peak would surely have extremely deep and profound attainments in the sword.

"Alright, now it's time to deal with your matter." The smile on Elder Bi's face withdrew in the blink of an eye, and her fierce eyes stared at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted.

Ke Er and Li Fei were stupefied when they heard her.

"Even though that Shi Yan is at fault, at the same time that you defeated her, you ruthlessly crippled her Dantian....This, isn't this slightly too much?" Elder Bi looked at Duan Ling Tian and spoke with a tone that had a sense of seriousness mixed within.

"Master!"

"Elder Bi!"

Ke Er and Li Fei were both anxious.

"Elder Bi!" Duan Ling Tian looked at Elder Bi with a carefree expression as if he didn't take the current matter to heart. "You've heard what Shi Yan said earlier, it was she who repeatedly threatened to cripple my Dantian first.... If my strength was inferior to hers today, then the one whose Dantian was crippled would be me! I was only giving her a taste of her own medicine by doing that.... Elder Bi, do you think it's wrong?"

Elder Bi looked at Duan Ling Tian and said slowly, "Even though it's like that, she was a Seven Star Sword Sect disciple, and a disciple of my Alkaid Peak.... You at least have to give me an explanation for this matter, right?"

"Elder Bi, I don't think there's anything to explain." Duan Ling Tian shrugged, as he didn't think he was in the wrong. If it wasn't for that Shi Yan being overbearing, he wouldn't have gone to the extent of crippling her Dantian.

The rule that he used to handle matters has always been: if one doesn't offend me, then I won't offend another.... But if someone offends me, then I'll surely return it to them like thunder!

Elder Bi's beautiful brows frowned and she was rather unhappy.

"Master, Scoundrel did this today for the sake of me and Little

Sister Ke Er, don't blame him." Li Fei walked over, grabbed Elder Bi's arm, and shook it a few times as she said this with a voice that had a tone of a spoiled child.

Scoundrel?

Elder Bi was stupefied when she heard what Li Fei said. "Girl, he is your...."

"Elder Bi, I'm your disciple's man." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth held a smile as he focused his gaze at Elder Bi.

As the saying goes, a master is like a parent.

If one were to really consider it, then Li Fei could be considered to be half a daughter of Elder Bi, and he could be considered as half a son in law of Elder Bi.

Elder Bi was stunned, and a bitter smile appeared on her face.

She never imagined that the disciple she'd just taken would have such a relationship with this outer court disciple.

Elder Bi looked at Duan Ling Tian and sighed. "Never mind, never mind.... This incident is something that Shi Yan provoked after all. I'll consider myself as having verbally disciplined you. I just hope you don't put me in a difficult situation in the future."

"Thank you, Elder Bi." Duan Ling Tian smiled, then he looked at Li Fei, who was beside Elder Bi, and the two of them casted winks and made faces at each other for a while.

"Also.... That Shi Yan's natural talent was only average, so you can leave it at that. But her older brother, Shi Hao, isn't easy to deal with. He broke through to the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage a while ago. Moreover, his combat experience is extremely abundant. It wouldn't be difficult for him to become an inner court disciple by relying on his seventh level Origin Core Stage cultivation." Elder Bi warned Duan Ling Tian. "This Shi Hao is loves his younger sister extremely dearly.... You have to be careful of this person."

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Thank you for the warning, Elder Bi."

"Mmm." Elder Bi nodded, then she looked at Li Fei and Ke Er. "I'm going to look for the Peak Master and notify her now, I'll come look for you two girls tomorrow."

"Goodbye, Master."

"Goodbye, Elder Bi!"

Duan Ling Tian's group of three sent Elder Bi off with their gazes.

"I really never expected that Shi Yan to be so shameless and accuse her victims.... Luckily, Master is wise and caused her scheme to be unable to hide itself." Li Fei's face still had some

lingering rage when she mentioned Shi Yan.

"She could be considered to have reaped what she sowed. She was expelled from the Seven Star Sword Sect." Duan Ling Tian smiled lightly.

"We still have to properly congratulate Little Sister Ke Er. She's going to become the closed door disciple of the Alkaid Peak's Peak Master soon." Li Fei looked at Ke Er, and her beautiful eyes were dazzling like an array of stars.

"Big Sister Fei, you're making fun of me again." A trace of a rosy blush appeared on Ke Er's face when she heard Li Fei.

Li Fei recalled the matter that was interrupted by Shi Yan, and she looked at Duan Ling Tian as she asked, "Right, Scoundrel, you said you gave us some 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk earlier. What's that?"

Ke Er looked at Duan Ling Tian as well, and traces of curiosity flickered within her beautiful eyes.

Duan Ling Tian smiled as he said. "The 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk is a precious treasure that is able to allow one to be reborn. It can thread together the flesh, meridians, and bones within the body.... And it is able to increase a person's natural talent in the Martial Dao to the utmost limit."

Li Fei and Ke Er were both startled when they heard the effects of

the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk.

Only after a long time did they recover from their shock.

"Scoundrel, what you mean is that the natural talent in the Martial Dao of me and Little Sister Ke Er have already reached the utmost limit?" Li Fei exhaled a breath of cold air.

"Exactly." Duan Ling Tian nodded, then he looked at Ke Er. "Ke Er, this is also the reason why I told Elder Bi earlier that you'll be able to break through to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage in a month.... "Compared to the past, your current natural talent is like the difference between the heavens and the earth! And it can't be looked upon as it was in the past."

Ke Er lightly nodded, and a smile of happiness appeared on her beautiful face.

Her man had never disappointed her, and she had always believed in her man.

"Also, this 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk...." Duan Ling Tian kept two bottles of 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk and gave the remaining bottles to Ke Er. "Ke Er, give this milk to Little Gold to consume every few weeks.... You must not let it finish drinking it all at once; otherwise, I'm worried it will fall asleep like a dead pig just like Little Black and Little White." As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian's tone had traces of helplessness mixed within.

"Scoundrel, Little Black and Little White have fallen asleep again?" Li Fei couldn't help but be stunned when she heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

Duan Ling Tian nodded. "Yes, they fell asleep after drinking the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, and I don't know when they'll be able to awaken."

Li Fei and Ke Er were speechless when they heard this.

And they sincerely admired the sleeping ability of the two little pythons....

Chapter 270: Quake Energy

"Squeak squeak~" Duan Ling Tian had only just passed the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk into Ke Er's hands when the little gold mouse stuck out its cute little head from beneath Ke Er's sleeve and opened its mouth to cry out.

Its pair of jade-green eyes now stared fixedly at the pill bottles in Ke Er's hands that had 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk within them, and its eyes were filled with yearning....

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse flatteringly nodded at Ke Er as if it was begging Ke Er to give it some 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk.

Ke Er put away the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk and stroked the little gold mouse's little head as she said, with a light smile, "Little Gold, Young Master has said that you can't drink too much at a time.... I'll give you some to drink after some time."

"Squeak squeak~" The little gold mouse's eyes emitted a trace of grievance.

"Looks like Little Gold is fond of food like Little Black and Little White." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled.

After accompanying the two little girls for a while, Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and said. "Ke Er, Little Fei, I should head back now."

Under the reluctant gazes of the two little girls, Duan Ling Tian walked swiftly out of the gorge.

This was the Alkaid Peak after all, the place the female outer court disciples of Seven Star Sword Sect gathered, and thus it wasn't appropriate for him to stay here for too long.

Duan Ling Tian was practically fleeing as he endured the burning gazes of the Alkaid Peak's female disciples all along the way as he fled back to Megrez Peak.

Of course, on the stone platform of Megrez Peak, there was similarly a large amount of gazes looking at him. But the owners of these gazes were men after all, so Duan Ling Tian directly disregarded them.

"Duan Ling Tian!" An aged voice suddenly echoed out, causing Duan Ling Tian to stop in his tracks and look towards the front.

Nearby, an old man and a middle-aged man walked over shoulder to shoulder.

The old man that greeted him now was precisely Megrez Peak's outer court elder, Lu Qiu.

"Elder Lu." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he greeted the old man, and he never expected he would encounter the old man when he'd just returned to Megrez Peak.

Lu Qiu slowly walked over and looked at Duan Ling Tian's skin that seemed to have completed some sort of marvelous transformation. "You, this...."

"It's a long story." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, but he didn't go into details.

Lu Qiu didn't continue asking when he perceived that Duan Ling Tian was unwilling to talk about it, then he glanced at the middle-aged man by his side and introduced him with a slight smile. "This is Elder Zhao Lin, and he's also an outer court elder of our Megrez Peak."

"Elder Zhao Lin." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he greeted the middle-aged man.

"Mmm." But the middle-aged man only indifferently swept Duan Ling Tian with his gaze. He then raised his head and a lofty arrogance was revealed on his face as he practically snorted out from his nose.

Duan Ling Tian frowned.

Relying on his Spiritual Force and the experience of Rebirth Martial Emperor, he could discern that this middle-aged man was at most an existence at the first level of the Void Prying Stage.

A first level Void Prying martial artist, a strength that was far

inferior to Lu Qiu's, but his level of arrogance far surpassed Lu Qiu's.

A bad impression instantly arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

But he didn't care about it. As far as he was concerned, there wouldn't be any relations between him and Zhao Lin, so how Zhao Lin acted was Zhao Ling's business and was of no concern to him.

Lu Qiu was slightly embarrassed when he noticed Zhao Lin's attitude, then nodded to Duan Ling Tian. "Then we'll leave first."

"Goodbye, Elder Lu." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he nodded. Lu Qiu was polite to him, so he naturally would be polite as well.

As for that Zhao Lin, Duan Ling Tian utterly didn't bother to pay attention to him.

Duan Ling Tian left Megrez Peak's stone platform after he saw Lu Qiu and Zhao Lin leave, then he looked at the incomparably bustling building nearby. In there, many Megrez Peak disciples had gathered together....

Perhaps buying medicinal pills and spirit weapons with money.

Perhaps exchanging for medicinal pills and spirit weapons with materials.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian went around into the Megrez Peak's mountain path and sized up the surroundings for a moment. When he confirmed that no one noticed him, he followed along an inconspicuous small path to head towards the peak of Megrez Peak.

The Megrez Peak was extremely large, the mountain paths were extremely windy, and there were not less than 10 paths that headed to the peak.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the peak of the mountain.

The peak of the mountain was devoid of people, and he quickly arrived at the location of the tilted tree, then leaped down.

If someone were to be here and witness this scene, they would surely be extremely shocked, even to the extent they might think Duan Ling Tian wanted to commit suicide....However, after Duan Ling Tian passed through the clouds and mist, he firmly descended onto the tilted tree.

Swoosh!

The tilted tree trembled for a moment before stabilizing.

Duan Ling Tian's figure moved to directly flash into the cave passage that led to the stalactite cave.

When he once again returned to the stalactite cave, Duan Ling Tian noticed the two little fellows laying there. Even their

positions hadn't changed as they deeply slept....

"They wouldn't really be reincarnations of pigs, right?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but suspect in his heart, as the sleeping ability of these two little pythons caused him to be completely helpless.

After sizing up the two little fellows for a moment, Duan Ling Tian slowly walked to arrive before the stone platform and sat on it, then he consumed an Origin Strengthening Pill and started to cultivate....

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Wyrms Python Form!

The Origin Energy in Duan Ling Tian's body roiled. Coupled with the medicinal strength of the Origin Strengthening Pill and the nearly perfect natural talent in the Martial Dao that he currently possessed, his advancement was at a tremendous pace.

At every moment, Duan Ling Tian was able to feel the slight changes in the Origin Energy within his body.

After an unknown amount of time, Duan Ling Tian suddenly felt the Origin Energy within his body actually have a trace of a bizarre change....

This change was extremely small and slight....

But Duan Ling Tian was still able to clearly feel it!

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes, and a trace of a dazzling brilliance flashed within his eyes that were like an array of stars.

"I wonder if I can use this method outside my body." In the next moment, Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused, and he swung his arm which was suffused with raging Origin Energy....

Swoosh!

Above Duan Ling Tian, 71 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form and waited for orders in the sky. They were prepared to dash out at any moment....

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian moved.

Whoosh!

His arm swept out along with the strength of 71 ancient mammoths as it traversed the air.

Om!

The air quaked because of this.

If one were to look carefully, one would be able to notice that the Origin Energy that was twined around Duan Ling Tian's arm was

vibrating at a strange frequency....

His Origin Energy was chaotic and seemed to have formed a type of Quake Energy.

"This is...." Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted, and a portion of the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor flashed within his mind.

This portion of memories was related to the cultivation method Duan Ling Tian cultivated, the third form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, the Wyrms Python Form.

The Wyrms Python Form was a mental cultivation method that the Rebirth Martial Emperor developed from observing the habits of the demon beast Wyrms Python.

The Wyrms Python was a type of demon beast between a python and a flood dragon, and it had an extremely formidable strength. Its most miraculous ability was the ability to emit a type of formidable Quake Energy from its body.

"Quake Energy!" Duan Ling Tian retracted his arm and slowly struck out with a palm strike. Origin Energy jumped and vibrated on his hand....

The frequency grew faster and faster!

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's palm slowly pressed onto a protruding piece of rock within the stalactite cave.

Instantly.

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

As soon as the Origin Energy on Duan Ling Tian's hand touched the rock, the rock transformed into stone powder than scattered onto the ground.

Lightly exerting force, he pressed his hand forward.

Instantly, the entire piece of rock transformed into fine powder....

"What a terrifying Quake Energy!" Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted. He raised his hand and looked in disbelief at the Origin Energy that quaked on his palm....

The frequency at which this Origin Energy quaked was simple heaven-defying!

Duan Ling Tian was confident that by relying on this Quake Energy to exert the strength of his entire body, even if he could only exert the strength of 71 ancient mammoths now, and even if he faced a sixth level Origin Core martial artist that possessed the strength of 80 ancient mammoths, he still might not be

disadvantaged.

Even to the extent that he would very likely be able to directly defeat the sixth level Origin Core martial artist by relying upon this Quake Energy!

This type of Quake Energy, even though it didn't provide any increase to strength, its method of exerting force could be called heaven-defying!

"According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor.... By relying on this type of Quake Energy, while facing most fierce beasts that were a level stronger than it, the demon beast Wyrms Python would still be able to easily kill its opponent!" Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath. It was difficult to suppress the excitement in his heart.

So it turned out that this was the quintessence of the Wyrms Python Form.

He always thought that there was nothing special about the Wyrms Python Form, but now he knew that he'd looked down on Rebirth Martial Emperor.

Duan Ling Tian recalled his entire cultivation journey up to this point.

The first form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, the Spirit Serpent Form, it stressed about cultivating the fleshly

body to be flexible like a spirit serpent....

The second form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, the Raging Python Form, it allowed Duan Ling Tian to temper his fleshly body with Origin Energy, possessing a fierce strength of a raging python, and a casual swing of his arm was like a raging python swinging its tail.

Now, this third form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, the Wurm Python Form, and its quintessence was the Quake Energy!

"Quake Energy isn't a martial skill, it's more practical than a martial skill....Because it can be used with any martial skill, coupled with the strength of my cultivation, it can give rise to an extremely terrifying force." Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted, and his hand that was twined with Origin Energy pressed onto the cave wall.

Now, he didn't use the Quake Energy.

Even if his Origin Energy had stuck to the cave wall, the cave wall wouldn't be affected in the slightest.

However, once he utilized the Quake Energy.

Om!

Duan Ling Tian's hand hadn't moved and was still stuck onto the

cave wall; however, the Origin Energy on his hand instead started lightly vibrating, and the speed of the vibrations grew faster and faster, its frequency faster and faster!

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

Instantly, his Origin Energy quaked, and the place where his hand touched the cave wall was completely destroyed by Duan Ling Tian's Quake Energy and transformed into fine powder.

He could imagine how if this palm of his were to be pressed onto a person, once it started quaking, that person's flesh, lifeblood, and even bones would be affected by the Quake Energy.

"That would surely be an extremely distressing scene." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a smile. Currently, he wished for nothing more than to find someone and use the Quake Energy to battle with that person.

"As expected of the cultivation method that Rebirth Martial Emperor created after experiencing two lifetimes, this Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique. Every form of it has its own exclusive feature.... The Spirit Serpent Form had the flexibility of the fleshly body, the Raging Python Form had the fierceness of the fleshly body, and the Wyrms Python Form has the terrifying Quake Energy! The six more remaining forms will surely have their own exclusive features." Duan Ling Tian's mood was incomparably agitated, and he was unable to calm down for a long time.

Chapter 271: The Excited Zhao Lin

Eventually, Duan Ling Tian calmed his mood down.

"Time to go try out this Quake Energy!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up as he stood up.

His gaze then descended onto the two little pythons, and when he noticed they showed no signs of awakening, he shook his head then left the stalactite cave by himself.

Relying on his sharp Spiritual Force, Duan Ling Tian stood on the tilted tree on the side of the cliff and sensed the situation on the peak of the mountain.

After he confirmed there were no people, Duan Ling Tian used the tilted tree as a foothold and leaped up to the peak of Megrez Peak.

Duan Ling Tian walked into the most remote path on the peak, then he walked down the mountain.

In next to no time, he'd passed the chain bridge and arrived at the main peak, Dubhe Peak.

Duan Ling Tian went down from Dubhe Peak, as his destination this time was the primeval forest behind the Seven Star Sword Sect....

After all, he couldn't casually pull a Seven Star Sword Sect disciple over to test the Quake Energy, so he decided to go to the primeval forest and test the Wurm Python Form's Quake Energy on fierce beasts.

Duan Ling Tian flew down with a dash and quickly left the sect to head towards the primeval forest.

And at the moment that Duan Ling Tian left the sect, on the chain bridge from Megrez Peak to Dubhe Peak, two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples walked shoulder to shoulder.

One of the outer court disciple's faces sank, and he said to the other outer court disciple beside him, "Huo Xin, that kid seems to have vanished."

"Megrez Peak is huge, so it isn't an easy matter to find him....Moreover, I've practically asked all the 19 new disciples that came to Megrez Peak with us, but all those people don't know where he is." The latter was precisely Huo Xin, and he now had a gloomy expression as he spoke.

"I don't believe that he can hide forever! The incident in Black Bamboo City's restaurant, I'll surely make him pay it back a hundredfold. Actually daring to ask someone to throw us out...." The former's gaze went slightly cold as a cold light shot out from his gaze.

"Don't worry, Yuan Wu, we'll drag him out sooner or later," Huo Xin slowly said, and his eyes flickered with a cold light that was

not one bit lesser.

Before long, when they were just about to arrive at Dubhe Peak, the two of them saw an old man and a middle-aged man walk over shoulder to shoulder.

"Elder Lu, Elder Zhao." Huo Xin and Yuan Wu respectfully bowed to the old man and middle-aged man.

The old man nodded to the two of them. As for the middle-aged man, from the beginning till the end, he didn't even look Huo Xin and Yuan Wu in the eye....Perhaps as far as he was concerned, Huo Xin and Yuan Wu still didn't have the qualifications for him to look them in the eyes.

Huo Xin and Yuan Wu were slightly embarrassed as they swiftly left.

They'd long since heard of Elder Zhao Lin's arrogance, so they didn't feel surprised.

The old man was precisely Megrez Peak's outer court elder, Lu Qiu.

Now, Lu Qiu and Zhao Lin walked shoulder to shoulder on the chain bridge as they walked towards the Megrez Peak in large strides.

"Zhao Lin, when I saw that Huo Xin earlier, I couldn't help but

recall that Duan Ling Tian.... That young man we met at Megrez Peak yesterday afternoon, do you still have an impression of him?" Lu Qiu said to Zhao Lin.

Zhao Lin nodded, and a trace of disdain appeared on the corners of his mouth.

As far as he was concerned, that was a pretty boy!

A pretty boy with skin that was simply whiter and more delicate than a woman's.

"It's exactly that Duan Ling Tian. I wonder what happened, as his skin was still a normal and healthy bronze color a few days ago when he'd just arrived at our Megrez Peak.... But in a day's time, a tremendous change occurred on his skin, even to the extent his skin can be compared to a baby's and is rosy. Truly unbelievable." As he finished speaking, Lu Qiu sighed with emotion and had a face full of shock.

"Hmm?" On hearing what Lu Qiu said, the eyes of Zhao Lin, who originally had a calm expression, abruptly lit up, and his breathing suddenly became hurried.

"Elder Lu, are you sure his skin wasn't like that previously?" Zhao Lin looked at Lu Qiu and was slightly discomposed.

Although Lu Qiu didn't know why Zhao Lin would suddenly be interested in Duan Ling Tian, he still nodded. "I'm sure. Two days

ago, when I brought Huo Xin and another two outer court disciples to go receive the 20 new disciples that had passed the outer court test....That Duan Ling Tian was one of them, and he was also the person Huo Xin personally chose. I remember it clearly; at that time his skin was bronze."

"What? Is there something not right?" Lu Qiu asked Zhao Lin, as he had the feeling that Zhao Lin's suddenly reaction might be because Zhao Lin had noticed something.

According to his knowledge, it was ordinarily impossible for Zhao Lin to be interested in such matters.

But today, his behavior departed from his normal behavior.

"It's nothing." Zhao Lin shook his head, but deep within his gaze, a hard to notice glowing light that was burning flashed by. "I'm just curious, how could someone suddenly experience such a tremendous change."

Lu Qiu nodded. He thought like this as well and continued to walk shoulder to shoulder with Zhao Lin.

Zhao Lin walked by Lu Qiu's side, but his mood was incomparably agitated....

Rebirth!

He could be sure that Duan Ling Tian had absolutely gone

through the rebirth of legends.

As luck would have it, he'd just so happened to have seen the records relating to rebirth within an ancient record....

Allegedly, there was a miraculous liquid in Cloud Continent that once consumed could allow someone to be completely reborn.

And the natural talent in the Martial Dao of that person would undergo a tremendous change!

To attain the utmost limit.

Zhao Lin's heart was trembling. He remembered clearly that the miraculous liquid was the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk.

Once one consumed the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk and was reborn, one's skin would transform to become delicate like a baby's....

He clearly remembered the writing on that ancient record!

"The 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk. That pretty boy has consumed the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk...." Zhao Lin's mood surged and couldn't calm down for a long time.

But he didn't dare shot it out, because after all, Lu Qiu was beside him now.

"I must get the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk from that pretty boy, I must!" Zhao Lin resolved in his heart.

"I hope that pretty boy can be sensible.... Even if I have to stop at nothing, I must still get the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk from him!" Traces of cold lights flashed deep within Zhao Lin's eyes.

10,000 Year Stalactite Milk was sufficient to change his entire life....

No matter what, he must obtain it!

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't know that the matter of him consuming 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk had already been found out by someone.

Currently, he'd left the Seven Star Sword Sect and entered the vast primeval forest.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's figure flashed, and the scenery of the primeval forest flashed swiftly by his side....

The Spirit Serpent Movement Technique was exerted by Duan Ling Tian to the limit!

"Roar!" A loud roar sounded out from ahead, causing Duan Ling Tian to unconsciously stop his steps.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that it was a Spiked Tiger with a strength comparable to a ninth level Core Formation martial artist, and its pair of fangs that were like spikes were its strongest martial skill.

Whoosh!

The Spiked Tiger had noticed him as well and dashed quickly at him before pouncing towards him.

"Bring it on!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze shone, and he directly moved to intercept it.

At the same time that the Spiked Tiger pounced over, 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above it out of thin air....

Now when Duan Ling Tian attacked, only 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above him as well!

He didn't plan to use his entire strength when faced with a ninth level Core Formation Stage Spiked Tiger; otherwise, his plan to test the Quake Energy would come to nothing, and his trip here would be meaningless.

He entered the primeval forest this time precisely to test the might of the Quake Energy.

"Roar!" The Spiked Tiger swiftly pounced at Duan Ling Tian. It opened up its bloody mouth and a bloody stench suffused the air, causing Duan Ling Tian to feel a wave of disgust.

Seeing the Spiked Tiger right before his eyes, Duan Ling Tian made his move.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have transformed into an incomparably agile spirit serpent that flashed behind the Spiked Tiger in the blink of an eye....

When the Spiked Tiger hadn't reacted to Duan Ling Tian's sudden movement, Duan Ling Tian attacked.

Dragon's Finishing Touch!

Duan Ling Tian pointed out with his finger, and an ear-deafening, piercing howl sounded out. He'd directly left out the step of drawing the dragon and directly did the finishing touch!

Pu!

Duan Ling Tian's finger that was suffused with Origin Energy descended down and directly pieced through the thick skin and flesh of the Spiked Tiger into its bones.

"Roar~" The Spiked Tiger roared out in grief, its sound filled with rage and despair.

Quake Energy!

The Origin Energy on the tip of Duan Ling Tian's finger abruptly started vibrating, and vibrating with a terrifying frequency....

"Crackle crackle...." Instantly, the body of the Spiked Tiger started trembling, and its grievous roar stopped, then its enormous body crashed onto the floor and sent waves of sounds of bones shattering echoing out in the air.

"What a terrifying Quake Energy! I looked down upon it earlier." Duan Ling Tian withdrew his Origin Energy and stood there, and as he gazed at the Spiked Tiger's body that was limp on the ground, a trace of coldness arose in his heart.

He'd clearly felt it earlier. When he pointed at the Spiked Tiger's bones and executed the Quake Energy, the bones of the Spiked Tiger vibrated along with the Quake Energy, then shattered in the end....

And the shattered bone bits pierced into every part of the Spiked Tigers body, including its internal organs, causing the Spiked Tiger to directly die.

Duan Ling Tian let out a breath of cold air, and a trace of

enthusiastic excitement appeared on his face.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian, who was aroused didn't stop at this, and continued to head into the primeval forest.

This time, he planned to exert a cultivation that was one level lower than the fierce beast and see if he's able to successfully kill the fierce beast....Once he succeeded, then the Quake Energy would really be too terrifying!

Before long, Duan Ling Tian encountered the next fierce beast.

This fierce beast was a second level Origin Core Stage fierce beast.... A Wind Leopard!

This Wind Leopard was adept at speed, and in terms of speed, it was absolutely outstanding amongst second level Origin Core Stage fierce beasts.

The Wind Leopard charged at Duan Ling Tian with a swift dash, and it opened up its blood mouth with fangs that flickered with the sheen of saliva, desiring to swallow Duan Ling Tian with one gulp!

Above the Wind Leopard, 30 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared.

The Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple attire on Duan Ling Tian's figure fluttered, and above him, 20 ancient mammoth silhouettes had appeared....

He wanted to try to see if he could kill this Wind Leopard with the strength of the first level of the Origin Core Stage.

Chapter 272: Small Team

Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold when he saw the Wind Leopard pouncing over, and he was already prepared to move to intercept it and compare his strength against it.

"Hmm?" Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force slightly jerked, and he could sense people approaching, a total of three people.

Duan Ling Tian's figure flashed, temporarily dodged the Wind Leopard, and looked towards the distance....

These three people were two men and a woman.

Meanwhile, the Wind Leopard pounced at him once again, bearing down menacingly upon him.

"Be careful!" Right when he was about to make a move and kill the Wind Leopard, a delicate shout sounded out....

Duan Ling Tian felt a fragrant wind assail his nostrils, and he could see that the gentle and graceful figure of the woman amongst the three people had flashed out and arrived before him in the blink of an eye.

Whoosh!

This was a gentle and graceful woman. The three-foot-long blade in her hand flashed out, and above her, 46 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form....Third level of the Origin Core Stage!

Grade eight spirit weapon!

Duan Ling Tian saw through this woman with a single glance.

Although the Wind Leopard's speed was swift, it was only in comparison to second level Origin Core martial artists and fierce beasts, and before this third level Origin Core Stage woman, it was completely unable to strike back.

In the blink of an eye, it was killed with a sword strike from the woman.

"Are you alright?" After the woman killed the Wind Leopard, she looked at Duan Ling Tian with slight concern, and when she saw Duan Ling Tian's skin that was like the skin of a baby, a trace of surprise was revealed on her face.

"I'm fine." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and shook his head, then he sized up the young woman before him.

The woman was around 23 or 24 years old, and although she wasn't as beautiful as Ke Er or Li Fei, her delicate and elegant features and smooth and exquisite skin emitted traces of elegance, giving one a comfortable feeling.

The young woman's gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian's outer court disciple attire and lightly smiled as she said, "You're an outer court disciple of our Seven Star Sword Sect, right?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded. He'd noticed earlier that it wasn't just this woman who was a Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple, and the other two men that followed her over were also Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples.

"Nice to meet you. I'm Shi Lan, a disciple of Alkaid Peak." The young woman lightly smiled as she introduced herself to Duan Ling Tian. She had a kind expression, and her elegant eyes seemed as if they could speak.

"Duan Ling Tian, Megrez Peak disciple." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Shi Lan. He had a good impression of this warmhearted woman.

"Duan Ling Tian, you came to the primeval forest by yourself?" Shi Lan looked at the surroundings, and when she didn't notice anyone else, she couldn't refrain from asking curiously.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Shi Lan looked at Duan Ling Tian and said, with a serious expression, "You're too rash.... You ought to be an outer court disciple that has only entered our Seven Star Sword Sect two days ago, right? You're only at the first level of the Origin Core Stage, so even if you want to come to this primeval forest, you ought to have found a team. Otherwise, you will likely lose your life, just like

earlier."

As far as she was concerned, if it wasn't for her being in time to help him, Duan Ling Tian would have already died under the claws of that Wind Leopard and would surely have no chance of surviving.

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that Shi Lan was truly concerned about him, and he couldn't help but smile. "Thank you for the reminder."

He knew that because he had only exerted the strength of 20 ancient mammoths when facing the Wind Leopard earlier, Shi Lan mistook him to be a first level Origin Core martial artist.

Toward this, he didn't make any further explanations, as he wasn't someone that liked to show off.

Shi Lan looked at Duan Ling Tian and invited him. "Why don't you join us? You'll be safer when following us.... At that time, we'll share equally all the gains. How about it? My two companions are both extremely formidable."

Duan Ling Tian originally wanted to refuse her, but when he saw Shi Lan's sincere gaze of anticipation, he didn't refuse her in the end and nodded. "OK, then I'll be troubling you."

As far as he was concerned, he had nothing to do in any case, so going along with the three people wasn't a problem.

"Come, I'll introduce them to you." Shi Lan lightly smiled to Duan Ling Tian, then she brought Duan Ling Tian along to walk over to the two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples that were nearby.

"Hu Li, Shao Fei.... This is Duan Ling Tian, a Megrez Peak disciple, and he will be joining our team from now on to enter the primeval forest to train and gain experience. I've already promised him that all gains will be shared equally amongst the four of us," Shi Lan said to the two male outer court disciples.

"Nice to meet you. I'm Hu Li, a Phecda peak disciple." The outer court disciple with a tall and robust figure and an age similar to Shi Lan lightly smiled as he greeted Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian." Duan Ling Tian smiled to the robust young man, as he'd always respected those who respected him.

"Hmph!" Right at this moment, the thin young man that stood at the side had a sneer on the corners of his mouth, and his cold and indifferent gaze sized up Duan Ling Tian, then he frowned. "Shi Lan, he's only a first level Origin Core Stage pretty boy. We're only adding on a burden by bringing him along."

Duan Ling Tian's face sank.

Shi Lan and Hu Li were both slightly embarrassed, and Hu Li said to Duan Ling Tian, "Duan Ling Tian, he's Shao Fei, a Phecda Peak disciple as well. Even though Shao Fei's age is similar to mine and

Shi Lan's, he's already a fourth level Origin Core martial artist.... His natural talent in the Martial Dao is great, so it's hard to avoid being arrogant. Don't lower yourself to the same level as him and just take it as you never heard what he said earlier. We being able to meet here and are all Seven Star Sword Sect disciples can be considered to be fate. So join us."

"Yeah, Duan Ling Tian, don't take what Shao Fei said to heart." Shi Lan smiled apologetically to Duan Ling Tian.

Shao Fei frowned, and he was just about to speak when he noticed Hu Li and Shi Lan both look at him and shake their heads.

In the end, he didn't speak out and only snorted in a low voice.

Duan Ling Tian was able to feel Shi Lan and Hu Li's sincerity. He had a favorable impression of the two, so he didn't refuse and nodded in agreement.

"Alright, let's go wander through this primeval forest together, continue forward!" Hu Li laughed heartily with a heroic spirit that pierced into the sky.

A true man!

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but praise in his heart as he looked at Hu Li.

Their group of four walked towards the inner parts of the forest,

and on the way, Shi Lan had a serious expression as she said to Duan Ling Tian, "Duan Ling Tian, the primeval forest is vast and boundless. We're only at the outer area of the forest, and we'll be close to the inner area after walking forward further.... The fierce beasts there are much stronger than the fierce beasts here. Your strength is weaker, so follow us closely. Don't split up from us."

"OK." Duan Ling Tian smiled to Shi Lan, and a trace of warmth arose within his heart.

Even though he wasn't afraid of the fierce beasts within, Shi Lan didn't know of his true strength and only thought that he was a first level Origin Core martial artist.

"You don't have the strength, but you're still daring to venture into the primeval forest. Courting death." Shao Fei followed at the back, and he grunted in a low voice with a tone that didn't lack ridicule.

Duan Ling Tian frowned, then noticed Hu Li and Shi Lan smiling apologetically, and his brows eased up. He didn't argue about it with Shao Fei and took it as if he didn't hear it.

He didn't want to make it difficult on Hu Li and Shi Lan.

This Shao Fei was their companion after all.

As they went deeper into the Primeval Forest, the terrain became even more complicated. There was a dense growth of trees, and the

ground was covered in grass and brambles....

The environment here was extremely suitable for concealment and was simply a heaven for fierce beasts.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's Spiritual Force became vigilant, and he looked towards the nearby bush which was also beside Hu Li, then he shouted in a low voice, "Be careful!"

Hu Li instantly became vigilant when he heard Duan Ling Tian's voice.

And right at that moment, a completely jade-green, enormous wolf with glossy fur pounced out from within the bush, then it opened its bloody mouth to bite towards Hu Li.

In the sky, 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form....

Third level Origin Core Stage fierce beast!

"Azure Wolf!" Shi Lan exclaimed in surprise.

And right at this moment, Hu Li's body slightly inclined forward, and with a raise of his hand, the three-foot-long blade on his back was instantly unsheathed....

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

...

A sky blue colored sword light flashed out. Sword images suffused out to transform into a sword net that enveloped down towards the Azure Wolf, and it flickered with dazzling sword lights that caused one to be dazzled.

Above Hu Li, 46 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form.

Obviously, Hu Li was similar to Shi Lan and possessed a cultivation at the third level of the Origin Core Stage and his spirit weapon was a grade seven spirit weapon as well.

"Aowuuuu!" The Azure Wolf let out a shrill cry and was torn into pieces by Hu Li's sword images. Its blood scattered onto the ground as its body crashed down.

Hu Li had a slight lingering fear as he heaved a sigh of relief, then he looked at Duan Ling Tian with gratitude. "Duan Ling Tian, thank you. If it wasn't for you, I might have been injured by it."

"Yeah, Duan Ling Tian. The Azure Wolf is extremely skilled in concealment. Within this bush, we're utterly unable to notice it.... How did you notice it?" Shi Lan looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of surprise, as she originally thought that Duan Ling Tian's strength was weak and that he would need them to take care of him, but she'd never expected that Duan Ling Tian still had such ability.

Earlier, if it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian noticing the Azure Wolf in time, Hu Li would surely be injured.

"My angle of vision from here just happened to be able to see its green eyes." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and found an excuse.

He couldn't say that his Spiritual Force was more sharp, right?

"Dog shit luck!" Shao Fei's frowned brows eased up, then he glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a cold and indifferent gaze and snorted in disdain.

Hu Li and Shi Lan frowned and were both dissatisfied at Shao Fei.

"The Beast Core of a third level Origin Core Stage fierce beast is really small." Meanwhile, Hu Li dug out a beast core that flickered with a light sheen from within the Azure Wolf's corpse.

Origin Core Stage fierce beasts had already condensed beast cores within their bodies.

A beast core was also a type of medicinal material.

"Hu Li, your Skynet Sword Technique was something you started cultivating when you arrived at Seven Star Sword Sect a year ago, I never imagined it had already stepped into the Perfection Stage."

Shi Lan glanced at Hu Li in admiration. "You killed that Azure Wolf with a single sword strike."

Many Seven Star Sword Sect disciples didn't cultivate sword skills before entering the Seven Star Sword Sect, and only after they arrived at the Seven Star Sword Sect did they start cultivating sword skills.

This was something that Duan Ling Tian knew of.

Hu Li laughed. "The martial skill I originally cultivated had some similarities with the Skynet Sword Technique. So I cultivated this Skynet Sword Technique with high proficiency.... Hasn't your Soaring Wind Sword stepped into the Mastery Stage as well?"

"It's only the Mastery Stage; it will at least take me a year to break through to the Perfection Stage." Shi Lan sighed.

Chapter 273: The Atrocious Shao Fei

When changing to cultivate sword skills from other types of martial skills, disciples that entered the Seven Star Sword Sect would ordinarily choose sword skills that were similar to the martial skills they'd previously cultivated.

Unless their comprehension ability was inferior to the point one would find it difficult to look seriously at them, practically all martial artists that were able to attain a cultivation at the Origin Core Stage had already cultivated a high grade Profound Rank martial skill to the Perfection Stage and had an extremely deep comprehension towards certain martial skills.

As a top sect within the Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom, the sword skills of the Seven Star Sword Sect were practically all high grade Profound Rank sword skills, and unless one who entered the sect was originally cultivating sword skills, one would surely change to cultivate sword skills.

Sword skills rely on spirit swords to be executed, and to a certain extent they possess an advantage to most martial skills.

"Let's go." Shao Fei frowned when he saw Shi Lan and Hu Li starting to chat idly and continued to walk forward.

"Duan Ling Tian, let's catch up to him." Shi Lan and Hu Li called Duan Ling Tian, then the three of them caught up to Shao Fei.

In the following part of the journey, they would encounter fierce

beasts from time to time....

The strongest amongst these fierce beasts was at the third level of the Origin Core Stage, and every time such a fierce beast appeared, it would be killed with the swing of a sword by Shi Lan and Hu Li.

"Our gains aren't bad. We already have seven beast cores from third level Origin Core Stage fierce beasts and 15 beast cores from second level Origin Core Stage fierce beasts." Hu Li, who was in charge of collecting the spoils, grinned widely.

"Be careful, the fierce beasts further up are even stronger." Shi Lan looked ahead with a slightly fearful gaze, then she looked at Duan Ling Tian, mainly wanting to warn Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian smiled to Shi Lan to express his understanding.

"Roar!" Right at this moment, along with an oppressive loud roar, an extremely agile fierce beast with an enormous body dashed over and arrived before Duan Ling Tian's group of four in the blink of an eye.

While the fierce beast dashed out, Duan Ling Tian could feel the vibration coming from the ground with every step it took. It was as if the earth quaked and the mountains swayed.

When this enormous fierce beast dashed over, 60 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form in the sky above it....

Presently, the fierce beast was staring at Duan Ling Tian's group of four, seeming to be observing something.

Hu Li fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva when he saw the fierce beast before him and exclaimed out in a low voice, "Fourth level Origin Core Stage fierce beast, Elephant Rhino!"

The Elephant Rhino was a terrifying fierce beast that was adept in strength and speed. It was able to knock ordinary fourth level Origin Core Stage fierce beasts flying with a single charge and was extremely tyrannical.

"Shao Fei, it's up to you." When Shi Lan saw the Elephant Rhino appear, her beautiful eyes slightly squinted and descended onto Shao Fei.

The Elephant Rhino, a fourth level Origin Core Stage fierce beast that possessed the strength of 60 ancient mammoths....

In terms of speed, she and Hu Li were far from being able to compare with the Elephant Rhino.

In terms of offense, even though she and Hu Li were third level Origin Core martial artists that possessed grade eight spirit weapons, the strength that they were able to exert when relying upon the spirit weapons was only comparable to the strength of 46 ancient mammoths.... It was too much of a difference compared to the Elephant Rhino.

Even if she and Hu Li joined forces, it would still be impossible for them to be a match for the Elephant Rhino.

As for Duan Ling Tian, as far as she was concerned, he was only a first level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple that had just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect and would be unable to help.

So, in her opinion, only Shao Fei was able to deal with this Elephant Rhino in their group of four.

Shao Fei's brows knitted when he heard Shi Lan, and a trace of complacency appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Subsequently, his gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian and he said, with a mocking tone, "If memory serves, there seems to be one person amongst us that hasn't fought a battle yet, right? Since you've joined our team, and since you want an equal share of the gains.... You can't just sit around and enjoy the fruits of others' labor, right?"

Shao Fei's voice was extremely irritating to the ear.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer when he heard Shao Fei.

This Shao Fei said that he was sitting around and enjoying the fruits of others' labor?

All through their way here, the only reason he didn't fight a

battle yet was because Shi Lan and Hu Li would rush over before him and didn't give him the opportunity to make a move....

If they really encountered danger, he naturally wouldn't look on and do nothing!

However, in the eyes of Shao Fei, his cultivation was only at the first level of the Origin Core Stage....

Under these circumstances, Shao Fei was pushing him out when faced with a fourth level Origin Core Stage Elephant Rhino. The atrocious heart of Shao Fei was apparent!

Shao Fei wanted him to go die!

"What? Don't dare?" Seeing Duan Ling Tian not moving, Shao Fei started laughing. "A pretty boy is a pretty boy in the end. Besides wooing women, what other ability do you have?"

As he spoke up to this point, Shao Fei intentionally glanced at Shi Lan.

Shi Lan's expression was extremely unsightly. "Shao Fei, how can you be like this!? Duan Ling Tian is only a first level Origin Core martial artist, whereas the Elephant Rhino is a fourth level Origin Core Stage fierce beast, and only you amongst us are able to deal with it.... You asking Duan Ling Tian to deal with it, isn't it asking him to go die?"

"Hmph!" Shao Fei glanced at Duan Ling Tian with a cold and indifferent gaze as he ridiculed. "A pretty boy that sits around and enjoys the fruits of others' labor wants to have an equal share of the gains with us without fighting a battle? Is that possible? If he's dead, then we three will share the gains. Isn't that even better?"

"You...." Shi Lan was angered by Shao Fei to the point that her face went ghastly white and her delicate figure started trembled and was unable to speak.

"Shao Fei, you're going too far!" Hu Li wasn't able to stand by and watch any longer, and he frowned as he said, "Since Duan Ling Tian has joined us now, he's our companion. How can you be like this?!"

"Hu Li!" Shao Fei sneered. "If you and Shi Lan want to protect him, then fight it yourselves. I'm not willing to equally share my gains with a fellow that sits around and enjoys the fruits of others' labor."

As Shao Fei spoke, he retreated a few steps.

Subsequently, while Shi Lan and Hu Li had livid expressions, he added, "Right, if you two expel him from our small team, or perhaps he himself is sensible and leaves.... Then I'll act and help you two."

Shao Fei's tone was filled with complacency as if he was certain that if he didn't act, Duan Ling Tian and the others wouldn't be able to deal with the Elephant Rhino.

"Shao Fei, you...." Hu Li and Shi Lan were both angered by Shao Fei to the point that their faces went livid and their eyes were crimson red. They'd also noticed now that the Elephant Rhino was already accumulating strength and was likely to attack them at any moment.

If Shao Fei didn't help, then only the path of death was left for the three of them!

However, asking them to expel Duan Ling Tian from their small team and yield to Shao Fei's abuse of power was something that they weren't willing to do from the bottom of their hearts.

"Duan Ling Tian, you stand behind. I and Hu Li will deal with this Elephant Rhino.... If the situation goes awry, you flee right away!" Shi Lan looked at Duan Ling Tian and had a serious expression.

"Yeah, Duan Ling Tian, you're only at the first level of the Origin Core Stage, and you're far from being a match for this fourth level Origin Core Stage Elephant Rhino. Just stay behind us and watch us deal with it.... If the situation gets dangerous, listen to Shi Lan and flee right away!" Hu Li said to Duan Ling Tian as well. The face of this robust young man was filled with seriousness.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was complicated when he heard what Hu Li and Shi Lan said, and traces of warmth arose in his heart.

"Hmph!" Shao Fei, who stood at the back, saw this scene and

sneered. "Such a touching scene.... Shi Lan, Hu Li, let me say it first: if this Duan Ling Tian flees by himself and isn't expelled from our small team by the two of you, then even if you two are about to be killed by the Elephant Rhino, I still won't make a move to save the two of you!"

What Shao Fei said caused Duan Ling Tian's face to sink.

This Shao Fei was really at odds with him!

Moreover, he even looked at Shi Lan's and Hu Li's lives as a trifling matter.

Flames of rage arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart....

"Shao Fei!" Hu Li looked at Shao Fei. Coldness and indifference appeared on the corners of his mouth, and his gaze became entirely unfamiliar. "I won't expel Duan Ling Tian even if I die! He is my companion."

"Me too." Shi Lan's elegant face tightened, and her tone was incomparably firm.

"Good, good.... Then I want to see how all of you deal with the Elephant Rhino!" Shao Fei knew that his plan to force Duan Ling Tian to leave had failed when Hu Li and Shi Lan declared their stances. He was slightly angry from embarrassment and started laughing from extreme anger.

Subsequently, he looked at Duan Ling Tian and a trace of a cold light flashed within his eyes.

Duan Ling Tian felt the hostility Shao Fei had towards him.

He understood that this Shao Fei was a petty person who had always felt it difficult to feel at ease when a first level Origin Core Stage like him joined their small team.

Perhaps in Shao Fei's eyes, Duan Ling Tian was only a burden.

But Duan Ling Tian had never imagined that just because of this, this Shao Fei would actually lose all balance of judgment and make Shi Lan and Hu Li die for this....

The atrocious actions of this Shao Fei caused Duan Ling Tian to feel disgust from the bottom of his heart!

"Shi Lan, Hu Li, thank you for your good intentions...." Duan Ling Tian looked at Shi Lan and Hu Li, then he lightly smiled.

"Duan Ling Tian, what do you mean by this? You're our companion. No matter what, we won't let you leave our small team."

"Yeah, Duan Ling Tian, we're companions, and we go through thick and thin together!" Hu Li and Shi Lan thought that Duan Ling Tian intended to leave by himself, and their faces instantly went pale as they hurriedly spoke out.

"Hmph! I'll consider you sensible." Shao Fei naturally thought Duan Ling Tian intended to leave himself as well, and instantly, a trace of a victorious smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Unexpectedly, Duan Ling Tian's actions in the next moment caused the smile on the corners of his mouth to freeze.

"Shi Lan, Hu Li, what are you two talking about? I'm not leaving.... I just want to tell the two of you to leave this Elephant Rhino to me." Duan Ling Tian knew that Shi Lan and Hu Li had misunderstood, so he hurriedly explained with a light smile.

As he spoke, he took a stride forward and walked towards the fourth level Origin Core Stage Elephant Rhino.... As it happens, he could use this Elephant Rhino to properly test the Wyrms Python Form's Quake Energy.

"I'll suppress my strength to the third level of the Origin Core Stage and exert the strength of 40 ancient mammoths, then I'll use a grade seven spirit sword.... Forget it, I'll use a grade eight spirit sword. In this way, my offensive strength will be comparable to the strength of 48 ancient mammoths." At the same time that he walked out, he thought in his heart, "This Elephant Rhino is a fierce beast at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage and possesses the strength of 60 ancient mammoths.... I'll test if I'm able to use the strength of 48 ancient mammoths and rely on the Quake Energy to kill it!"

As he thought up to this point, Duan Ling Tian was slightly

excited in his heart.

Unexpectedly.

"No! A fourth level Origin Core Stage fierce beast isn't something you can deal with. Duan Ling Tian, quickly come back!" Shi Lan noticed Duan Ling Tian's actions, and her beautiful face went pale.

Chapter 274: Shao Fei's Obstruction

"Courting death!" A trace of a sneer and disdain appeared on the corners of Shao Fei's mouth when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said and saw Duan Ling Tian's actions, and he had a face full of taking pleasure on Duan Ling Tian's misfortune.

A mere first level Origin Core martial artist wanted to deal with a fourth level Origin Core Stage Elephant Rhino?

As far as he was concerned, this pretty boy was simply overestimating himself! And he was virtually courting death!

"Shao Fei, it's already come to this and you're still taking pleasure on his misfortune!" Hu Li glanced at Shao Fei in dissatisfaction, then he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, quickly come back! That Elephant Rhino isn't something you can deal with."

"Don't worry." Duan Ling Tian heard Shi Lan and Hu Li's concern and turned around to lightly smile to them.

"Hu Li, he's rushing to get himself killed. There's no need for you to stop him," Shao Fei said indifferently, as if he eagerly looked forward to Duan Ling Tian dying under the tusks of the Elephant Rhino.

"Shao Fei, you're going too far!" Shi Lan shouted out angrily, and her beautiful face flushed red as she said to Hu Li. "Hu Li, I'm going to help Duan Ling Tian!"

Hu Li replied and wanted to go together with Shi Lan to help Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian instead shook his head. "You two just watch, I alone am sufficient to deal with this Elephant Rhino."

Hu Li and Shi Lan couldn't help but be stunned when they heard this.

He alone is sufficient?

"Duan Ling Tian, now isn't the time to try and be brave!" Shi Lan and Hu Li practically said at the same time.

"Haha.... Looks like you are rather confident, pretty boy. Let me see how you deal with this Elephant Rhino by yourself." Shao Fei laughed in ridicule as he looked at Duan Ling Tian, then he looked at Hu Li and Shi Lan. "Shi Lan, Hu Li, you two have good intentions.... But unfortunately, it was refused by him. Since he wants to court death, then you two should help him fulfil his wish."

Duan Ling Tian directly ignored what Shao Fei said, then he nodded to Shi Lan and Hu Li before turning around and dashing towards the Elephant Rhino.

"Shi Lan, let's go! We'll go help him." Hu Li called Shi Lan even though Duan Ling Tian said that he didn't need their help, but

how could they look on and do nothing?

As far as they were concerned, Duan Ling Tian was their companion, and they would absolutely not cast Duan Ling Tian aside.

However, right when they were about to move out.

When their gazes touched upon Duan Ling Tian's location far off into the distance, they completely froze....

Heavens!

What had they seen?

As Duan Ling Tian dashed on the way towards the Elephant Rhino, the energy of heaven and earth roiled above him and actually condensed into 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes....

The strength of 40 ancient mammoths!

This was the sign of the third level of the Origin Core Stage.

In other words, Duan Ling Tian was actually a third level Origin Core martial artist!

This pleasant surprise that suddenly appeared caused Shi Lan

and Hu Li's hearts to tremble, and disbelief appeared on their faces.

They both glanced at each other and were able to see the shock in each other's eyes.

They didn't overlook the most important point: Duan Ling Tian's age was at most around 20, and he even might not be 20 yet!

A third level Origin Core martial artist that was around 20. What notion was this?

Even in the entire Seven Star Sword Sect, such natural talent could be considered to be a first-rate genius disciple.

Their heartbeats abruptly quickened, and they were happy and alarmed.

They were happy that Duan Ling Tian actually wasn't a first level Origin Core martial artist, he was a third level Origin Core martial artist!

They were alarmed because even though Duan Ling Tian was a third level Origin Core martial artist, he still wasn't a match for the fourth level Origin Core Stage Elephant Rhino.

"How could this be possible?!" Shao Fei stared blankly at the 40 ancient mammoth silhouettes above Duan Ling Tian and had a face full of disbelief.

This pretty boy, how could he possibly have such a formidable strength!

His face went gloomy.

As far as he was concerned, Duan Ling Tian's natural talent had far surpassed his....

When he was at this age, his cultivation was far from this level.

Instantly, his chest was filled with envy.

His face was gloomy as he gazed at Duan Ling Tian's figure that flashed towards the Elephant Rhino, and his eyes flickered with a cold light and the corners of his mouth curled into a sneer. "So what if you're at the third level of the Origin Core Stage? Aren't you still going to die beneath the tusks of the Elephant Rhino!?"

As far as he was concerned, it was impossible for a third level Origin Core martial artist to survive under the tusks of the Elephant Rhino.

"Hu Li, Duan Ling Tian is at the third level of the Origin Core Stage like us.... Even if the three of us aren't able to kill the Elephant Rhino when we join forces, we ought to be able to force it to retreat!" After finding out about Duan Ling Tian's true cultivation level, Shi Lan's eyes shone as she looked at Hu Li, and a trace of joy appeared on her elegant face.

"OK!" Hu Li nodded and dashed out with Shi Lan.

If three third level Origin Core martial artists were to join forces, they indeed were likely to force the Elephant Rhino to retreat.

However, Shi Lan's and Hu Li's figures that flashed out stopped in next to no time because there was a figure that flashed towards them and obstructed them, not allowing them to help Duan Ling Tian.

"Shao Fei, what is the meaning of this?" Hu Li's face went gloomy. Now he'd seen that Duan Ling Tian had started to fight the Elephant Rhino and was using a profound movement technique to tangle with the Elephant Rhino.

As far as he was concerned, if he were to be a little later, it would be very likely that Duan Ling Tian would lose his life!

"Shao Fei, what's us going to help Duan Ling Tian got to do with you? Don't go too far!" Shi Lan never thought Shao Fei would obstruct them as well, and her beautiful face went grim. Her pair of beautiful eyes flickered with a lustre of rage as he stared fixedly at Shao Fei.

"Shi Lan, Hu Li, it isn't that I'm intentionally obstructing the two of you.... I'm only helping that pretty boy. Didn't he say that he didn't need your help? Since it's like that, as a member of this small team, I naturally have to help him obstruct the two of you so that you two don't steal away his limelight." Shao Fei grinned

widely, grinning brilliantly with a face full of righteous indignation.

As if he really was kindheartedly helping Duan Ling Tian.

But Shao Fei's smile in the eyes of Hu Li and Shi Lan was so hypocritical....

"Shao Fei, it's fine if you don't want to help Duan Ling Tian, but you still stop us from helping him. Is it because you have to see him dead before you can be happy?" Hu Li's eyes were crimson red, and he raised his hand to grasp ahold of his sheathed sword on his back, ready to draw his sword at any moment.

"Shao Fei, get out of the way!" Shi Lan's voice had a trace of icy-cold rage mixed within, and in her hand, a three-foot-long blade appeared out of thin air.

"What? You two want to attack me? Do the two of you think you are a match for me?" The corners of Shao Fei's mouth curled into a sneer, and in his hand, a dark green spirit sword appeared out of thin air....

"Don't you two forget, not only does my cultivation far surpass the two of you, even the spirit sword in my hand is a grade seven spirit sword!" Shao Fei's face had a sense of disdain mixed within it as he looked at Hu Li and Shi Lan.

As far as he was concerned, not to mention Hu Li and Shi Lan,

even if Hu Li, Shi Lan, and the pretty boy joined forces, it still would be impossible for them to be a match for him.

"If you still don't get out of the way, then we won't pull our punches." Shi Lan's beautiful face had traces of rage on it, and she loathed Shao Fei's current actions from the bottom of her heart. How could she have not noticed in the past that this Shao Fei was such an atrocious person?

Today, she could be considered to have witnessed Shao Fei's true face!

"Shao Fei, get out of the way!" Hu Li had an agitated expression, and his three-foot-long blade left its sheath to enter his hands.

"What? You two really want to make a move against me? Then let me see if you two have improved lately." Shao Fei started laughing, and his smile contained traces of disdain.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Shi Lan and Hu Li couldn't hold back any longer and directly swung their swords to flash towards Shao Fei.

Shao Fei seemed as if he was playing with the two of them, and their swords were easily parried by Shao Fei's sword....

Moreover not to mention the fact that the grade seven spirit sword in his hand far surpassed the grade eight spirit swords in the

hands of Shi Lan and Hu Li.

In terms of strength, he was a fourth level Origin Core martial artist, and compared to the two of them, who were third level Origin Core martial artists, he had an entire strength of 20 ancient mammoths more than them!

Under his sword, Shi Lan and Hu Li were no different than children.

Whoosh!

Presently, Duan Ling Tian was using a cultivation at the third level of the Origin Core Stage to execute the Spirit Serpent Movement Technique and flash around the Elephant Rhino.

Every time, he would safely dodge past the Elephant Rhino's ram.

The sharp tusks of the Elephant Rhino had shaved past Duan Ling Tian's outer court disciple's attire many times as it flashed past, but it wasn't even able to touch the corners of Duan Ling Tian's clothes.

"Roar!" The Elephant Rhino finally was enraged and went berserk!

At this time, Duan Ling Tian didn't dare continue playing with the Elephant Rhino by executing the Spirit Serpent Movement

Technique with a strength at the third level of the Origin Core Stage, as the current Elephant Rhino had already completely revealed the speed it should have as a fourth level Origin Core Stage fierce beast....

The speed that it revealed with the strength of 60 ancient mammoths was far from something he could match with the speed he revealed when using the strength of 40 ancient mammoths!

Instantly, 60 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above Duan Ling Tian. Now, dodging the attacks of the Elephant Rhino was accomplished by him with ease.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, the sounds of weapons clashing entered his ears, and Duan Ling Tian frowned. Could it be that Shi Lan and the others have encountered danger?

When he flipped his body to leap onto the Elephant Rhino's back, he glanced over and saw a scene that made him incomparably enraged.

"Shao Fei!" Duan Ling Tian's face sank. He was able to perceive that Shao Fei was playing tricks on Shi Lan and Hu Li.

Moreover Shao Fei's aim was apparent. It was to stop Shi Lan and Hu Li from helping him.

Although he didn't require the help of Shi Lan and Hu Li, Shao Fei's current actions still completely enraged him....

"I originally wanted to play with you for a while, but now I don't have the time to play with you anymore!" Duan Ling Tian looked at the Elephant Rhino beneath his feet and his eyes went cold.

Instantly, 20 of the 60 ancient mammoth silhouettes above him vanished into thin air and once again declined sharply to 40....

Duan Ling Tian once again controlled his strength at the strength of 40 ancient mammoths!

Comparable to an ordinary third level Origin Core martial artist!

Whoosh!

A three-foot-long blade appeared out of thin air in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

This three-foot-long blade was precisely the sword that he refined in the Swallow Mountain County's County City when he had a life wager by weapons refinement with the Zhu Clan's Second Elder.... And it was able to amplify his strength by 20%

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian attacked out with his sword.

The strength of a grade eight spirit sword bloomed out, and the

40 ancient mammoth silhouettes above him instantly became 48....

His sword flashed out as if transforming into a bolt of lightning that descended onto the head of the Elephant Rhino.

The Sword encountered an extremely strong resistance at the spot where it descended.

"The skin of this Elephant Rhino is really thick." Duan Ling Tian frowned.

Chapter 275: Savage Leopard

"Roar!" Although the three-foot-long blade only plunged slightly into the head of the Elephant Rhino, it still felt pain. It roared in grief and its enormous body started violently swaying, wanting to shake Duan Ling Tian off.

Duan Ling Tian was stable like Mount Tai and remained unmoved, and a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold.

Quake Energy!

Origin Energy twined on the three-foot-long blade in his hand and started vibrating violently with a frequency that went faster and faster!

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

The terrifying Quake Energy vibrated in the Origin Energy on the three-foot-long blade, and the strong skin and flesh of the Elephant Rhino was quickly sliced open. The sharp edge of the sword plunged straight into the skull of the Elephant Rhino.

Fresh blood shot out like a storm, and the Quake Energy still

continued!

The vibrating Origin Energy on the three-foot-long blade in Duan Ling Tian's hand directly shattered the skull of the Elephant Rhino.

"Roar~" The Elephant Rhino let out its final roar, then its enormous body crashed onto the ground, causing dust to suffuse the air.

Dead!

Bang!

The ground quaked when the enormous body of the Elephant Rhino fell. It allowed the three people that were in combat in the distance to notice the events and stopped their actions.

"This...." Shi Lan and Hu Li stared blankly at the fallen Elephant Rhino, They had faces full of shock and disbelief.

Never had they imagined that Duan Ling Tian would actually kill the Elephant Rhino!

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian was without a scratch.

"No! Impossible.... Impossible!" Shao Fei was completely dumbstruck when he saw the scene before him.

That pretty boy actually killed the Elephant Rhino?

How could this be possible!?

I'm surely dreaming, surely!

However, when he pinched his thigh and felt the pain that came from it, he realized that this was no dream, but reality.

Duan Ling Tian took out the beast core of the Elephant Rhino then returned to the side of Shi Lan and Hu Li before passing the best core to Hu Li. "Hu Li, keep it first, and we'll share it equally later."

"Duan Ling Tian, you're really something." Hu Li gave Duan Ling Tian a big thumbs up, then he shook his head and sighed. "Unfortunately, I didn't see how you did it earlier.... You're actually able to kill a fourth level Origin Core Stage Elephant Rhino with a cultivation at the third level of the Origin Core Stage. It's simply unbelievable!"

As he spoke up to this point, Hu Li's eyes had resentment within them as he swept his gaze at the nearby Shao Fei.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're too formidable." Shi Lan looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of adoration, as Duan Ling Tian killing that Elephant Rhino brought too great of a shock to her.

Before today, if someone told her that a third level Origin Core martial artist was able to kill a fourth level Origin Core Stage fierce beast, she would absolutely not believe it.

But now, she had no choice but to believe it!

Because this had happened right before her very eyes.

In next to no time, Shi Lan seemed to have recalled something, and she looked at Shao Fei with a furious expression. "Shao Fei, let's go our separate ways!"

As she recalled what happened earlier, Shi Lan's heart was filled with rage.

Luckily, Duan Ling Tian was alright. Otherwise, she wouldn't be able to forgive herself for her entire life.

After all, it was she who'd pulled Duan Ling Tian into this small team.

"Shao Fei, leave. In the future, I, Hu Li, will take it as I've never known you." Hu Li looked at Shao Fei with a face full of dissatisfaction. Now when he looked at Shao Fei, he couldn't help but recall what happened earlier and was extremely furious.

"What? Now that you two have this pretty boy, you plan to kick away the ladder?" Shao Fei's face had gone gloomy when Shi Lan spoke, and when he heard what Hu Li said, his gaze went cold. "Do

you two think that I, Shao Fei, am someone the two of you can have at your beck and call?"

He was already envious of Duan Ling Tian, and now when he saw that Shi Lan and Hu Li actually wanted to drive him away for the sake of Duan Ling Tian, evil flames of rage instantly arose within his heart.

Actually, asking him to leave the small team was no big deal.

But when he thought of how it was because of this pretty boy, his heart was filled with hatred and rage, and he was unwilling to let it go at that.

"Shao Fei, what you did earlier really disappointed us." Hu Li looked at Shao Fei and his face sank.

"I've said it before, I was only helping that pretty boy earlier.... The facts prove that I was right to obstruct the two of you, as he could kill the Elephant Rhino by himself." Shao Fei sneered as if he'd long since known that Duan Ling Tian had the strength to kill the Elephant Rhino.

Actually, how could Shi Lan and Hu Li not know of those thoughts of his? And for a moment, their faces were extremely unsightly. "Shameless!"

"Alright, you two don't have to cut your relationship because of me." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and lightly smiled.

Shi Lan and Hu Li were stunned for a moment when they heard Duan Ling Tian.

If any elder helped appeal for Shao Fei, they wouldn't find it strange, but the person that appealed was instead Duan Ling Tian....

They both looked at Duan Ling Tian at the same time with faces full of astonishment.

"Hmph! At least you're sensible." Shao Fei laughed complacently when he heard Duan Ling Tian. He thought that Duan Ling Tian was afraid of him.

As far as he was concerned, even if Duan Ling Tian was able to kill the Elephant Rhino, it was only because Duan Ling Tian's luck was good.

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian had spent an extremely long time to kill the Elephant Rhino.

If he had attacked by relying upon his grade seven spirit sword, he would only need a single move, an instant, and it would be sufficient to kill the Elephant Rhino!

In his eyes, Duan Ling Tian was nothing.

Although Shi Lan and Hu Li didn't know why Duan Ling Tian would appeal on Shao Fei's behalf, since Duan Ling Tian, the concerned party, didn't fuss over it, they didn't say anything further either.

But they now completely took Shao Fei to be a stranger.

Shao Fei didn't care about it either, as he only stayed behind for the sake of striving for respect and striving for face!

Moreover, he would absolutely not allow that pretty boy to have an easy time!

Duan Ling Tian naturally noticed the icy-cold gaze that Shao Fei swept at him, but he didn't care. A sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth as if he already had control over the whole situation.

"Let's continue." Duan Ling Tian called Shi Lan and Hu Li then continued walking forward.

Shao Fei naturally caught up when he saw Duan Ling Tian's group of three walking forward, and his icy-cold gaze never left Duan Ling Tian's side....

Now, he wished for nothing more than to kill Duan Ling Tian!

But he wanted to see Duan Ling Tian being killed by a fierce beast.

Only in this way would he be able to vent the hatred in his heart!

Their group continued walking forward, and they hadn't walked for long when Duan Ling Tian stopped moving.

"What's wrong?" Shi Lan and Hu Li both had bewildered expressions.

"Pu**y!" Shao Fei sneered and continued walking forward.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted as he slowly said, "I'm afraid we've encountered trouble."

In the beginning, Hu Li and Shi Lan were still slightly baffled, but in next to no time, their gazes descended into the distance and their pupils couldn't help but constrict!

A leopard with a hideous and scrawny body walked over from afar.

This leopard had a pair of dark green eyes, and every step it took seemed to transform into a heavy hammer that struck onto their chests, causing them to be slightly unable to catch their breaths.

"Savage Leopard!" Shao Fei's alarmed cry sounded out at almost the exact same time, and traces of fear and dread were mixed within it.

Savage Leopard, a sixth level Origin Core Stage fierce beast!

If he were to go against the Savage Leopard, he wouldn't have the slightest confidence.

Once a Savage Leopard launched an attack, it was able to exert the strength of 80 ancient mammoths....Whereas he, even when relying on his grade seven spirit sword, was at most able to exert a strength of 76 ancient mammoths....

The strength of 60 ancient mammoths was from his cultivation at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage, and the other strength of 16 ancient mammoths depended on the amplification provided by the grade seven spirit sword.

This was only offensive strength!

In terms of offense, he had a grade seven spirit sword, but that was still inferior to the Savage Leopard.

In terms of speed, the grade seven spirit sword was unable to amplify speed, so his speed could only rely on the strength of 60 ancient mammoths to speed him up, and it was far inferior to the speed of the Savage Leopard that had the strength of 80 ancient mammoths to speed it up!

Shao Fei started to retreat when he saw the dark green eyes of the Savage Leopard staring at him....

He understood the habitual nature of the Savage Leopard in his heart. Once a Savage Leopard targeted someone, it would target that person till the end. Even if the person were to run, the Savage Leopard would still catch up to the person and tear the person into pieces.

So it was practically impossible for him to flee.

An insane thought arose within his heart....

If someone were to attack the Savage Leopard, the Savage Leopard would surely abandon its original target and move to target the person that attacked it.

In next to no time, Shao Fei retreated to Duan Ling Tian's group of three, then he shouted out explosively, "Shi Lan, Hu Li, and that pretty boy.... We'll join forces and kill this Savage Leopard!"

Duan Ling Tian's group of three didn't move when they heard what Shao Fei said, and they looked at Shao Fei as if they were looking at an idiot.

"Shao Fei, do you think we don't know the habitual nature of the Savage Leopard? You want us to attack the Savage Leopard and attract its attention.... Then you can take this opportunity to flee, right!?" Shi Lan was terrified when facing the Savage Leopard, and her delicate figure was frightened to the point that it started trembling lightly, but when she heard what Shao Fei said, she still couldn't refrain from ridiculing him.

"Shao Fei, you're too atrocious!" Hu Li's face was extremely unsightly as well. This Shao Fei actually wanted to step over their corpses to flee.

Did Shao Fei really take him to be an idiot?

The Savage Leopard was calm and didn't make a sound as it walked step by step towards Shao Fei, as if there was only Shao Fei in the world at this moment.

Even when Shao Fei had retreated behind Duan Ling Tian's group of three, the Savage Leopard still followed him step by step.

When the Savage Leopard walked past Duan Ling Tian's group of three, Shi Lan's face was deathly pale, and the trembling of her delicate figure had never stopped....And Hu Li's face was extremely unsightly as well; his legs were like lead, not daring to move a bit.

He knew that once the Savage Leopard pounced and killed Shao Fei, it would turn its crosshair onto them.

Shi Lan and Hu Li felt a burst of powerlessness in their hearts when faced with the Savage Leopard.

Only Duan Ling Tian had a calm expression as he glanced at Shao Fei with a sneer on the corners of his mouth.

Did this Shao Fei really think he was so magnanimous to kindheartedly let him stay?

Actually, before Duan Ling Tian killed the Elephant Rhino, he had already intended to deal with Shao Fei, and only until after he killed the Elephant Rhino and his sharp Spiritual Force perceived the aura of the Savage Leopard did another plan arise within his heart.

The present scene, and everything else, were all within his control.

"If all of you don't join forces with me, then all of us will die!" Shao Fei's expression was unsightly, and traces of dread was emitted from his eyes. He didn't forget to make a last effort with an intention to persuade Duan Ling Tian's group of three to attack.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed, and he looked at Shao Fei as he said indifferently, "Shao Fei, if I didn't remember wrongly, until now, it seems to be that only you within our small team hasn't fought a battle yet, right?"

Chapter 276: Duan Ling Tian's Strength

"As a member of our small team, if you want to share the gains equally with us... you can't keep sitting around and waiting to enjoy the fruits of others' labor, right?" Now, Duan Ling Tian completely returned what Shao Fei said to him earlier.

Shao Fei was angered to the point his face was livid, but he was utterly unable to retort.

These words were all what he said to Duan Ling Tian earlier.

For a moment, he only felt that he'd hurt himself by his own doing!

Meanwhile, he realized that there was a problem. If he were to attack the Savage Leopard first, Duan Ling Tian's group of three would absolutely not make a move....

He took a deep breath, then he forcefully suppressed the fear in his heart.

"I'll attack the Savage Leopard now. If all of you don't join forces with me, then once it kills me, the three of you can wait for death!" Shao Fei's eyes were crimson red as he stared at the Savage Leopard and Origin Energy flashed atop the grade seven spirit sword in his hand.

Instantly, Shao Fei moved as if transforming into a gust of wind.

He rushed towards the Savage Leopard aggressively, and above him, 60 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form....

He completely exerted the strength of a fourth level Origin Core martial artist when facing the Savage Leopard and didn't dare hold back in the slightest!

He understood in his heart that at this time, a shred of holding back would likely instantly cost him his life.

At the same time, the grade seven spirit sword in his hand flashed out as if transforming into a bolt of lightning that swiftly flew out to pierce towards an eye of the Savage Leopard.

No matter what fierce beast it was, the eyes were always a weak point.

Now, another 16 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared beside the 60 ancient mammoth silhouettes that were above Shao Fei....

The might of a grade seven spirit weapon!

He'd exerted all his strength on this sword strike!

"This Shao Fei is intelligent." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer when he saw Shao Fei attacking the eyes of the Savage Leopard.

But he wasn't optimistic about Shao Fei's attack, as the speed of the Savage Leopard was far from something Shao Fei could compare to.... Thus, it was impossible for Shao Fei's sword strike to touch the Savage Leopard.

The result was exactly as Duan Ling Tian thought, the sixth level Origin Core Stage Savage Leopard's body flashed and then easily dodged Shao Fei's sword strike.

"Roar!" The Savage Leopard roared for the first time, and its roar was filled with rage.

"No!" Shao Fei's pupils constricted when he saw the Savage Leopard dodge his attack and pounce towards him, and he let out a sad and shrill cry.

In the next moment, his body was knocked flying by the Savage Leopard.

Subsequently, the Savage Leopard opened its bloody mouth and bit at one of Shao Fei's legs, and with a squelch, it forcefully tore off one of Shao Fei's legs and blood splattered all over the ground.

"Ah!" Shao Fei let out a shrill cry that was incomparably forlorn and bitter. It caused a chill to run down one's spine.

Shao Fei's face was ghastly pale, and he used his Origin Energy to stop his bleeding with great difficulty, then he shouted out in grief towards Duan Ling Tian's group of three, "You guys still aren't

attacking?!"

Shi Lan and Hu Li both had unsightly expressions. He wants them to attack?

Isn't that the same as going to die?

Thinking about how they would die anyway and looking at Shao Fei's current miserable state, they glanced at the nearby Duan Ling Tian and then looked at each other before fiercely nodding as if they'd made some sort of decision.

"Duan Ling Tian, we'll buy some time for you. Hurry up and flee!" Hu Li abruptly shouted out explosively, and he seemed as if he was in a frenzy as the three-foot-long blade in his hand flashed out....

Skynet Sword Technique!

The sword images that covered the sky descended down, enveloping the location the Savage Leopard was at.

"Duan Ling Tian, quickly flee!" Shi Lan shouted out with a tender voice, then she caught up to Hu Li and struck out with her sword at the Savage Leopard.

At this moment, Shi Lan and Hu Li's gazes were firm like never before.

As far as they were concerned, Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao was so high and his achievements in the future were limitless. If he were to die here like this, then it would truly be too unfortunate.

Moreover, they really took Duan Ling Tian as their companion and as a friend.

Duan Ling Tian's heart trembled, and a warm current arose within it.

It had already been very long since he was moved like this.

The last time was over three years ago, when the fatty Li Xuan blocked Duan Ling Xing's palm strike for him. Only at that time was he moved like this....

Seeing Shi Lan and Hu Li facing death willingly, Shao Fei endured the pain, and his face was pale and unsightly as he shouted, "Two lunatics!"

He'd never expected that even at this time, Shi Lan and Hu Li would still be thinking of protecting Duan Ling Tian.... This caused infinite envy and hatred to arise within his heart!

Why?

Why can he make Shi Lan and Hu Li be like this but I can't?

Shao Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian with eyes filled with unwillingness, rage, and a trace of an icy-cold killing intent that seemed ready to swallow Duan Ling Tian appeared.

"Roar!" The Savage Leopard originally intended to kill Shao Fei, but when it noticed Shi Lan and Hu Li flashing towards it, it instantly changed its target.

Its pair of dark green eyes stared fixedly at Shi Lan and Hu Li, and its eyes contained a trace of icy-coldness.

A trace of despair flashed within the eyes of Shi Lan and Hu Li when they saw the Savage Leopard pouncing at them.

But within this despair, there were traces of another feeling mixed within.... There was firmness, and there was braveness to face death unflinchingly!

Everything was just for the sake of helping Duan Ling Tian obtain a chance at survival.

"Be careful!" Duan Ling Tian finally moved, as he knew that if he still didn't make a move, Shi Lan and Hu Li would surely die.... And this wasn't something he wanted to see.

Duan Ling Tian's figure seemed to transform into an arrow that left the bowstring. He was incomparably swift as he directly

flashed towards the location of the Savage Leopard.

At this moment, he didn't hold back any longer and used his entire strength to dash out.

Shi Lan and Hu Li were in imminent danger, so he didn't dare be slow.

"No.... Impossible!!" Shao Fei, who had one of his legs bitten off by the Savage Leopard and was collapsed on the floor, just happened to be facing Duan Ling Tian's location, and when he saw the 71 ancient mammoth silhouettes that appeared above Duan Ling Tian, he was completely dumbstruck.

The strength of 71 ancient mammoths!

According to his knowledge, even a fifth level Origin Core martial artist only had the strength of 70 ancient mammoths.

This Duan Ling Tian is a fifth level Origin Core martial artist?

How old is he?

Instantly, traces of coldness arose within Shao Fei's heart, as he never imagined that Duan Ling Tian's strength and natural talent were actually so terrifying.

Terrifying to the point that it struck terror in his heart.

Of course, after his feeling of fear came infinite hatred and envy.

The heavens are unfair!

Why can this pretty boy possess such great natural talent!

Whoosh!

At the same time that Duan Ling Tian dashed out, a sword appeared within his hand, a grade seven spirit sword.

He didn't dare be careless when facing the Savage Leopard.

Shi Lan and Hu Li only heard an awe-inspiring sound of wind coming from behind them, then an incomparably swift figure descended before them....

"Duan Ling Tian!" Shi Lan and Hu Li's faces went ghastly pale. They currently didn't even have the time to think about why Duan Ling Tian's speed would be so swift, and there was only one thought in their minds: Duan Ling Tian actually didn't flee?

Right when helplessness and bitterness arose within their hearts, and they thought that Duan Ling Tian would die with them....

They unintentionally noticed the ancient mammoth silhouettes above Duan Ling Tian....

And this glance nearly shocked them out of their wits!

They clearly saw that along with the three-foot-long blade in Duan Ling Tian's hand flashing out, his Origin Energy burst forth, and there were now 90 ancient mammoths above Duan Ling Tian.

It was precisely on the foundation of his own strength of 71 ancient mammoths that Duan Ling Tian utilised the amplification of his grade seven spirit sword.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold as he faced the Savage Leopard that pounced towards him.

Sword Drawing Arts!

A sharp sword strike was easily executed in the hands of Duan Ling Tian.

In the eyes of Shi Lan and Hu Li, the sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand seemed to instantly vanish without a trace....

Of course, they knew that it didn't really vanish.

Instead, the speed of the sword had attained a certain level, causing their eyes to be unable to catch sight of it.

Their hearts completely rose to their throats, and they looked on

at the scene before them with a dumbstruck expression....

"Roar~" At the same time that the Savage Leopard pounced over, it seemed to have noticed how terrifying Duan Ling Tian's sword strike was, and its dark green eyes emitted a trace of terror, then it let out a low roar before its body trembled, wanting to dodge.

But even though the Savage Leopard's speed was swift, Duan Ling Tian's sword was even swifter!

The speed of the Savage Leopard was at most powered by the strength of 80 ancient mammoths....

Whereas Duan Ling Tian's sword strike contained the amplification of a grade seven spirit sword. The speed of his sword was powered by the strength of an entire 90 ancient mammoths.

Pu!

Blood splattered all over.

The grade seven spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand directly penetrated between the brows of the Savage Leopard.

And this wasn't the end....

Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold and the corners of his mouths curled into a cold smile.

Quake Energy!

Instantly, Origin Energy raged on the grade seven spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand, and it vibrated at an extremely high frequency, a frequency that grew higher and higher!

Om! Om! Om! Om! Om!

...

Under the fuelling from the Origin Energy, the terrifying Quake Energy penetrated the skull of the Savage Leopard like penetrating dry leaves.

"Crack...." An ear-piercing sound of bones shattering abruptly echoed out, causing a chill to run down one's spine.

"Roar~" the Savage Leopard let out its final low roar, and its jade-green eyes that were incomparably dazzling a moment ago had now completely dimmed down. Its body that was all skin and bones crashed into the ground and was completely devoid of any signs of life.

The sixth level Origin Core Stage Savage Leopard, dead!

Silence.

The entire scene was deathly silent.

Shi Lan and Hu Li looked at this scene in stupefaction. They couldn't recover from their shock even after a very long time....

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian's figure was that imposing in their eyes, imposing like a mountain that they could rely on.

Hu Li fiercely gulped down a mouthful of saliva and was unable to calm down the shock in his heart even until now.

At that moment earlier, he felt like his heart was practically on the verge of stopping from fear....

Although Shi Lan's reaction wasn't as exaggerated as Hu Li's, her gaze toward Duan Ling Tian was extremely complicated.

She recalled the scene when she'd just encountered Duan Ling Tian not long ago. At that time, she even 'saved' Duan Ling Tian.

Now it would seem that Duan Ling Tian was suppressing his strength at that time to 'play' with that fierce beast, and her actions of saving Duan Ling Tian was unnecessary.

As she thought up to this point, she couldn't stop her face from flushing.

Nevertheless, Duan Ling Tian's strength still deeply shocked Shi

Lan and Hu Li.

As far as they knew, the strength Duan Ling Tian revealed earlier was at least at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage!

A fifth level Origin Core martial artist at around 20 years old....

According to their knowledge, such a monster had never once appeared within the Seven Star Sword Sect.

"You....You're a fifth level Origin Core martial artist...." A slightly hoarse voice entered Duan Ling Tian's ears, and it was filled with traces of icy-cold hatred.

Duan Ling Tian glanced over.

It was Shao Fei who was half lying on the floor, and he gazed at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of rage. "Duan Ling Tian, you clearly were confident in killing that Savage Leopard. The why did you allow that Savage Leopard to injure me? You....You did it on purpose! You did it on purpose!"

Chapter 277: Shao Fei Pleading For Mercy

Shao Fei's voice was slightly hysterical and was practically howling.

His face was flushed red as if his neck was tightly being choked by someone, and his cold eyes stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian and flickered with an awe-inspiring killing intent.

Duan Ling Tian clearly had the strength to kill the Savage Leopard, but he didn't make a move and allowed the Savage Leopard to tear off one of Shao Fei's legs....

Shao Fei was almost certain....Certain that this Duan Ling Tian definitely did it on purpose!

A leg being torn off by a Savage Leopard was completely different from a leg being severed by human weapons.

In the case of the latter, there was still hope to reconnect the leg if it was treated in time, but it was impossible for it to be reconnected in the case of the former.

"I'm a cripple from now on.... I'm a cripple from now on.... And all of this is because of him! Because of him!" Shao Fei despaired in his heart, and his extremely icy-cold gaze stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian.

As far as he was concerned, if it wasn't for Duan Ling Tian, he

wouldn't be crippled now....

Now, if it wasn't for him using all of his Origin Energy to stop the fresh blood that was gushing out from his severed leg, he'd surely make a move against Duan Ling Tian to vent the hatred in his heart!

Even though he wasn't a match for Duan Ling Tian, Duan Ling Tian had destroyed him!

He hated him!

It could be imagined how it would be impossible for someone who'd lost a leg now to have a future.

In his lifetime, he was bound to become a cripple and accomplish nothing.

"I did it on purpose?" Duan Ling Tian didn't deny it when he heard what Shao Fei said, and he smiled in a cold and indifferent manner. "Shao Fei, so what if I did it intentionally? Why do you think I should've saved you?"

Shao Fei's face sank.

Yeah, why should this Duan Ling Tian save me?

"Shao Fei!" Duan Ling Tian stared coldly at Shao Fei, and his face

seemed as if it was covered in a layer of ice. "You've been unhappy with me since the moment I joined this small team, and I didn't make a fuss about it when you spoke rudely.... But later on, you actually wanted to make me throw my life away! You ridiculed me many times for the sake of making me fight, and it was nothing more than wanting to infuriate me and make me lose all reason.... Is it so?"

Shao Fei didn't deny it. His gaze became cold and fierce. "But you didn't die in the end!"

"Yeah, I didn't die.... Because I'm not the first level Origin Core martial artist that you thought I was." The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a sneer. "I can imagine how if I really was a first level Origin Core martial artist today, I would definitely have died against that Elephant Rhino! I'm extremely curious, today was the first time we've met, how could you hate me so much to the extent of wanting me to die!?"

"I precisely want you to die!" Shao Fei's eyes contained piercing coldness. "You, a first level Origin Core Stage trash, on what basis are you joining our small team and sharing our gains equally? Since Shi Lan and Hu Li wanted to let you stay, I wanted to see how they'd be able protect you with their strength!" As he spoke up to this point, the corners of Shao Fei's mouth curled into a cold smile as he looked at Shi Lan and Hu Li. "And you two, I, Shao Fei, am a dignified fourth level Origin Core martial artist, and it's your honor that I came with the both of you into the primeval forest.... How could I endure it when the two of you actually repeatedly went against me for the sake of this pretty boy? I precisely wanted this pretty boy to die, only then would I be able to vent the hatred in my heart!"

Shao Fei's face revealed a sense of madness.

"Shao Fei!" Shi Lan and Hu Li's faces sank, as they'd never imagined that Shao Fei was actually such a petty person....

He wanted Duan Ling Tian to die just because of this?

Traces of coldness couldn't help but arise within their hearts. It was lucky that they'd seen Shao Fei's true colors today; otherwise, even if they were not eventually betrayed by Shao Fei, they might have inadvertently helped him betray them.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze seemed to be enveloped with a layer of coldness as he stared at Shao Fei. "You plotted against me, wanting me to throw my life away. Let's leave it at that.... But you, what did you do while I was fighting the Elephant Rhino? I didn't want your help! But why did you have to obstruct Shi Lan and Hu Li when they wanted to help me? You, on what basis did you obstruct them?" Utmost rage was mixed within Duan Ling Tian's voice.

"Hmph!" Shao Fei swept Duan Ling Tian with a cold gaze and madness was revealed on his face. "But unfortunately, the Elephant Rhino was actually unable to kill you, pretty boy! I never imagined that a pretty boy like you would have concealed his strength so deeply...."

As he finished speaking, Shao Fei's tone had a trace of unwillingness mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian started laughing, laughing extremely brilliantly. "So in other words, you wish for nothing more than for me to die?"

Shao Fei sneered. "Yes, I wish for nothing more than for you to die!"

"It's good that you admit it.... Since it's like this, what's you being targeted by the Savage Leopard got to do with me? Why should I have saved you? Let me ask you: if someone who wished for nothing more than to kill you was faced with a hopeless situation, would you save him?"

Duan Ling Tiana smiled when he asked this question, but Shao Fei's expressions was as unsightly as unsightly could be.

"Looks like you already have the answer in your heart." Duan Ling Tian nodded, The smile on his face slowly faded, and the grade seven spirit sword in his hand trembled before descending before Shao Fei.

"You.... What do you want to do?!" Traces of coldness arose within Shao Fei's heart when he saw Duan Ling Tian's actions, and a sense of terror was on his face as he shouted in question.

"Duan Ling Tian." Shi Lan and Hu Li were shocked by Duan Ling Tian's actions as well. Even though they were extremely displeased with Shao Fei, they never thought of killing Shao Fei.

"What do I want to do?" The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into an evil smile when he heard Shao Fei's naïve words. "Shao Fei, are you really so naïve? You repeatedly tried to cause harm to me, and I repeatedly endured it.... Now that I've reached the end of my endurance, could it be that I still can't make you taste your own medicine?"

"You want to kill me?" Shao Fei was muddled, and in the next moment, his eyes squinted and a trace of icy-coldness appeared within them. He shouted in a low voice, "You can't kill me! The Seven Star Sword Sect has rules stating that even if there's great enmity between disciples, unless they enter the life and death arena, disciples may not kill one another!"

"Sect rules? Life and death arena?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and looked at Shao Fei in ridicule. "Shao Fei, if I kill you within this primeval forest and then reduce your corpse to ashes to destroy all evidence.... So long as Shi Lan and Hu Li don't make it known to anyone, would there be a fourth person who would know that it was I who killed you? Naïve!"

Shao Fei's expression went deathly pale.

Exactly, if he were to die in the primeval forest, how would the Seven Star Sword Sect know that he was killed by Duan Ling Tian?

"Shi Lan, Hu Li!" Shao Fei looked at Shi Lan and Hu Li as if he was grabbing onto the last life-saving straw. "You two can't let me die! Don't you two forget that my older brother knows that I've followed the two of you to the primeval forest. If he doesn't see me return, he'll surely suspect the two of you.... At that time, none of

you will be able to escape!"

Shi Lan and Hu Li's faces went slightly pale. Only now did they recall that Shao Fei still had an older brother.

Duan Ling Tian looked at Shi Lan and Hu Li.

A trace of fear appeared within Hu Li's eyes, and he slowly said, "Duan Ling Tian, Shao Fei does indeed have an older brother, and he's also a Phecda Peak disciple.... He's a sixth level Origin Core martial artist." As he finished speaking, Hu Li's tone was filled with fear.

As far as he was concerned, even though Duan Ling Tian was able to kill the Savage Leopard by relying on the grade seven spirit sword in his hand and even revealed a formidable attack that was comparable to the strength of 90 ancient mammoths....

Duan Ling Tian's true cultivation was only at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage after all.

Whereas that older brother of Shao Fei's, although his strength was similar to the Savage Leopard, he was a human martial artist.

In terms of speed, Shao Fei's older brother wasn't inferior to the Savage Leopard.

In terms of attack, Shao Fei's older brother was a sixth level Origin Core martial artist. Even if he didn't use a spirit weapon, he

would still be able to exert a strength of 80 ancient mammoths, comparable to the Savage Leopard.

If he were to use a spirit weapon, he could gain an additional strength of 20 ancient mammoths!

In other words, relying on a grade seven spirit sword, the attack of Shao Fei's older brother was comparable to the strength of a little over 100 ancient mammoths.... And it was far from something Duan Ling Tian could compare to.

"Sixth level of the Origin Core Stage?" Duan Ling Tian's brows knitted.

Even if a sixth level Origin Core martial artist were to utilize a grade seven spirit weapon to exert his full strength, it would only be comparable to the strength of a little over 100 ancient mammoths....

Relying on a grade seven spirit weapon, Duan Ling Tian was able to exert a strength of 90 ancient mammoths, and once he used the Wyrms Python Form's Quake Energy, he might not necessarily be unable to battle with Shao Fei's older brother.

Thus, Duan Ling Tian wasn't afraid of Shao Fei's older brother!

"Haha...." Duan Ling Tian looked at Shao Fei, then he looked at Shi Lan and Hu Li. "Do you two think that if I let him off today, based on his previous behavior, he won't ask his older brother to

take revenge upon us?"

Duan Ling Tian wasn't afraid of Shao Fei's older brother, but it didn't mean that Shi Li and Hu Li weren't afraid.

Now he only wanted to remove any cause for future trouble for Shi Lan and Hu Li....

After all, he really took both Shi Lan and Hu Li to be his friends in his heart, and he hoped for them not to receive any harm due to today's incident.

Duan Ling Tian added when he noticed that Shi Lan and Hu Li were slightly hesitant, "How about this, I'll kill Shao Fei.... After you two return, if his older brother looks for the two of you, tell him that the two of you got separated from Shao Fei while within the primeval forest. Say that Shao Fei ran off with me, and ask his older brother to come look for me at Megrez Peak."

Duan Ling Tian thought that the reason Shi Lan and Hu Li were hesitant was because they were worried that once Shao Fei died, Shao Fei's older brother would look for them.

So he was helping them remove any possible trouble.

"Duan Ling Tian, what are you talking about? We're a team, and we share all difficulties together! We would absolutely not sell you out." Instantly, Hu Li was slightly unhappy when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Exactly, we'll absolutely not do that." Shi Lan spoke out as well, and her pretty face was slightly unhappy.

Duan Ling Tian's heart was warm when he saw the appearances of the two, and he smiled apologetically. "I spoke wrongly.... However, this Shao Fei is atrocious. After he returns, we can't be sure that he won't look for trouble with us. In my opinion, we ought to slice his throat and remove any future troubles."

"I agree." Hu Li nodded, then he coldly swept Shao Fei with his gaze and was without a shred of pity.

"No, I won't.... I won't!!" Shao Fei's face went deathly pale when he heard Duan Ling Tian's group of three discussing whether or not to kill him. The arrogance, coldness, and indifference on his face completely vanished, and replacing it was terror. "I swear, I swear.... So long as you all don't kill me, I'll absolutely not seek revenge from all of you once I return.... Absolutely not! Otherwise, I won't die a peaceful death.... I won't die a peaceful death!"

Chapter 278: Returning To The Seven Star Sword Sect

At this moment, Shao Fei was completely afraid.

Earlier, he dared go toe to toe with Duan Ling Tian because he'd never thought that Duan Ling Tian would have thoughts of killing him....

Now, the approaching death caused him to feel fear that came from the bottom of his heart!

He didn't want to die!

Even though he was crippled, even though he would be unable to accomplish anything in the future, he still didn't want to die.

Once he died, he would have nothing!

"I beg you.... Duan Ling Tian, I beg you! Don't kill me, don't kill me...." Shao Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian and hysterically wailed as he ceaselessly pleaded for mercy.

His face was incomparably ghastly pale, and he only hoped that Duan Ling Tian would show mercy and let him off.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a cold smile. He never imagined that this Shao Fei would be a contemptible

wretch that only seemed strong on the outside. This caused Duan Ling Tian to be contemptuous towards Shao Fei from the bottom of his heart.

If Shao Fei had maintained his arrogant appearance from earlier, he might have still respected Shao Fei slightly.

Now.... he even lacked the interest to kill Shao Fei.

Even though it was so, he knew that if not for himself, he would still kill Shao Fei for the sake of Shi Lan and Hu Li.

This Shao Fei will eventually be a scourge so long as he lives.

Shao Fei moved his target onto Shi Lan and Hu Li when he noticed Duan Ling Tian being completely indifferent, and he pleaded with a trembling voice, "Shi Lan, Hu Li, the incident from before was completely my fault, it's all my fault! I beg the two of you, I beg the two of you.... Ask Duan Ling Tian to let me off, please! I don't want to die, I really don't want to die.... I beg the two of you.... "

"Hmph!" Hu Li coldly swept Shao Fei with his gaze, then he paid no further attention to him.

Shi Lan's gaze was complicated, and a trace of being unable to bear the sight of Shao Fei being killed appeared on her face.

Shao Fei noticed Shi Lan's expression, and a trace of a light of

hope arose deep within his eyes, then he struggled as he tumbled before Shi Lan, causing his entire face to be bloodied.

Shao Fei raised his head that was covered in blood and revealed traces of regret as he looked at Shi Lan. "Shi Lan, I beg of you.... Save me, I beg of you! I really don't want to die, I really don't want to die, I beg of you!"

As he pleaded for mercy, Shao Fei fiercely knocked his forehead onto the floor and quickly poured out a pool of blood.

Duan Ling Tian frowned when he saw this scene. He was deeply afraid that Shi Lan would really be deceived by Shao Fei. His face instantly sank as he said, in a low voice, "Shao Fei, do you think that self-torture is of any use?"

"Shi Lan, I beg you, I beg you!" However, Shao Fei seemed as if he had not heard what Duan Ling Tian said, and he ceaselessly kowtowed to Shi Lan with a face that revealed traces of melancholy. "Help me for the sake of all the times I've helped you and Hu Li in the past.... I really don't want to die!"

"Shao Fei, you helped us? Which time did you not choose the things first when you entered the primeval forest with us, and which time did you not choose the most valuable materials first?" Hu Li's face sank when he heard Shao Fei.

"Why talk so much nonsense with him? Just slice his throat." Duan Ling Tian's gaze was slightly cold as he took a large stride forward, and the three-foot-long blade in his hand flickered with a

cold luster....

"Shi Lan!" Shao Fei's face went deathly pale when he noticed Duan Ling Tian walking over, and he looked at Shi Lan, making his last effort to plea with a face full of melancholy. "I really don't want to die.... Save me, save me! I swear, so long as you all don't kill me, I'll absolutely not look for trouble with all of you in the future, and I won't ask my older brother to look for trouble with all of you either!"

Swear?

Duan Ling Tian sneered. Could a swear that was made by such an atrocious person while facing the threat of death be trusted?

At any case, he didn't believe it!

"Duan Ling Tian." Suddenly, a voice sounded out. It was Shi Lan who spoke.

Duan Ling Tian frowned, then he looked at Shi Lan. "Shi Lan, you don't really believe his nonsense, right? This person can't be spared; he'll only be a scourge if he's spared."

Shi Lan took a deep breath, then she looked at Shao Fei's face that was completely tainted with blood and sighed as she faintly said, "Duan Ling Tian, what Shao Fei did today is indeed difficult to forgive.... But the three of us are fine after all, whereas Shao Fei had a leg severed. I believe he's already received his lesson. Let him

off, OK?"

Shao Fei's eyes lit up when he heard Shi Lan pleading on his behalf, and looked at Duan Ling Tian, taking advantage of the opportunity. "Duan Ling Tian, I'll surely not look for trouble with all of you again, surely!"

"Let him go?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Shao Fei, then frowned. "Shi Lan, it doesn't make a difference to me if we let him off.... But he'll always be an unstable factor for the two of you. Your decision will very likely bring trouble for you and Hu Li."

"Duan Ling Tian, I know you're concerned about me and Hu Li.... But Shao Fei has already sworn earlier," Shi Lan added.

A bitter smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth. Shi Lan actually believed Shao Fei's swear?

Duan Ling Tian looked at Hu Li, and asked, "Hu Li, what do you think?"

Hu Li went silent, as he was moved by Shi Lan's words as well. He then looked at Shao Fei's leg that was torn off by the Savage Leopard and sighed before looking at Duan Ling Tian and shaking his head.

Instantly, Duan Ling Tian understood what Hu Li meant.

"Never mind.... Since the two of you want to show compassion,

then I won't play the part of a villain." Duan Ling Tian sighed, then he put away the grade seven spirit sword that was in his hand, and his gaze slowly descended onto Shao Fei.

Shao Fei couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief when he heard what Duan Ling Tian said. When he saw Duan Ling Tian put away the three-foot-long blade, he collapsed powerlessly on the ground with eyes that were suffused with joy from survival.

"Shao Fei!" Duan Ling Tian's voice was cold and indifferent like ice, causing Shao Fei to shudder. He looked at Duan Ling Tian with lingering fear.

He didn't dare speak harshly before Duan Ling Tian.

He already knew that although this Duan Ling Tian was young, he was extremely decisive and vicious in conduct....

Earlier, if it wasn't for Shi Lan and Hu Li both not wanting to kill him, it would be impossible for him to survive now.

"I'm warning you.... After we return, don't get any ideas! Otherwise, I'll surely make you die a graveless death!" As Duan Ling Tian spoke, a terrifying, bloodthirsty killing intent arose from Duan Ling Tian's body to envelop Shao Fei, oppressing Shao Fei to the point that his face went pale and his eyes emitted terror....

No matter what, Shao Fei was unable to imagine how this young man that looked around 20 would be able to possess such a

terrifying killing intent!

How many people has he actually killed?!

He didn't dare imagine it!

"Are the two of you continuing into the primeval forest, or returning?" When Duan Ling Tian looked at Shi Lan and Hu Li, the killing intent on his face vanished, replacing it was a warm smile.

"Let's return." Shi Lan slightly lacked the mood to continue, as today's incident caused her to feel exhausted.

Hu Li nodded in agreement.

"Then let's return!" Duan Ling Tian nodded, then he walked shoulder to shoulder with Shi Lan and Hu Li as they turned around to walk towards the outside of the primeval forest.

As for Shao Fei, after the figures of Duan Ling Tian's group of three disappeared before his eyes, he relied on the grade seven spirit sword in his hand to support his body as he stood up.

Then used the grade seven spirit sword in place of his severed leg, to slowly walk out of the primeval forest.

He understood in his heart that with his current condition, continuing to stay here was absolutely courting death.

"Duan Ling Tian, Shi Lan, Hu Li.... I, Shao Fei, will absolutely not let all of you live comfortably! All of you, wait to receive the wrath of my older brother!" Shao Fei wiped off the blood stains on his face, and traces of killing intent and hatred flashed within his eyes.

The current Shao Fei was like a completely different person from the Shao Fei who pleaded for mercy earlier.

Outside the primeval forest.

Duan Ling Tian's group of three let out a breath of relief, as after leaving the primeval force, there was no need to continue being vigilant of fierce beasts.

Their strained nerves had all relaxed.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're too formidable! Your current age ought to be only around 20, right?" Shi Lan looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of admiration and adoration.

"I'll be 20 in another month." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he nodded.

20 in another month?

What Duan Ling Tian said caused Shi Lan and Hu Li to be petrified instantly.

Even though they'd once suspected that Duan Ling Tian might not be 20... when they really heard Duan Ling Tian admit it himself, their hearts couldn't help but tremble like raging waves arising on the surface of a calm sea. They were unable to calm down even after a long time.

Not 20 yet, fifth level of the Origin Core Stage!

It seemed that even the word "monstrous" wasn't enough to describe such natural talent.

"Abnormal!" Hu Li pondered for a long time and finally gave Duan Ling Tian this word.

Duan Ling Tian touched his nose in embarrassment.

Looks like no matter where he went, he was unable to avoid being implicated with the word abnormal.

"Duan Ling Tian, how the heck do you cultivate?" Shi Lan was filled with shock towards Duan Ling Tian being able to attain such achievements at such an age, but she was even more curious about Duan Ling Tian's cultivation experience.

"I don't know either.... I casually cultivated and I cultivated to this extent." Duan Ling Tian shrugged, then he shook his head and smiled.

"Shi Lan, within the Cloud Continent, the natural talent of martial artists are different.... Duan Ling Tian's natural talent is absolutely the first-rate type. This is something we can't get no matter how much we admire it." Hu Li shook his head, as he knew his limitations.

"Even though it's like that, this difference is too big, right?" Shi Lan blinked her beautiful eyes that were filled with elegance as she looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of jealousy and envy.

Before long, their group of three returned to the foot of the Seven Star Sword Sect's main peak, Dubhe Peak.

"Shi Lan, Hu Li.... You two shouldn't have let that Shao Fei off today. I have the feeling that he won't let the matter go." Duan Ling Tian recalled the matter from earlier and was slightly regretful in his heart. He should have slit Shao Fei's throat earlier, then he wouldn't have to have so many worries like he did now.

"Duan Ling Tian, that Shao Fei indeed deserves death. But his appeared earlier was really too pitiable, and we didn't receive any harm.... I think his offense doesn't warrant death." Shi Lan faintly sighed, and her eyes revealed a trace of an emotional luster.

Duan Ling Tian smiled bitterly.

Are all women so emotional?

"Duan Ling Tian, I know you're worried about us.... But within

the Seven Star Sword Sect, it may be presumed that Shao Fei and his older brother wouldn't dare act rashly." Hu Li lightly smiled to Duan Ling Tian.

"I hope so." Duan Ling Tian nodded. Milk was already spilled, and thus it was of no use for him to continue thinking about it.

Moreover, even if he went back now, it would probably be difficult to find Shao Fei again.

Chapter 279: Zhao Lin's Plot

After ascending Dubhe Peak, Duan Ling Tian bid his farewells to Shi Lan and Hu Li before walking toward the stone platform where the chain bridge that led to Megrez Peak was situated.

Even though it wasn't the first time Duan Ling Tian walked on this chain bridge, shock still couldn't help but arise within his heart....

Standing on the chain bridge and gazing at the mountains near the Seven Star Sword Sect, he felt as if all the mountains within his view were small.

After walking past the chain bridge, Duan Ling Tian stepped onto Megrez Peak.

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian had only just stepped onto the Megrez Peak's stone platform when he noticed a fierce gaze flashing over from afar to descend onto him.

Duan Ling Tian raised his head to look over.

A figure walked slowly towards him.

This was a middle-aged man who had arrogance mixed between his brows and a very lofty appearance.

"It's him!" Duan Ling Tian frowned. He had an impression of this middle-aged man.

Yesterday, he met this person briefly at this very place.

At that time, this person was with the Megrez Peak's outer court elder, Lu Qiu.

This middle-aged man seems to be a Megrez peak outer court elder as well. Wasn't he called Zhao Lin?

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed that this Zhao Lin had directly walked over to stand before him.

He noticed that there were actually traces of a burning, flowing light vaguely mixed deep within Zhao Lin's gaze, and within these burning flowing lights, a trace of greed was revealed....

Duan Ling Tian heart jerked.

This Zhao Lin obviously was plotting something!

Even though he didn't know now what objective this Zhao Lin had, he still became vigilant subconsciously.

"Duan Ling Tian?" As Zhao Lin stood in front of Duan Ling Tian, his arrogant gaze descended onto him, and his voice had a sense of a condescending tone as if one of high position was talking to one

of low position.

Needless to say, Zhao Lin's tone was extremely displeasing to Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian calmly crossed eyes with Zhao Lin, then asked indifferently, "Elder Zhao Lin, is there something you're looking for me for?"

"Hmm?" Zhao Lin noticed Duan Ling Tian's current attitude and frowned.

An outer court disciple had actually used such a casual tone to talk with him?

But when he thought of his objective, Zhao Lin suppressed the displeasure in his heart and said to Duan Ling Tian, "Follow me!"

After he finished speaking, Zhao Lin turned around to walk towards a remote area on Megrez Peak.

Zhao Lin's words were more like ordering Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian calmly looked at Zhao Lin walking off, but he didn't follow, as doubt arose within his heart. "This Zhao Lin, when I met him yesterday, he only glanced at me, then he regarded me as beneath his notice.... Today, why'd he suddenly become so interested in me? He wouldn't be...."

Recalling how his skin was as smooth as jade and more delicate than a woman's, Duan Ling Tian felt a burst of disgust in his heart.

This Zhao Lin wouldn't have that sort of hobby, right?

Thinking up to this point, Duan Ling Tian naturally wouldn't follow him.

"Hmm?" In next to no time, Zhao Lin noticed that Duan Ling Tian wasn't following him. When he turned around and saw Duan Ling Tian still standing on the spot, his face became incomparably gloomy.

This outer court disciple actually dared disobey his orders?

A burst of rage arose within Zhao Lin's heart.

Within Megrez Peak, there has never been an outer court disciple that dared disobey his orders!

Zhao Lin took a deep breath and suppressed his rage, then he slowly walked over before looking at Duan Ling Tian. "I asked you to follow me earlier.... Did you not hear me? Hard of hearing?"

Thinking of how Duan Ling Tian might have the thing he wanted, or perhaps knew where the thing he wanted was, he gave Duan Ling Tian sufficient patience.

"Elder Zhao Ling, if you have anything to say, then say it here. I'll absolutely not follow you!" Duan Ling Tian frowned and didn't beat around the bush as he spoke out with a sense of justice to Zhao Lin.

Zhao Lin's face went grim as he shouted in a low voice, "Presumptuous!"

Along with Zhao Lin's shout, many Megrez Peak outer court disciples gathered over, and their curious gazes descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

"Who's this pretty boy? Actually daring to infuriate Elder Zhao Lin."

"Elder Zhao Lin is famous for his bad temper within our Megrez peak. This pretty boy is simply courting death by daring to offend him!"

"Looks like there's a good show to see today."

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples that had gathered over craved nothing more than chaos.

Zhao Lin's face sank when he saw many people gathered in the

surroundings, and a trace of worry flashed within his eyes as he shouted in a low voice, "What're all of you gathering over here for? Go away!"

Duan Ling Tian clearly saw the worry that flashed within Zhao Lin's eyes.

Instantly, his heart jerked.

Could it really have been guessed correctly by him?

This Megrez Peak outer court elder, Zhao Lin, actually had that sort of hobby?

For a moment, Duan Ling Tian felt a chill up his spine, and he secretly cursed in his heart. "F**K! Looks like I really have to bathe under the sun.... My body that's been reborn after consuming the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk has actually attracted the greed of this Zhao Lin! This Zhao Lin looks normal, but I never imagined that he would have that sort of hobby."

After confirming that Zhao Lin was plotting against him, Duan Ling Tian naturally wouldn't allow the surrounding Megrez Peak disciples to leave. "Elder Zhao Lin, there's nothing that cannot be exposed between us. Why do you want them to leave?"

What Duan Ling Tian said caused that crowd of Megrez Peak disciples who planned to leave due to Zhao Lin's power and influence to stop moving.

"What does he mean by this?"

"I don't know."

...

The surrounding Megrez Peak disciples looked at Duan Ling Tian and then at Zhao Lin with faces full of bewilderment.

"What? I need you to teach me how to do things?" Zhao Lin's face sank when he heard Duan Ling Tian questioning his decision, and he flew into a rage.

"Elder Zhao Lin, I naturally don't dare teach you how to do things.... But right here today, I want to make something clear. I, even though my skin is slightly whiter, absolutely don't have such hobbies.... So, Elder Zhao Lin, you should give up on this, as I won't follow you!" As Duan Ling Tian spoke, he rubbed his hands together in absolute terror, then looked at Zhao Lin with a face full of disgust.

As far as he was concerned, so long as he shed light towards Zhao Lin's true colors, Zhao Lin would give up on any intention of coveting him.

Swoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's words were like a stone that gave rise to a thousand ripples, causing the surrounding Megrez Peak disciples to be dumbstruck.

The gazes with which the Megrez Peak disciples used to gaze at Zhao Lin became incomparably strange.

"This.... So this Elder Zhao Lin has that sort of hobby!"

"I really never noticed before this. Looks like the reason why he got infuriated with this pretty boy earlier was because this pretty boy refused him."

"This pretty boy is really misfortunate. His skin is whiter and more delicate, but his other aspects are filled with manliness.... But just because of this, he actually encountered the coveting of Elder Zhao Lin."

"All of you, don't speak about it anymore, I feel disgusted just thinking about it."

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples could now be considered to have completely 'understood.'

Their gazes towards Duan Ling Tian were filled with pity....

It looked like having skin that was too white wasn't a good thing, as when you encounter people from a special group, like Elder Zhao Lin, there was still a certain level of danger.

"Brother, I feel sorry for you." A Megrez Peak disciple that stood near Duan Ling Tian looked at Duan Ling Tian as he shook his head and sighed.

"Brother, why don't you obey Elder Zhao Lin.... Elder Zhao Lin is an elder of our Megrez Peak. If you follow him, won't you be able to be unhindered within Megrez Peak?" Another Megrez Peak disciple winked at Duan Ling Tian.

"I'll leave such an opportunity to you." Duan Ling Tian rolled his eyes at that Megrez Peak disciple, as he didn't have such hobbies.

What Duan Ling Tian said, and the jokes of the surrounding Megrez Peak disciples, entered Zhao Lin's ears and eyes, and it also allowed him to understand what had happened....

This Duan Ling Tian actually thought he had such hobbies?!

Further looking at the weird gazes shot at him from the Megrez Peak disciples, for a moment, Zhao Lin was angered to the point that his face was livid.

He'd been in the Seven Star Sword Sect for so many years, but when had he ever greatly lost face like this?

"What nonsense are all of you talking?!" Zhao Lin's face sank, and his sonorous voice that contained an awe-inspiring coldness mixed within sounded out.

Instantly, everyone present shut their mouths.

But their gazes upon Zhao Lin were still so strange, so detested, and so disgusted....

Now, they naturally thought that Zhao Lin had gotten angry from embarrassment.

"Elder Zhao Lin...." Duan Ling Tian looked at Zhao Lin and shook his head. "Actually, I can understand you having such hobbies.... Really. Although I don't have such hobbies, in my hometown, there are many people similar to you.... However, they wouldn't take it as a disgrace, and most of us don't look down upon them because of this."

The hometown that Duan Ling Tian spoke of now was naturally the Earth from his previous lifetime.

On Earth, homosexuality wasn't a rare thing....

Although Duan Ling Tian didn't agree with it, he wouldn't look down upon them, as everyone had the right to choose how they lived, and others had no right to interfere.

"What? Elder Zhao Lin, you don't believe me?" Duan Ling Tian

noticed that Zhao Lin still looked angrily at him. It looked like Zhao Lin wished for nothing more than to pull out his tendons and peel his skin, and he hurriedly added, "Elder Zhao Lin, what I'm saying is the truth.... Actually, you don't have to be embarrassed. I can understand, I really can understand.... I believe that these Senior Brothers and Junior Brothers are able to understand as well, right?" As Duan Ling Tian spoke, he looked towards the crowd of Megrez Peak disciples.

These Megrez Peak disciples were originally terrified in their hearts when they noticed Zhao Lin getting enraged, but now that they heard what Duan Ling Tian said, they instantly took hold of the opportunity.

"Exactly, Elder Zhao Ling, you don't have to feel embarrassed, we can understand.... We can understand it."

"Actually, it isn't a big deal, isn't it only liking men and not liking women...? Elder Zhao Lin, don't worry, we will surely support you."

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples all consoled Zhao Lin one by one.

"Elder Zhao Lin." Duan Ling Tian withstood Zhao Lin's ghastly gaze as he braced himself and said, "Look, listen.... So many brothers weren't really surprised when they found out you had such hobbies, as everyone understands you and support you."

"You.... You all...." Zhao Lin's face flushed red as if someone was choking him by the neck, and his eyes sprang wide open as he pointed at Duan Ling Tian and the surrounding Megrez Peak disciples.

Chapter 280: Lingering Like A Ghost

"Pu!" In the end, Zhao Lin's lifeblood roiled and he was forcefully enraged by Duan Ling Tian and the group of Megrez Peak disciples to the point that he spat out a mouthful of blood!

Blood splattered all over the floor, dazzling and resplendent.

All of the Megrez Peak disciples, including Duan Ling Tian, were struck dumb when they saw this scene.

"Elder Zhao Lin, we didn't deceive you, we really...." One Megrez Peak disciple foolishly looked at Zhao Lin, but he hadn't finish speaking when he noticed Zhao Lin's fierce gaze sweeping over, and he hurriedly shut his mouth obediently.

"You.... Very good! I'll come look for you again." Zhao Lin took a deep breath and swept Duan Ling Tian with a cold and indifferent gaze before leaving.

The surrounding crowd of Megrez Peak disciples opened up a path.

After Zhao Lin left, the crowd of Megrez Peak disciples looked at Duan Ling Tian with eyes that had a sense of pity mixed within. "Brother, looks like Elder Zhao Lin won't let you off so easily.... Take care."

"Brother, you can only rely on yourself; we're sympathetic but

unable to help."

"Brother, when you're reborn in your next life, don't be so white.... Even women would probably be envious of your skin."

"Perhaps it's precisely because of this that you would be coveted by Elder Zhao Lin."

...

One by one, all the Megrez Peak disciples spoke to Duan Ling Tian.

When they noticed Duan Ling Tian standing on the spot, dumbstruck, without any reaction, they shook their heads before turning and leaving.

"Looks like he's already been scared stiff by Elder Zhao Lin."

"I really don't know if he's misfortunate or lucky. There's so many disciples on our Megrez Peak, but Elder Zhao Lin only took a fancy upon him."

"That's why men must be sure not to be too white, otherwise, they'll encounter the coveting of people like Elder Zhao Lin."

...

As these Megrez Peak disciples left, they couldn't help but slightly sigh with emotion.

Eventually, Duan Ling Tian recovered from his thoughts.

The gaze Zhao Lin used to look at him right before leaving caused Duan Ling Tian to realize that this matter seemed not to be so simple....

"Could it be that he doesn't have that sort of hobby? I've misunderstood him?" Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that when Zhao Lin was angered to the point of spitting blood, the gloomy gaze that condensed within his eyes weren't the gaze of becoming angry from embarrassment.

And Zhao Lin's expression later on didn't seem like a person with that sort of hobby either.

"But if he doesn't have that sort of hobby, why would there be that sort of greedy gaze when he looked at me?" Duan Ling Tian was filled with bewilderment. No matter how he thought about it, he couldn't wrap his head around it.

"However, this time, I can be considered to have completely offended that Zhao Lin." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and the corners of his mouth curled into a bitter smile, but he didn't pay too much attention to it.

That Zhao Lin was an outer court disciple of the Megrez Peak

after all, and with the sect rules of the Seven Star Sword Sect in place, he ought to not dare to lynch him in public.

Duan Ling Tian heaved a sigh of relief before walking off in large strides, preparing to return to the stalactite cave.

Duan Ling Tian had an uncomfortable feeling in his heart when he recalled Zhao Lin, and after he observed his surroundings for a moment, he gritted his teeth and then walked towards any place that had many people.

After spending an entire half an hour.

"My Spiritual Force is too weak to sense Void Prying martial artists, so if there was a Void Prying martial artist following me, I wouldn't notice it in the slightest.... But even if it's a Void Prying martial artist, it isn't so easy to follow me!" Duan Ling Tian was confident that after this half an hour of winding around, even if that Zhao Lin was following him, Zhao Lin would have surely been shook off by him.

As the king of weapons specialists on Earth in his previous life, Duan Ling Tian had confidence.

Before Long, Duan Ling Tian was at ease as he found a small road and directly headed towards the peak of Megrez Peak.

If that Zhao Lin was really following him, Zhao Lin would probably never be able to imagine that his place of cultivation and

residence was actually at the peak of Megrez Peak.

At the same time that Duan Ling Tian arrived at the peak, somewhere on the mountainside, Zhao Lin stood there with a gloomy and unsightly expression. "That kid actually shook me off.... Could it be that he noticed me?"

When he recalled everything that happened earlier, Duan Ling Tian practically only chose places with many people to walk through, and he was slightly suspicious in his heart.

Now, Duan Ling Tian ran off in front of his eyes and shook him off, causing the suspicion in his heart to deepen.

"That kid is an Origin Core martial artist at most.... How could he possibly be able to shake me off?! It's surely his good luck." Zhao Lin took a deep breath and made a decision in his heart.

No matter what, he didn't believe that a young man around the age of 20 was able to shake him off.

He was a Void Prying martial artist!

At this moment, Duan Ling Tian had returned to the stalactite cave within the cliff. He glanced at the two little pythons that were sound asleep and then shook his head with a bitter smile on his face.

Subsequently, he sat on the stone platform and started

cultivating.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Wyrms Python Form!

While cultivating, through the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian noticed something.

So it turned out that the Quake Energy that the third form of the Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, the Wyrms Python Form, gave him was able to be advanced as well....

When he was at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage, it only allowed the Origin Energy in his body to develop Quake Energy.

And later on, as his cultivation advances, the Quake Energy will advance as well.

"Right now I'm only at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage, but the Quake Energy is already so formidable.... If it continues to advance, won't the Quake Energy be even more heaven-defying?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes sprang open, his gaze abruptly shone, and his face was filled with joy and anticipation.

Today, when he entered the primeval forest, he deeply experienced the might of the Quake Energy, and it was absolutely worthy of being called heaven-defying.

Originally, with his cultivation at the third level of the Origin Core Stage and relying upon his grade eight spirit sword, he still

wasn't able to penetrate the skin and flesh of that fourth level Origin Core Stage Elephant Rhino.... But when he utilized the Quake Energy, the grade eight spirit sword easily penetrated the skull of the Elephant Rhino and even shattered the skull to kill it!

Quake Energy was an extremely overbearing method of strength utilization!

A method that transcended martial skills.

And that sixth level Origin Core Stage Savage Leopard was the same, as it was directly killed by him as if he was slicing through tofu....

Thinking up to this point, Duan Ling Tian worked even harder as he cultivated.

"With my current natural talent that has reached the utmost limit, by relying upon the Origin Strengthening Pills with a purity of 90% and above, I'll surely be able to smoothly break through to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage within three months!" Duan Ling Tian was filled with confidence towards his current self.

Since he consumed the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, his natural talent was already no longer what it was before!

Cultivate!

Duan Ling Tian once again closed his eyes and started to cultivate

painstakingly.

He only woke up after cultivating until the next day, as he was awakened by hunger....

After casually roasting and eating a suckling pig, Duan Ling Tian burped from being full, then he left the stalactite cave, left the peak, and intended to head towards the Megrez Peak's Trade Hall, the vast building behind the chain bridge.

When he exited the primeval forest yesterday, he, Shi Lan, and Hu Li had shared their gains within the primeval forest equally.

Originally, Shi Lan and Hu Li intended to give the beast cores of both the Savage Leopard and Elephant Rhino to him, but they were refused by him, because that wouldn't be considered sharing equally.

In the end, he only took the beast core of the Savage Leopard.

Now he intended to head to the Trade Hall and use the Savage Leopard's beast core to exchange for some materials.

The materials he needed were precisely the materials needed for the Blaze Inscription.

The Blaze Inscription was an offensive inscription that was capable of annihilating Half-step Void Stage martial artists!

The main material of the Blaze Inscription was the Silver Fire grass, and on the way to the Seven Star Sword Sect, he's already obtained it in Black Wind City's Ma Clan Auction House's auction.

Even though he'd prepared some of the remaining materials, one of the materials was incomplete.

If he wanted to inscribe the Blaze Inscription, then that material must be sufficient.

So he thought of Megrez Peak's Trade Hall.

Within the Trade Hall, besides being able to use materials to exchange for medicinal pills and spirit weapons from Alchemist Elders and Weapons Craftsmen Elders.... Megrez Peak disciples would frequently conduct trades amongst themselves.

The beast core of the Savage Leopard couldn't be considered as precious, but it was extremely rare.

As for the material that Duan Ling Tian required, although it was rare, it didn't have much use to alchemists and weapons craftsmen.

So Duan Ling Tian only spend half an hour before successfully obtaining it.

Using a material that he had no use of to exchange for the Savage Leopard beast core in Duan Ling Tian's possession caused that Megrez Peak disciple to have a smile bloom on his face.

Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a smile as well.

He finally was able to inscribe the Blaze Inscription!

Right when Duan Ling Tian was anxious to return and intended to return and inscribe the Blaze Inscription, he once again saw Zhao Lin. "He's really lingering like a ghost!"

Zhao Lin obstructed his path, and his gaze descended onto him.

Duan Ling Tian didn't avoid him and directly walked over before asking while frowning, "Elder Zhao Lin, do you need something?"

Now he was practically able to confirm that Zhao Lin ought to not have that sort of special hobby....

But why would this Zhao Lin have his sights on him?

This was something Duan Ling Tian found difficult to understand.

So now he urgently wanted to know the reason.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Zhao Lin looked at Duan Ling Tian with a gloomy expression, and when he recalled what happened yesterday, his eyes couldn't help but emit a strand of dense killing intent....

The incident from yesterday had already spread throughout the entire Megrez Peak now.

No matter which part of Megrez Peak he went to now, he could notice a multitude of strange gazes upon him.

He was convinced that if things went on like this, it wouldn't take long before the entire Seven Star Sword Sect would think he really had that sort of hobby....

His reputation was practically ruined!

Moreover, the cause of all this was the young man that was currently standing before him, an ordinary Megrez Peak disciple.

He already had a decision in his heart. Once his objective was achieved and he obtained the thing he wanted, he would surely find a way to kill this Megrez Peak disciple to vent the hatred in his heart!

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian had experienced two lifetimes and was even a weapon specialist who survived rains of bullets and seas of blood and corpses, so he naturally was able to sense the killing intent within Zhao Lin's eyes.

Instantly, his face sank. "Elder Zhao Lin, speak frankly if you have something to say."

Zhao Lin took a deep breath, and his fierce gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian's figure as he spoke in a low voice. "I can let go of the matter from yesterday.... But you must pay the price for this! My demand isn't high, I only want you to hand over the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk!"

Chapter 281: Zhao Lin's Suspicions

10,000 Year Stalactite Milk?

Duan Ling Tian's heart couldn't help but tremble when he heard what Zhao Lin said, but the expression on his face was still as though nothing had happened.

The first thought in his heart was:

How could this Zhao Lin know of 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk?

Since he'd discovered the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, besides he and the two little girls there absolutely wasn't a fourth person that knew of it; this was something that he was incomparably sure of.

Of course, he was confident that it was absolutely impossible that the two little girls had leaked the news.

So now there was a problem, how the heck did Zhao Lin know of it?

"Elder Zhao Lin, what did you say just now? What stalactite milk? Why don't I understand anything that you said? Is there some sort of misunderstanding?" Duan Ling Tian's expression didn't change and looked at Zhao Lin with a calm gaze, then frowned slightly with a confused expression.

Duan Ling Tian was extremely confident in his control of changing his expressions.

He was confident that, right now, even if Zhao Lin were to carefully size him up, it would be impossible for him to see any inkling of the truth from his expression.

"Misunderstanding?" The corners of Zhao Lin's mouth curled into a sneer and his eyes stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, needless to say, you're extremely good at acting, as if you really don't know of the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk... But, you can't deceive me!"

"Elder Zhao Lin, what do you mean? What do you mean by I'm acting?" Duan Ling Tian frowned, and his face seemed to be enveloped in a layer of confusion, as if he was not affected by Zhao Lin's words in the slightest.

"What do I mean?" Zhao Lin glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, the changes of your body have completely sold you out... I heard from Elder Lu Qiu that when you just entered our Seven Star Sword Sect a few days ago, your skin was bronze. But overnight, you allowed yourself to undergo a change that seemed like rebirth, and even your skin was transformed to become delicate like a baby!" As he spoke up to here, Zhao Lin stopped and stared at Duan Ling Tian with a burning gaze. "I once saw the records relating to the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk in an ancient book, and the changes of your body are absolutely unable to not be related to 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk! So, you don't have to conceal it before me, because you're utterly unable to deceive me!"

What Zhao Lin said caused Duan Ling Tian to be shocked in his heart.

Now, he finally understood why Zhao Lin would know of the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, so it turned out that everything was his own fault.

This Zhao Lin associated the changes on his body with the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk!

Duan Ling Tian's expression remained unfazed as he lightly smiled. "Elder Zhao Lin, I think you've misunderstood... Before this, I was completely unaware of any 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk. As for the rebirth you spoke of, it ought to be related to the cultivation method I'm cultivating."

Duan Ling Tian naturally wouldn't admit that he'd consumed 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk.

"Do you think that you can deceive me like this?" Zhao Lin stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian and the corners of his mouth curled into a disdainful sneer.

Duan Ling Tian calmly gazed at Zhao Lin, then slowly replied indifferently. "Elder Zhao Lin, believe it if you want to, I never asked you to believe me... I only want to tell Elder Zhao Lin that Cloud Continent is extremely large, and there isn't only the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk that you spoke of that is able to allow one to undergo rebirth. The cultivation method, the Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll, is similarly able to allow one to undergo rebirth!"

Zhao Lin frowned, and his gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian's face...

At this moment, any changes in Duan Ling Tian's expression would be unable to escape his observation, and he paid particularly close attention to his eyes.

Slowly, even if Zhao Lin was any more confident, his heart couldn't help but be slightly swayed.

He naturally knew what Duan Ling Tian said wasn't nonsense, as the size of Cloud Continent was far beyond his imagination.

The 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk was something he'd seen within an ancient book, and before that he was completely unaware of the existence of 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk and its effects.

Duan Ling Tian's heart slightly jerked, as now when he saw the change in Zhao Lin's expression, he knew that Zhao Lin was swayed.

His objective had been achieved!

"You... really don't know of the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk?" Zhao Lin looked at Duan Ling Tian with a pair of eyes that flickered with a fierce gaze, and the aura of a Void Prying Stage martial artist pressed onto Duan Ling Tian.

Although this aura was absolutely nothing to Duan Ling Tian, at that time Duan Ling Tian intentionally trembled. He then took a deep breath before his face turned red from suffocation and spoke with a trembling voice. "Elder... Elder Zhao Ling... Everything I said is the truth!"

Zhao Lin no longer suspected Duan Ling Tian when he saw him standing firmly to what he said before; So much so that even while enduring his entire imposing manner, there wasn't much of a change in Duan Ling Tian's expression.

He was convinced that even if Duan Ling Tian was a capable actor, he absolutely would be unable to continue acting under the imposing aura of his Void Prying Stage cultivation.

When he saw Zhao Lin's current expression, Duan Ling Tian was clear in his heart that Zhao Lin had already dispersed all suspicion of him.

As for why Zhao Lin would so easily dispel the suspicion on him, Duan Ling Tian naturally knew the reason and couldn't help but snicker.

Zhao Lin really thought that a mere first level Void Prying Stage imposing aura was able to cause him to bend over?

Wishful thinking!

"Elder Zhao Lin, if there's nothing else then I'll be taking my

leave." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Zhao Lin, then spoke before walking off in large strides.

This time Zhao Lin didn't stop Duan Ling Tian. He turned around and his gaze descended onto Duan Ling Tian's leaving figure, the corners of his mouth lightly jerking up as he muttered. "Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll? A cultivation method able to allow one to undergo rebirth? Looks like I still have to pay more attention to this Duan Ling Tian. If the cultivation method is really able to have the same effect of rebirth as the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk..."

Zhao Lin's eyes abruptly lit up and within it the traces of greed and desire were mixed.

Zhao Lin's gaze caused the surrounding crowd of Megrez Peak disciples to shudder in fear, and they all moved aside, deeply afraid of being targeted.

"Oh my god! Elder Zhao Lin actually let that pretty boy leave, could it be that he's succeeded?"

"Didn't all of you notice Elder Zhao Lin's current gaze? I think he ought to have succeeded."

"That Junior Brother is really pitiable, in the end he was still unable to flee from Elder Zhao Lin's evil clutches."

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples whispered in discussion.

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't know about all this. After he walked past Zhao Lin he'd slipped back and forth between the streams of people on Megrez Peak. Winding around for half an hour, he confirmed that it was impossible for him to be followed and once again headed towards the peak.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but let out a sigh.

"So close!" Duan Ling Tian still had a slight lingering fear in his heart when he recalled the incident earlier; he'd nearly been exposed.

He never imagined that Zhao Lin had actually linked the changes in his skin to the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk... Moreover, Zhao Lin had guessed correctly!

Luckily, Zhao Lin was thoroughly bluffed by him and ought to not look for trouble with him in the short term.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian once again leaped down the cliff at the top of Megrez Peak, then passed through the clouds and mist to descend onto the tilted tree.

After returning into the stalactite cave behind the passage within the cave in the cliff, Duan Ling Tian withdrew a pile of materials and started inscribing the Blaze Inscription.

The Blaze Inscription was an inscription that was capable of annihilating an existence at the Half-step Void Stage. The Spiritual Force that was spent for merely one inscription was comparable to three Bone Corrosion Inscriptions...

When he inscribed the last step, Duan Ling Tian's eyelids were heavy and he fell into a deep slumber.

Duan Ling Tian didn't know how long he slept for.

In his deep slumber, he had a dream...

Within the dream, he once again encountered the Void Stage powerhouse Sun Rui that he'd once met in the Misty Forest.

After trampling on his honor, Su Rui attacked him, and a terrifying force swept over to envelop him...

"Ah!" Duan Ling Tian was instantly jolted awake, his body drenched in cold sweat from fear. Only after some time did he release a breath of air. "It was a dream."

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and his eyes blazed coldly. "Sun Rui... I'll come to the Black Fiend Sect to look for you sooner or later!"

He'd had the same dream no less than 10 times these last few years.

Duan Ling Tian never expected that Sun Rui's existence would actually become his nightmare.

The scenes from that year were still vivid in his mind when he recalled it now.

He knew that if he wanted to remove this nightmare, then he must start with Sun Rui. Only by trampling Sun Rui beneath his feet would he be able to completely dispel this nightmare and cause it to not appear anymore.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze slowly descended onto one of the Spatial Rings on his hand.

It could be vaguely seen that on a side of the Spatial Ring was a complicated pattern that combined into a small flame brand...

This was the Blaze Inscription!

"Now that Xiong Quan isn't by my side, my strongest move is this Blaze Inscription." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and focused his gaze. "However, even this Blaze Inscription is unable to be of any use against a Void Prying Stage martial artist... like that Zhao Lin. Even though he's only a first level Void Prying Stage martial artist, it's impossible for my Blaze Inscription to deal with him."

Duan Ling Tian felt pressured.

Although he'd already removed Zhao Lin's suspicions, unconsciously he had the feeling that with the nature of that Zhao Lin, he wouldn't let go of the matter so easily.

"Never mind, this is the Seven Star Sword Sect after all. So long as there are Seven Star Sword Sect disciples present, he probably wouldn't dare lightly make a move against me." Duan Ling Tian shook his head as he knew he was thinking too much.

Zhao Lin was an outer court elder of the Seven Star Sword Sect after all, and unless he had a legitimate reason he wouldn't dare to lightly make a move against Duan Ling Tian.

"So hungry." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian roasted another suckling pig and gobbled it down.

This was the last suckling pig that Duan Ling Tian had stored.

Even though there were many Spatial Rings in his possession, most of them were only grade seven spirit weapons. They had limited space and were only able to contain a certain amount of suckling pigs...

"Looks like I have to suitably store up more food." Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly.

He never treated himself shabbily when it came to food, because he knew that only when he ate well would he have more strength and be able to obtain better results from less effort during cultivation.

If he ate food that lacked nourishment like dry rations, there wouldn't be a shred of benefit to his body.

So, when it came to food, Duan Ling Tian always paid extremely great attention to it.

Chapter 282: Life And Death Arena

Invitation

There was a wide variety of things being traded in the Megrez Peak's Trade Hall, and among them was the flesh of various wild animals and fierce beasts...

Duan Ling Tian arrived at the Trade Hall once again and spent a bit of silver to buy a large amount of wild animal meat that was frozen, filling a few of his Spatial Rings.

Duan Ling Tian walked out of the Trade Hall. Just when he intended to leave, he seemed to notice something and looked into the distance.

On the chain bridge, two figures walked swiftly to step onto the stone platform of Megrez Peak.

These two young men were similar to him in that they were both Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't unfamiliar with these two people.

"Enemies really are bound to meet." After he recognized these two people, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a cold smile.

When he noticed these two people, they, who'd just walked off

the Megrez Peak's stone platform, noticed Duan Ling Tian as well. Instantly, a trace of pleasant surprise appeared on their faces.

"It's him!"

"He finally appeared!"

After the two young man noticed Duan Ling Tian, their faces were full of excitement and wind blew past their legs as they swiftly flew over in the blink of an eye.

They exerted their movement techniques to the utmost limit!

Duan Ling Tian didn't feel surprised when he noticed these two people flashing over towards him. He withdrew his gaze from the two people, completely disregarding them as he walked towards the mountain path on Megrez Peak...

But would these two people let him leave just like that?

The answer was no.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

As if two gusts of wind blew by, the two young men obstructed Duan Ling Tian's path.

"Duan Ling Tian, still thinking of fleeing?" The young man who spoke was precisely the outer court disciple that chose Duan Ling Tian to enter the Megrez Peak a few days ago when Duan Ling Tian entered the Seven Star Sword Sect...

He was also one of the three Seven Star Sword Sect disciples that Duan Ling Tian ordered Xiong Quan to throw out from the restaurant in Black Bamboo City over 10 days ago.

Duan Ling Tian remembered that this person seemed to be called Huo Xin.

The day he'd arrived, on the way to Megrez Peak Huo Xin had revealed hostility towards him at every turn, as if Huo Xin wished for nothing more than to kill him.

Later on, when he went to receive his outer court disciple's attire, he was surprised to notice that Huo Xin had left.

At that time, he had been suspicious of whether Huo Xin had noticed that he wasn't simple...

Now it seemed like that wasn't the case, or Huo Xin wouldn't be obstructing his path now.

"Duan Ling Tian! Today, I, Yuan Wu will properly get even with you for the enmity in the Black Bamboo City's restaurant that day!" The young man beside Huo Xin looked at Duan Ling Tian and his eyes emitted traces of a vicious gleam that seemed ready to

swallow Duan Ling Tian up.

Duan Ling Tian had a slight impression of this young man, it was precisely the other Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple that was thrown out of the restaurant by Xiong Quan...

Now, besides the inner court disciple from that day, the other two Seven Star Sword Sect disciples from that day had gathered.

"Oh? How are you going to get even with me?" Duan Ling Tian's eyes narrowed into slits and his tone was calm as he questioned them.

"Humph!" Yuan Wu sneered and a dense flame jumped about within his eyes. "You, do you dare ascend the life and death arena to battle me?"

Life and death arena?

Duan Ling Tian frowned and his face slightly sank when he heard Yuan Wu.

The life and death arena was a place that only Seven Star Sword Sect disciples with irreconcilable enmities would choose to enter to conduct a life and death battle, which didn't end until one party died!

"Life and death arena?" Yuan Wu's voice wasn't soft, causing some of the Megrez Peak outer court disciples that passed by to

hear it. They exclaimed in low voices before instantly surrounding them.

Before long, the amount of Megrez Peak disciples that surrounded them grew more and more.

"Eh, it's Senior Brother Huo Xin, and the Mizar Peak's Senior Brother Yuan Wu." Before long, someone had recognized Huo Xin and Yuan Wu.

As for Duan Ling Tian, although he'd once been involved in a farce with Zhao Lin here, the people who had an impression of him were far fewer than the amount of people that had an impression of Huo Xin and Yuan Wu.

"You're called Yuan Wu?" Duan Ling Tian deeply gazed at Yuan Wu. "Yuan Wu, I don't feel that the incident from that day can be considered as having any sort of enmity with you... The grudges between us are something that you all provoked. If it wasn't for you all trying to forcefully buy something from me, would I have asked my servant to throw all of you out? After all is said and done, this is all something that all of you asked for!"

"Now, for this small matter, you want to invite me, this outer court disciple that has just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect, to ascend to the life and death arena for a battle? Don't you think you're going too far?" As he finished speaking, traces of cold lights arose within Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

He wasn't afraid of ascending to the life and death arena!

However, this Yuan Wu wanted to ask him to ascend to the life and death arena, and wanted to kill him just for the small matter from the other day... This caused him to be unable to help from having flames of rage arise within his heart!

"So that's how it is."

"Looks like it ought to be that this Junior Brother got into a conflict with Senior Brother Yuan Wu before he entered into the sect."

"Forcefully purchase? If it's really like this, then Senior Brother Yuan Wu is really going too far."

"Then isn't he going even more overboard now? Senior Brother Yuan Wu is a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, and supposedly is soon to break through to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage... Asking an outer court disciple who just entered our Seven Star Sword Sect to ascend to the life and death arena, isn't this bullying the weak?"

"Actually it's nothing, so long as this Junior Brother refuses."

...

The spectating Megrez Peak disciples couldn't help but discuss animatedly amongst themselves.

Yuan Wu frowned when he heard the discussions from the surrounding crowd and his face sank as he looked at Duan Ling Tian and sneered. "Small matter? Overboard? I, Yuan Wu, have lived to such an age in this lifetime, but it was still the first time I suffered such a humiliation! In my, Yuan Wu's, heart, you, Duan Ling Tian, are my absolutely irreconcilable enemy, an enemy I desire to kill!"

As he finished speaking, Yuan Wu's tone had traces of bloodthirsty icy coldness mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian's face sank.

Yuan Wu started laughing when he saw Duan Ling Tian's expression. "Of course, I know you surely don't have the guts to accept my life and death arena invitation... But let me say first that if you don't agree to my life and death arena invitation today, then in the future, I'll heavily injure you every time I see you. So long as I don't kill you or cripple you, the sect rules are unable to do anything to me!"

As he finished speaking, the smile on Yuan Wu's face had traces of madness mixed within.

"Me too!" Huo Xin spoke out as well, and looked at Duan Ling Tian with a cold and indifferent gaze. "Duan Ling Tian, what Yuan Wu said earlier is what I want to say as well... Today, if you don't dare agree to Yuan Wu's life and death arena invitation, then in the future, there will be no place for you to have a foothold within Megrez Peak!"

As expected, the surrounding Megrez peak disciples were stirred the moment Huo Xin spoke.

"Senior Brother Huo Xin has a grudge with this Junior Brother as well?"

"Oh my god! This Junior Brother only just entered our Seven Star Sword Sect and he's already offended two fourth level Origin Core Stage Senior Brothers?"

"He's really too formidable! I have to hand it to him."

...

The surrounding crowd of Megrez Peak disciples couldn't help but exclaim in surprise, and they looked at Duan Ling Tian with gazes filled with a conflicting combination of admiration and pity.

As far as they were concerned, Duan Ling Tian's courage deserved compliments for daring to offend both Huo Xin and Yuan Wu.

However, now that he had to endure the rage of both of them, his end could be easily imagined. It would surely be extremely miserable.

"Huo Xin, you want to kill me as well?" Duan Ling Tian took a

deep breath, then looked at Huo Xin with a calm gaze as he asked with a deep voice.

"Of course!" Huo Xin practically didn't hesitate in the slightest as he replied with a cold voice, and his tone had traces of viciousness mixed within.

Duan Ling Tian nodded, and the corners of his mouth curled into a cold smile.

This Huo Xin and Yuan Wu were overbearing that day in the Black Bamboo City's restaurant when they helped the other Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple, desiring to forcefully buy his Jade-eyed Heavenly Mouse.

Later on, he only asked Xiong Quan to throw them out as a small form of punishment.

He felt he'd already showed mercy.

But today, these two people weren't regretful in the slightest towards the mistakes they made that day, and instead atrociously wanted to kill him...

Duan Ling Tian's gaze flickered, and traces of killing intent couldn't help but jump about within his eyes.

"Duan Ling Tian, have you made a decision now? Do you want to accept my life and death arena invitation, and allow me to give you

a swift death... or do you want me and Huo Xin to slowly torture you in the future?" Yuan Wu looked at Duan Ling Tian with a cold and indifferent gaze.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath.

Just when he was about to speak...

"Eh, isn't this Junior Brother that brother from two days ago?"

"I didn't recall it if you didn't say so, but it's really him! I heard he seems to have already obeyed Elder Zhao Lin..."

"What? He's that pretty boy that obeyed Elder Zhao Lin?"

"Look at his delicate skin that seems as if it would be injured with a flick of the finger, there probably isn't a second person in our Megrez Peak who can possess it. It ought to be him."

...

Some of the spectating Megrez peak disciples recognized Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian heard the discussions of these Megrez Peak disciples, and was nearly angered to death...

When did he obey Zhao Lin?

Moreover Duan Ling Tian noticed that after Huo Xin and Yuan Wu heard the discussion of the crowd of Megrez Peak disciples, their expressions went pale. When they looked at Duan Ling Tian again, their eyes had a sense of fear and disgust.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're really capable... I really never imagined that you'd only just arrived at Megrez Peak and you've already gotten together with Elder Zhao Lin." Even though Zhao Lin had noticed earlier that Duan Ling Tian's skin had become white, but he didn't pay attention to it. Now when he heard the discussion of the crowd of Megrez Peak disciples, he couldn't help but recall the matter that was spread and gave rise to much discussion within the Seven Star Sword Sect's Megrez Peak during these past few days.

The Megrez Peak's outer court elder, Zhao Lin, had a special hobby, he'd taken a fancy towards a pretty boy disciple of Megrez Peak, and the disciple had even obeyed him.

Huo Xin couldn't help but be slightly afraid in his heart when he thought of Zhao Lin.

If this Duan Ling Tian really had this layer of relationship with Zhao Lin, then he and Yuan Wu would probably have no means of taking revenge on Duan Ling Tian.

Zhao Lin, the outer court elder of Megrez Peak, was someone that they couldn't afford to offend!

"Duan Ling Tian, you really are capable." Yuan Wu's face was gloomy as he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian frowned, then looked at the surrounding Megrez Peak disciples that were discussing animatedly, and abruptly shouted out explosively with an unsightly expression. "Enough!"

Instantly, all the Megrez Peak disciples went silent, but their gazes when they looked at Duan Ling Tian had a sense of ill feelings, then once again went into an uproar.

"I heard Senior Brother Huo Xin and Senior Brother Yuan Wu say earlier that this pretty boy seems to be called Duan Ling Tian?"

"What a waste of such a good name!"

"An outer court disciple that has only just entered our Seven Star Sword Sect dares to yell before us?"

"Don't all of you forget that he now has the backing of Elder Zhao Lin."

...

Chapter 283: Duan Ling Tian's Demand

Duan Ling Tian's expression was incomparably unsightly, and wished for nothing more than to tear apart the mouths of these Megrez Peak disciples...

"Humph!" Right at this moment, a cold snort sounded out from afar and everyone could see a middle aged man walked over in large strides.

"Elder Zhao Lin!"

"Elder Zhao Lin!"

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples instantly shut their mouths when they saw Zhao Lin arriving, no longer daring to rashly discuss anything anymore.

"What are all of you gathered here for?" Zhao Lin frowned, then swept the crowd of Megrez Peak disciples that were present with his gaze. His eyes then descended onto Duan Ling Tian, and was slightly surprised before shooting his gaze onto Huo Xin and Yuan Wu who stood opposite of Duan Ling Tian.

In next to no time, a Megrez Peak disciples that desired to stir up trouble spoke of the sequence of events of the matter.

Zhao Lin's gaze quickly descended onto Huo Xin and Yuan Wu's figures.

Instantly, Huo Xin and Yuan Wu's faces went grim, and their heart were filled with nervousness...

As far as they were concerned, if Duan Ling Tian and Zhao Lin really had the relationship like in the rumors, then they would surely be met with misfortune today.

"Looks like Senior Brother Huo Xin and Senior Brother Yuan Wu are going to suffer misfortune."

"Elder Zhao Lin is surely going to stand up for Duan Ling Tian."

...

Most of the Megrez Peak disciples present now all had the same thoughts as Huo Xin and Yuan Wu.

"Yuan Wu, you intend to invite Duan Ling Tian for a battle on the life and death arena?" Zhao Lin's gaze descended onto Yuan Wu as he slowly asked.

A trace of brilliance lit up deep within his eyes, as far as he was concerned, this was perhaps a chance to probe Duan Ling Tian...

He was filled with interest towards Duan Ling Tian's cultivation

method, the Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll.

He wanted to know if the rebirth within the Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll was similar to the rebirth provided by the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk, and was able to increase natural talent in the Martial Dao...

If he was able to prove that both of them were similar, then he must obtain this cultivation method from Duan Ling Tian!

But, now when Yuan Wu heard Zhao Lin's question, he thought that Zhao Lin wanted to condemn him. "Elder Zhao Lin, I'm in the wrong... I didn't know earlier that Duan Ling Tian is yours, I..."

"What Duan Ling Tian is mine?" Zhao Lin's face sank and said furiously. "Could it be that you believe those fictitious rumors as well?"

Yuan Wu was stupefied, as he never expected Zhao Lin's reaction would be so huge.

"Hmph!" Zhao Lin coldly swept Yuan Wu with his gaze. "If you've worried about me, then you can be at ease. There's no relationship between me and Duan Ling Tian, whether he's dead or alive has nothing to do with me! If Duan Ling Tian really has an irreconcilable enmity with you, then you can continue to invite him to the life and death arena! The Megrez Peak life and death arena hasn't seen blood in years, and I really look forward to it."

Swoosh!

Zhao Lin's words were like a stone that gave rise to a thousand ripples!

The spectating crowd of Megrez Peak disciples were all shocked.

"Could it be that Elder Zhao Lin really has no relationship with Duan Ling Tian?"

"Nonsense! Elder Zhao Lin already said so, it has nothing to do with him whether Duan Ling Tian is dead or alive. How could they possibly have a relationship...?"

"Exactly, if it was you, would you allow your lover to ascend the life and death arena to give his life away?"

...

Even though what Zhao Lin said caused Duan Ling Tian to be extremely uncomfortable, as it was like instigating Yuan Wu to invite him to battle on the life and death arena.

But now that the relationship between him and Zhao Lin had been cleared up, it caused him to heave a sigh of relief as well.

It didn't matter if others misunderstood him on any other matter.

But this...

He wasn't willing to be misunderstood!

Yuan Wu's eyes lit up when he heard what Zhao Lin said, and the corners of his mouth curled into a slightly evil smile.

Huo Xin who stood beside him had a face full of smiles as well.

It looked like they could take revenge like they wished...

Duan Ling Tian noticed the expressions of Yuan Wu and Huo Xin, and his eyes narrowed as the corners of his mouth curled into a cold smile.

If Yuan Wu and Huo Xin were really impervious to reason, then he wouldn't show mercy!

There was a ball of fire that was burning within Duan Ling Tian's heart, and would explode out at any moment...

Before long, Duan Ling Tian saw Yuan Wu take two steps forward, and look at him. "Duan Ling Tian, have you finish considering? Will you agree to battle me in the life and death arena, or will you refuse and allow me and Huo Xin to slowly torture you in the days to come?" A smile of victory appeared on the corners of Yuan Wu's mouth, as if Duan Ling Tian was only a

piece of meat on the chopping block.

Along with Yuan Wu once again proclaiming his invitation to battle on the life and death arena to Duan Ling Tian, the gazes of the surrounding Megrez Peak disciples all descended onto Duan Ling Tian.

They didn't think that Duan Ling Tian would agree.

After all, Yuan Wu was a fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, where Duan Ling Tian was only an outer court disciple that had just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect, and seems to be around 20 year old.

As far as they were concerned, at such an age, his cultivation would at most be at the first level of the Origin Core Stage.

Zhao Lin stood at a distance, and lightly stared at Duan Ling Tian with a calm expression.

Just as he'd said, whether Duan Ling Tian lived or died had nothing to do with him.

What he wanted to confirm was whether the rebirth within the cultivation method Duan Ling Tian cultivated, the Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll, was able to increase the natural talent in the Martial Dao...

"Duan Ling Tian!" Huo Xin looked at Duan Ling Tian with a

vicious expression. "If you refuse, then so long as you appear in the future, I'll break all the bones on your body, then allow you to slowly heal up... In the future days, you won't have any more time to cultivate, because your time will all be used to tend to your injuries."

The surrounding Megrez Peak disciples felt a chill run down their spines when they heard Huo Xin.

"Senior Brother Huo Xin is too ruthless!"

"Looks like Senior Brother Huo Xin really hates Duan Ling Tian."

"Aren't you talking nonsense? If he didn't hate him to the utmost limit, would he invite Duan Ling Tian to battle in the life and death arena?"

...

What Huo Xin said caused the burning flames within Duan Ling Tian's heart to be unable to be suppressed any longer, and it completely exploded out!

"Huo Xin!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto Huo Xin, and his eyes flickered with an icy cold sheen. "I can agree to Yuan Wu's invitation to battle on the life and death arena... but I have a demand!"

"What demand? Speak!" Huo Xin hadn't even spoken when he

heard Duan Ling Tian's words, when Yuan Wu's gaze had already lit up and he asked eagerly.

As far as he was concerned, so long as Duan Ling Tian was willing to ascend to the life and death arena, and have a life and death battle with him, he would agree to any demand that wasn't too overboard.

"What demand?" Huo Xin frowned as he asked.

"I hope that it's three people who ascend to the life and death arena today... If you're unwilling to agree, then I won't ascend to the life and death arena!" Duan Ling Tian looked at Huo Xin as spoke of his demand.

"Three people?"

"Could it be that this Duan Ling Tian wants to get help?"

"OI the life and death arena, battles were ordinarily one against one. Duan Ling Tian is actually shameless to the point of wanting to get help?"

...

The surrounding Megrez Peak disciples were in an uproar, as they all felt that Duan Ling Tian's demand was going too far.

"What? You want to get help?" Huo Xin sneered, and a trace of disdain appeared on the corners of his mouth. "Looks like you know your own limitations, and know that it's impossible for you to be a match for Yuan Wu..."

Yuan Wu frowned, as he never expected that Duan Ling Tian would put forth a demand that was excessive!

"Huo Xin, I think you've got it wrong... I don't want to get help." Duan Ling Tian heard the discussions of the surrounding Megrez Peak disciples, then heard what Huo Xin said, and he knew that everyone misunderstood what he meant.

"You don't want to get help? Then why did you put forth such a demand?" Huo Xin and Yuan Wu said at almost the exact same time, and their eyes that looked at Duan Ling Tian revealed dense and ruthless coldness.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian said coldly. "Since your comprehension ability is so bad, I'll say it more directly... I can ascend to the life and death arena, but I don't hope to only have one opponent. I hope that I can battle both of you at the same time in the life and death arena!"

"I, one person, against the two of you!"

"A battle of life and death that doesn't end until one side dies!"

As Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, his voice was sonorous, and

filled with a majestic and powerful imposing manner!

Don't you two want me to ascend to the life and death arena?

Then I'll ascend to it!

Moreover.

Not only will I, Duan Ling Tian, ascend to the life and death arena, but I'll even fight the both of you alone!

At the same time, battle intent and killing intent converged together within Duan Ling Tian's eyes, and leapt up.

The blood in his body boiled!

As Duan Ling Tian finishing speaking, the scene went deathly silent, terrifyingly silent.

Now, even if one were to throw a needle on the floor, perhaps one could clearly hear the sound...

All the Megrez peak disciples were completely stunned.

At this moment as they gazed upon Duan Ling Tian's figure that stood there, a portion of the Megrez Peak disciples felt that Duan Ling Tian was so lofty, lofty like a mountain, as if he'd

transformed into an undefeatable war god that caused everyone to feel heartfelt admiration.

Moreover, not to mention anything else, just the courage from Duan Ling Tian daring to say this was already worthy of their admiration!

Even if Duan Ling Tian was killed in the life and death arena today, he would still have died a glorious death, and would be remembered in their hearts.

This was an outer court disciple who'd only just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect and dared to challenge two fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artists in the life and death arena...

Of course, there were also a portion of Megrez Peak disciples that did not spare a glance when they heard what Duan Ling Tian said.

"Overestimating yourself!"

"A mere outer court disciple that just entered our Seven Star Sword Sect dares to be so arrogant? Wanting to battle two Senior Brother's in the life and death arena? He's simply courting death!"

"According to me, he probably feels that if he faces Senior Brother Yuan Wu alone, he won't die fast enough."

"I think so too. If Senior Brother Huo Xin and Senior Brother Yuan Wu attacked together, this Duan Ling Tian would probably

die in a single move!"

...

Nearby.

Zhao Lin's brows knit, and he looked at the far away Duan Ling Tian, as if he was absorbed in thought and his heart jerked.

This Duan Ling Tian, did he really have confidence, or was he overestimating himself?

He urgently wanted to know the answer now.

"Hahahaha..." Huo Xin and Yuan Wu glanced at each other with faces full of shock, then couldn't help but burst out in laughter.

"Duan Ling Tian, are you sure you want to ascend to the life and death arena and battle the two of us together?" Huo Xin suppressed his laughter with great difficulty, then looked at Duan Ling Tian, his brows knit and his eyes were filled with a trace of amusement. "I really hope that I'm able to battle you with Yuan Wu, as in this way, I'll be able to kill you with my own two hands to vent the hatred in my heart!"

Chapter 284: In The Life And Death Arena

There was a total of seven life and death arenas in the Seven Star Sword Sect.

As one of the seven great sword peaks in the Seven Star Sword Sect, there was a life and death arena on Megrez Peak.

The Megrez Peak life and death battle arena was situated on a platform halfway down the mountain and was paved with a layer of crimson red bricks that were like blood. With a glance, it caused one to feel a chill run down their spines.

Normally, the platform where the life and death arena was located would be peaceful, and very few people would come here.

But today, it was completely seething with excitement.

Today, someone would be ascending to the life and death arena to undergo a bloody battle that would only end when one party died!

"Hurry up! We'll miss it if we're late."

"I've been on the Megrez Peak for two years already, and today is still the first time that I heard of someone ascending to the life and death battle arena to undergo a life and death battle. I absolutely can't miss it!"

"Supposedly, our Megrez Peak's life and death arena hasn't seen blood in many years."

...

On Megrez Peak, so long as it was a Megrez Peak disciple that heard of the news, no matter what they were doing at that moment, they practically all put down what they were doing and swarmed over.

The life and death arena was situated on a vast platform halfway down the mountain, and it was a high platform that has been painstakingly formed from many piles.

Now, the surroundings of the life and death arena were filled with Megrez Peak disciples.

The gazes of all the Megrez Peak disciples descended on the three figures that stood atop the life and death arena...

"Eh, why are there three people on the life and death arena?" Instantly, some people had faces full of wonder as they asked curiously.

In next to no time, there were people who told them of the sequence of events, and only then did they come to a sudden understanding. Their hearts were filled with shock at the same time.

Their gazes unconsciously descended onto the young man on the life and death arena that was around 20 years of age, and they felt their scalps go numb...

This young man was the outer court disciple that had just entered the Seven Star Sword Sect for a few days, Duan Ling Tian?

That Duan Ling Tian who was going to fight a battle of life and death with two fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artists in the life and death battle arena?

"Around 20 years old... Even if his natural talent in the Martial Dao is even more heaven defying, he would at most be at the second level of the Origin Core Stage!"

"Yeah, he actually dared to ascend to the life and death battle arena to battle a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, moreover it's even two fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artists... He's virtually courting death!"

"Are young men nowadays all so rash?"

...

Similar discussions rose and fell around the life and death arena.

In the life and death arena.

Duan Ling Tian stood there, not moving like a mountain, with a calm expression.

Even though his surroundings were completely in an uproar, he still remained unmoved and calmly stared at Huo Xin and Yuan Wu who stood opposite him.

"Duan Ling Tian, today, I and Yuan Wu will join forces to send you to your death! In one move... I and Yuan Wu only need one move, and we'll be able to kill you! Since you gave me the chance to kill you, I'll be merciful and give you a swift death." Huo Xin looked at Duan Ling Tian and the corners of his mouth curled into an evil smile. "Don't worry, you won't feel pain... Because you'll die in an instant."

Yuan Wu's gaze had traces of cold lights as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, you, ought to be extremely regretful in your heart now, right? You offended us just for the sake of an infant Goldfur Mouse, and are about to be killed by us... Unfortunately, Senior Brother Fan isn't here, otherwise, I believe he would be interested in today's scene as well."

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled at an angle, seeming to be smiling but wasn't smiling.

Regret?

Perhaps, there were things that he would regret, but it was impossible for him to regret this.

Even if that Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple was present, he would still not be regretful in the slightest.

"Haha... Duan Ling Tian, can you hear the discussions of these Senior Brothers and Junior Brothers? Listen, listen... They're all saying you're overestimating yourself, and saying that you're courting death. I really don't know where you got the courage to actually dare to invite the both of us to battle in the life and death arena with you!" Huo Xin laughed loudly, and his gaze swept the surroundings of the life and death arena, his laughter full of arrogance and complacency.

"I heard Huo Xin say that those two girls that have appearances like flowers and could be called peerless have arrived at Seven Star Sword Sect as well... You can be at ease, once we kill you, we'll help you properly take care of them. Hahahaha..." As Yuan Wu spoke, he started laughing as well, as if he'd already seen the scene of Duan Ling Tian being killed by him and Huo Xin.

Duan Ling Tian's calm expressions finally changed!

Every dragon has a reverse scale, touch it and one would absolutely die!

His reverse scale was undoubtedly the two little girls...

This Yuan Wu actually was disrespectful to his women!

"Yuan Wu!" Duan Ling Tian took a step forward, the killing

intent on his body rushed into the sky, and a demonic crimson red appeared in his eyes...

Duan Ling Tian was furious!

Completely furious!

Duan Ling Tian's entire body was currently completely enveloped by killing intent, as if he'd transformed into a bloodthirsty asura that had walked out from the depths of hell.

The Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple attire on his body fluttered without wind and emitted whistling sounds.

"What? Angry?" Yuan Wu noticed Duan Ling Tian's current appearance, and a smile bloomed on his face, then he said to Huo Xin who was beside him. "Huo Xin, I like the hot bodied girl among the two... You, won't fight with me for her right?"

"Of course not. The other isn't bad either. She's delicate and touching, she suits my taste." Huo Xin licked his dry lips, and his eyes emitted traces of lust.

Bang!

Duan Ling Tian's eyes practically completely became crimson red, and the hair band that bundled up his hair instantly broke apart...

His long hair spread out and fluttered without wind, matchlessly elegant.

"Huo Xin, you said earlier that the two of you can kill me in a single move?" Duan Ling Tian's voice was filled with traces of a gloomy aura, as if it sounded out from the depths of hell, and caused the surrounding crowd of Megrez Peak disciples to feel a chill run down their spines when they heard this.

"Exactly! I and Yuan Wu together only need a move, an instant, and it would be sufficient to kill you! After you die, I and Yuan Wu will surely take good care of the two beauties by your side... You can go in peace! Hahahaha..." Huo Xin noticed that Duan Ling Tian was enraged to the limit as well, and intentionally infuriated Duan Ling Tian a step further.

His felt delighted in his heart for no reason when he saw Duan Ling Tian like this.

"Huo Xin, I'm slightly unable to wait any longer now... Those beauties are probably waiting for me now." Yuan Wu laughed slyly, and cooperated with Huo Xin to provoke Duan Ling Tian.

Needless to say, their actions did indeed work.

It caused the rage in Duan Ling Tian's heart to rise to the limit!

His flames of rage were soaring!

"One move?" Duan Ling Tian's crimson red eyes had a gaze that was icy cold and unfeeling, and it descended onto Huo Xin and Yuan Wu as he said with an icy cold and hoarse voice. "In one move, you two will surely die!"

As soon as Duan Ling Tian finished speaking, the noisy Megrez Peak disciples that were surrounding the life and death arena went silent for a moment.

His Duan Ling Tian, what did he say?

Kill Huo Xin and Yuan Wu in a single move?

They were all struck dumb by what Duan Ling Tian said.

Huo Xin and Yuan Wu who were in the life and death arena were stunned as well, and Huo Xin who recovered from his shock first sneered as he said, "Duan Ling Tian, you're dreaming right? Kill us in a single move? It's not that I'm looking down on you, but even if you're given another five years, you might not be able to do it!"

"Wishful thinking!" Yuan Wu's gaze emitted a cold light, and a trace of disdain appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"Alright, Yuan Wu, let's begin." Huo Xin grinned, his smile full of evil, and his gaze that looked at Duan Ling Tian seemed as if he was looking at a dead man...

In his hand, a three foot long blade appeared out of thin air.

Origin Energy was raging atop the three foot long blade.

Whoosh!

Above Huo Xin, 76 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form...

At the same time, a three foot long blade appeared in Yuan Wu's hand as well.

The number of ancient mammoth silhouettes above him were exactly similar to the number of ancient mammoth silhouettes above Huo Xin, both being 76...

Two fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artists!

Two grade seven spirit swords!

This was the strength of Huo Xin and Yuan Wu.

And currently, the Megrez Peak disciples surrounding the life and death arena that were struck dumb by what Duan Ling Tian said, had finally recovered from their shock.

When they looked at Duan Ling Tian once again, their gazes were

filled with disdain.

"This Duan Ling Tian had really gone mad! Kill Huo Xin and Yuan Wu in a single move? Simply fools talk!"

"Huo Xin and Yuan Wu are both fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artists, and both have grade seven spirit swords... Even a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist that possessed a grade seven spirit sword wouldn't dare say that he was able to kill Huo Xin and Yuan Wu who had joined forces within a single move."

"Perhaps, this is him boosting his courage before death."

...

The Megrez Peak disciples surrounding the life and death arena all regarded what Duan Ling Tian said earlier as beneath contempt.

As far as they were concerned, Duan Ling Tian was bound to be killed by Huo Xin and Yuan Wu!

Zhao Lin stood there outside the life and death arena, and as he saw the scene before him, the corners of his mouth curled into a trace of disdain. "This Duan Ling Tian is really arrogant! Arrogance is something that requires strength... Without strength, you can only be the meat on another's chopping block, and be trampled on by another."

But in next to no time, the disdain on the corners of Zhao Lin's mouth completely froze.

Heaven!

What did he see?

"No... Impossible!"

"How could this be possible?!"

"This isn't real... It absolutely isn't real!"

"Unbelievable!"

...

The Megrez Peak disciples that surrounded the life and death arena and were just mocking Duan Ling Tian a moment ago, were now startled as they gazed at the sky above Duan Ling Tian.

What did they see?

Whoosh!

Above Duan Ling Tian, the energy of heaven and earth roiled, and gathered to form 60 ancient mammoth silhouettes in the end...

The strength of 60 ancient mammoths!

This was the symbol of the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage!

Along with a three foot long blade appearing within Duan Ling Tian's hand, another 12 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared above Duan Ling Tian...

A total strength of 72 ancient mammoths!

Presently, the three foot long blade that Duan Ling Tian held in his hand was the grade eight spirit sword he refined himself, and was able to amplify his strength by 20%.

He didn't even use a grade seven spirit sword.

Because, as far as he was concerned, there was no need!

"Fourth level Origin Core Stage...." Seeing the ancient mammoth silhouettes that condensed into form above Duan Ling Tian, Huo Xin and Yuan Wu glanced at each other, and could both see the astonishment in each other's eyes.

A fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist around the age of 20?

For a moment, they felt their scalps go numb...

What sort of monstrous and abnormal natural talent was this!?

Chapter 285: One Move

"What terrifying natural talent!"

"This Duan Ling Tian looks to be around 20 years of age, but is actually a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist... In our entire Seven Star Sword Sect's younger generation, such natural talent is something no one is able to compare to!"

"Unbelievable!"

...

The surroundings of the life and death arena were in a complete uproar.

All the Megrez Peak disciples were shocked by the cultivation that Duan Ling Tian revealed.

It was unknown what sort of expression they would have if they knew that Duan Ling Tian was still holding back...

After all, even if he didn't use a spirit weapon, Duan Ling Tian was currently able to exert the strength of 71 ancient mammoths at full force, and was comparable to a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist.

Just like before in the primeval forest, he was only able to kill

that fierce beast Savage Tiger once he revealed his full strength.

Now, he intentionally only revealed a strength of 60 ancient mammoths that was comparable to a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist.

Perhaps, as far as Duan Ling Tian was concerned, Huo Xin and Yuan Wu weren't worthy of him using his full strength.

"Looks like the cultivation method this Duan Ling Tian cultivated does indeed have its own uniqueness... Even to the extent that the rebirth provided by the cultivation method he cultivates is indeed able to increase the natural talent of a martial artist!" A trace of burning desire and greed appeared in Zhao Lin's eyes.

Even when Duan Ling Tian had held back quite an amount of his strength now, but it was still sufficient to attract the greed within Zhao Lin's heart.

"However, even if this Duan Ling Tian is a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist... The strength he exerted by relying upon a grade eight spirit sword is weaker than any one of Huo Xin or Yuan Wu! I hope that his cultivation method is within his Spatial Ring... Otherwise, it's a troubling matter." As he thought up to that point, Zhao Lin frowned. According to the rules of the Seven Star Sword Sect, the battle atop the life and death arena was something no one could obstruct.

Even though he was a Megrez Peak outer court disciple, he didn't dare interfere in the battle of the life and death arena under the

gazes of everyone present.

Obviously, Zhao Lin didn't look favorably upon Duan Ling Tian, even if Duan Ling Tian revealed a cultivation that caused him to be extremely shocked.

"Duan Ling Tian!" In the life and death arena, Huo Xin suppressed the shock in his heart, then looked at Duan Ling Tian with eyes that were suffused with dense killing intent. "I really never imagined that you actually concealed yourself so deeply... You, are actually a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist! But today, you're dead for sure!"

The might of Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao also caused Huo Xin to tremble with fear.

Now, he was slightly rejoicing. Luckily, Duan Ling Tian had ascended to the life and death arena, otherwise, with Duan Ling Tian's natural talent, it probably wouldn't be long before Duan Ling Tian would be able to surpass him.

If that time really came, then the one who would suffer misfortune would be him.

It wasn't only Huo Xin who was rejoicing, as Yuan Wu was similarly rejoicing as well, and his eyes that looked at Duan Ling Tian were even gloomier and more vicious.

He knew that if Duan Ling Tian didn't die today, then Duan Ling

Tian would surely be a great future trouble. "Duan Ling Tian, even if you're a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, today, you'll surely die!"

Even though Duan Ling Tian was a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, he only had a grade eight spirit weapon, and as far as Yuan Wu was concerned, it posed no great threat to him.

Moreover, he was now dealing with Duan Ling Tian while joining forces with Huo Xin, and this made him feel even more strongly that there wouldn't be any suspense from killing Duan Ling Tian!

"I've already said it... Both of you will surely die in a single move!" Duan Ling Tian's long hair that spread out, fluttered without wind, and his crimson red demonic eyes flickered with an awe-inspiring cold light as it descended onto Huo Xin and Yuan Wu.

At this moment, besides him, it seemed that only Huo Xin and Yuan Wu remained within his world.

He was a hunter.

Huo Xin and Yuan Wu were his prey.

"Shameless boasting!" Huo Xin shouted coldly, then his figure jerked as the Origin Energy beneath his feet exploded out, and his entire figure seemed to have transformed into a sword that brought along a shocking imposing manner as it swept out towards

Duan Ling Tian.

"Hmph!" At almost the exact same instant Huo Xin made a move, Yuan Wu moved as well, practically moving shoulder to shoulder with Huo Xin.

The grade seven spirit sword in his hand radiated a dazzling sheen, and seemed to transform into a venomous snake that bit towards Duan Ling Tian.

At this time, Duan Ling Tian moved as well.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Duan Ling Tian wasn't afraid in the slightest when facing Huo Xin and Yuan Wu who'd joined forces. He moved to intercept them head on, and raging Origin Energy suffused into the grade eight spirit sword in his hand.

The Origin Energy lightly vibrated, and the frequency it vibrated slowly grew higher and higher...

This detail was something no one was able to notice.

The surroundings of the life and death arena were deathly silent as everyone held their breaths, and all their gazes descended onto the three figures that swiftly flashed atop the life and death arena.

The three figures encountered each other in practically an instant!

"Die!" Huo Xin and Yuan Wu's faces emitted madness when they saw Duan Ling Tian coming over to intercept them, and the grade seven spirit sword in their hands whistled out as it transformed into sword images that filled the sky before enveloping downwards towards Duan Ling Tian, as if wanted to instantly annihilate Duan Ling Tian.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into an evil smile when faced with Huo Xin and Yuan Wu's incomparably swift sword skill that was difficult to find any flaws in.

Exactly, Duan Ling Tian was smiling.

At this instant, including Huo Xin and Yuan Wu, all the people surrounding the entire platform that the life and death arena was located on, noticed Duan Ling Tian's smile...

It was difficult for them to understand, why was Duan Ling Tian still able to smile at this moment?

It was simply bizarre!

At the instant that the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a smile, his crimson red eyes squinted abruptly, and the grade eight spirit sword in his hand lightly vibrated, as if transforming into swimming dragon that was dancing about in the air.

As the Origin Energy vibrated, it seemed it even caused circles of ripples to be formed in the air.

Sword Drawing Arts!

Duan Ling Tian's sword strike didn't have any fancy style, and wasn't hesitant in the slightest...

If a word was used to describe it, it would be straightforward!

The Sword Drawing Arts, the sword moved out like a bolt of lightning!

Whoosh!

The sword light flashed, and accurately intercepted the grade seven spirit sword in Yuan Wu's hand that whistled over.

Yuan Wu's sword was the closest to Duan Ling Tian as well.

Duan Ling Tian's sword instantly found Yuan Wu's sword within the sword images that covered the sky, and directly fiercely smashed onto it...

Clang!

The grade eight spirit sword instantly crashed onto the grade seven spirit sword.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze abruptly went cold.

Quake Energy!

The cold smile on the corners of Yuan Wu's mouth that curled up when he originally saw Duan Ling Tian actually daring fight head on with him, quickly froze, and his eyes emitted dense terror.

And Yuan Wu's expression stopped at this moment forever.

The grade eight spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand used the overbearing Quake Energy to directly blast the grade seven spirit sword in Yuan Wu's hand flying...

Right when the palm on the hand Yuan Wu used to grasp his sword split open, and fresh blood dripped out.

Whoosh!

A sword light that one was barely able to catch a glimpse of flashed past Yuan Wu's throat.

All this only happened in the blink of an eye!

When everyone hadn't been able to react, the grade eight spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand turned to intercept the other sword that was only inches away from him.

The owner of this sword was Huo Xin.

Huo Xin hadn't even had the chance to react to what had happened, when he noticed the grade seven spirit sword in his hand be fiercely knocked away by Duan Ling Tian's grade eight spirit sword.

Instantly, he felt a terrifying force of vibration transfer towards him from the grade seven spirit sword in his hand.

He didn't dare hesitate, and directly let go!

Because he could perceive that if he didn't let go, his arm, even his body, would most likely be quaked to the point it shattered...

Even after letting go, his palm still burst open, and fresh blood splattered.

"No!" At practically an instant, when Huo Xin's thoughts hadn't even had the time to move on, he saw a strand of sword light flash towards him.

His throat seemed to be forcefully choked by someone, as he wanted to make a noise but was unable to do so...

In the next moment, he felt his throat go cold, and everything before his eyes blurred.

At the instant before his consciousness withered, he only had one remaining thought.

What the heck was that method that Duan Ling Tian exerted earlier?!

The grade eight spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand flashed, then vanished into thin air, as it was put away by him into his Spatial Ring.

Presently, the Megrez Peak disciples with somewhat weaker strength and slightly inferior eyesight, only saw a flash before their eyes, then the throats of Huo Xin and Yuan Wu spouted out a line of blood that scattered down.

The Megrez Peak disciples with stronger strengths were instead able to clearly see that along with a line of blood appearing on Yuan Wu's throat, in practically the blink of an eye, a line of blood appeared on Huo Xin's throat as well.

It was difficult for them to imagine how the speed of a grade eight spirit sword in the hands of a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist could actually be swift to this extent!

"How could this be possible?!" Zhao Lin's pupils constricted, as he

looked at the scene before him with disbelief.

As the one and only Void Prying Stage martial artist present, he naturally clearly saw every detail when Duan Ling Tian attacked with his sword...

"Such sword speed... How could a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist possibly exert it? Moreover, he actually used the strength of 72 ancient mammoths to completely suppress Huo Xin and Yuan Wu's strength of 76 ancient mammoths, knocking both their swords flying!" Zhao Lin's breathing became hurried. He was inexplicably excited in his heart and his eyes emitted a flowing light of greed. "Looks like the Duan Ling Tian's moves ought to be related to the cultivation method he cultivates, the Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll!"

Bang! Bang!

On the life and death arena, Yuan Wu and Huo Xin's bodies crashed onto the ground one after the other, emitting a heavy sound.

When these two sounds entered into the ears of the Megrez Peak disciples that surrounded the life and death arena, it caused them to be as if jolted awake from their dreams and completely recovered them from their earlier shock.

Subsequently, an uproar rose as expected.

"Oh my god! Duan Ling Tian actually killed Senior Brother Yuan Wu and Senior Brother Huo Xin!"

"He used a grade eight spirit sword, and it was only the strength of 72 ancient mammoths... Senior Brother Huo Xin and Senior Brother Yuan Wu used grade seven spirit swords, and the offensive strength of any one of them was comparable to the strength of 76 ancient mammoths! How the heck did Duan Ling Tian do it?"

"This is completely not logical!"

"Could it be that what he cultivated is an Earth Rank sword skill?"

"Earth Rank sword skill? Do you think it's possible? Who doesn't know that an Earth Rank sword skill is only able to be cultivated by a Void Prying Stage expert that has comprehended Force...? He's an Origin Core Stage martial artist, how could he cultivate an Earth Rank sword skill?"

"Senior Brother Huo Xin and Senior Brother Yuan Wu's sword skills were both high grade Profound Rank sword skills at the Perfection Stage... But even then, they still died at Duan Ling Tian's hand. I'm afraid only Duan Ling Tian himself knows how he kill those two senior brothers."

...

The gazes of the Megrez Peak disciples that surrounded the life

and death arena descended onto the proud and aloof figure on the life and death arena.

These gaze were either dumbstruck, shocked, full of veneration or adoration...

The words that Duan Ling Tian spoke earlier and were ridiculed by them, couldn't help but reverberate by their ears.

"In a move, you two will surely die!" At the beginning, no one believed it.

But now, Duan Ling Tian instead used his strength to prove that what he'd said wasn't nonsense!

Chapter 286: The Little Pythons Are Missing!

Duan Ling Tian stood in the life and death arena and his restless mood slowly calmed down.

His rage that had boiled to the utmost limit completely calmed down when Huo Xin and Yuan Wu were killed by him.

His headful of long hair that fluttered without the wind slowly dropped down, his crimson red eyes slowly recovered to their normal state, and the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciple's attire that fluttered on his body calmed as well.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was calm as he glanced at the two corpses on the floor, as if he'd done something that was of no great importance.

Duan Ling Tian put away Huo Xin and Yuan Wu's grade seven spirit swords and Spatial Rings, he frowned when he felt the gazes that locked onto him from the surroundings of the life and death arena, and then he strode off, intending to leave.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Right at this moment, Duan Ling Tian's eardrums trembled, and he clearly heard a voice.

Condensing Origin Energy into sound!

An ability that only a martial artist at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage or above could master.

When the other person's voice was transmitted by this method, only he would be able to hear it.

Duan Ling Tian didn't turn around, and continued to walk forward, as he was able to discern that this was Zhao Lin's voice...

Duan Ling Tian didn't have any good impression towards Zhao Lin and directly ignored him.

In next to no time, Zhao Lin's Origin Energy that was condensed into sound once again entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears. "Duan Ling Tian, share the cultivation method you're cultivating with me... I can use other things to exchange with you."

Duan Ling Tian's body slightly stopped when he heard what Zhao Lin said, and a wisp of disdain appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Zhao Lin didn't have any good intentions, as expected.

Actually wanting the cultivation method he cultivated in!

Of course, he also knew that the cultivation method Zhao Lin wanted to obtain was surely the cultivation method he mentioned when bluffing Zhao Lin, the Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll...

Actually, he didn't possess such a cultivation method at all.

It was only something he casually made up when bluffing Zhao Lin.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze focused as he looked into the distance, and with a glance he noticed the outer court elder Zhao Lin who stood behind the crowd and was staring at him with a burning gaze.

The corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a cold smile as he casually swept Zhao Lin with his gaze, then walked swiftly off the life and death arena.

The Megrez Peak disciples would consciously move to open up a path wherever Duan Ling Tian went.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're really formidable!"

"Yeah, how the heck do you cultivate? You look like you're around 20, but your strength is so strong already."

"Duan Ling Tian, how about we be friends?"

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples were incomparably zealous wherever Duan Ling Tian passed.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was as calm as if it wouldn't change even if Mount Tai collapsed, and he directly walked in large strides to leave the vast platform that the life and death arena was located on.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Zhao Lin's face sank. The mocking gaze that Duan Ling Tian swept him with earlier was undoubtedly refusing him.

Zhao Lin slightly clenched his fists, and his eyes emitted an awe-inspiring coldness. "Duan Ling Tian, I always get what I want!"

Along with Duan Ling Tian's departure, the crowd of Megrez Peak disciples dispersed as well.

But at the same time that they left, they didn't stop the discussions about Duan Ling Tian, as the strength that Duan Ling Tian revealed had completely shocked them.

A fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist at around the age of 20, relied on a grade eight spirit sword to kill two fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples that possessed grade seven spirit swords...

And the latter even joined forces.

Such an achievement in battle could be called shocking!

After Duan Ling Tian left the life and death arena, he wound around the windy mountain paths for a while before returning to the mountain peak.

He was worried that Zhao Lin would follow him.

Even though Zhao Lin was an outer court elder of Megrez Peak, Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that Zhao Lin was a person that would use every means possible to obtain his goal.

Now, Zhao Lin had targeted the sheer fictitious Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll in his possession, and would surely not let the matter go.

So, he must be careful and absolutely must not allow Zhao Lin to obtain an opportunity.

Duan Ling Tian went along the tilted tree to once again return to the stalactite cave.

"Where's Little Black and Little White?" Duan Ling Tian had only just entered the stalactite cave when he noticed the two little pythons had disappeared, his face instantly went grim and his heart burned with anxiety.

"Even though Little Black and Little White like to play, but usually, they have never left arbitrarily... Could it be that something happened?" Duan Ling Tian realized that it was no use of him to be anxious, and he must calm down, as only then would

he be able to make the most accurate judgment.

"Could it be that someone came here?" Duan Ling Tian's heart couldn't help but jerk.

In next to no time, he started searching along the floor of the stalactite cave and the cave passage...

End the end, he confirmed one thing.

Besides him, there wasn't a second person that had come here, moreover, he'd noticed the traces the two little fellows had left behind on the cave passage...

In other words, the two little fellows left themselves.

"Where did Little Black and Little White go? Could it be that they went to look for me?" Duan Ling Tian noticed that the traces the two little pythons left behind ended at the tilted tree before vanishing.

Duan Ling Tian returned to the peak of the mountain and searched for a while, but in the end he discovered that there weren't any traces of the little pythons on the mountain peak...

In other words, the two little fellow didn't come to the mountain peak.

"Could it be that they can grow wings and fly?" Duan Ling Tian frowned, and before long his heart couldn't help but tremble. "Or maybe... They fell from the tilted tree?"

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and his mood that had only just calmed down a while ago once again became restless.

Duan Ling Tian left the Megrez Peak to arrive at Dubhe Peak, then left the Seven Star Sword Sect.

He didn't go anywhere else, but instead went to the foot of Megrez Peak, as he wanted to confirm if the two little fellows had fallen down...

"Eh." Under the precipitous Megrez Peak, Duan Ling Tian discovered the traces of the two little pythons after all.

Duan Ling Tian glanced at the precipitous cliff and he noticed that there were traces of the little pythons moving on it.

In other words, the two little fellows had climbed down along the cliff.

"They really have guts." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Megrez Peak that stood perfectly straight up, the precipitousness of this sword peak caused Duan Ling Tian's heart to be unable to refrain from having traces of coldness arise within.

"I wonder where Little Black and Little White went." Duan Ling

Tian followed along the tracks on the ground to search all the way, and in the end he discovered that unknowingly, he'd once again arrived at the primeval forest, the dense forest where fierce beasts and demon beasts gathered in great numbers.

The little pythons tracks completely vanished after entering into the primeval forest, causing Duan Ling Tian to have no way of finding them.

"What did those two little fellows come here for?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head, his face full of a bitter smile. "Since I've come here, then I'll look around, and see if I can find them... If I find them, then I must surely teach them a lesson. So disobedient!"

Duan Ling Tian was worried and angry towards the two mischievous little fellows.

Even though the two little pythons were fierce beasts, but they were no different from family to him.

Now that they'd suddenly left, to a certain extent they'd thrown Duan Ling Tian's life into confusion, and for some time caused Duan Ling Tian to find it difficult to adapt to it.

On the way going deep into the primeval forest, Duan Ling Tian encountered many fierce beasts, and they were practically cleanly swept through by Duan Ling Tian.

Slowly, Duan Ling Tian noticed something.

His Quake Energy wasn't all-powerful...

His Quake Energy was only able to produce the use it ought to have when faced with opponents that had a difference of strength of within 10 ancient mammoths from him.

Once the strength of his opponent was more than 10 ancient mammoths from him, his Quake Energy would be completely useless.

For example, no matter if it the Elephant Rhino or the Savage Leopard he encountered when he entered the primeval forest earlier, or even the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples, Huo Xin and Yuan Wu, that he'd killing in the life and death arena today...

Even though the strength Duan Ling Tian used when dealing with them was lesser than them, but it didn't exceed the strength of 10 ancient mammoths!

It was still within the scope of effect of the Quake Energy.

"In other words, relying on this current strength that was comparable to the strength of 71 ancient mammoths, the Quake Energy is able to affect martial artists at the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage... But, it was if no use against seventh level Origin Core Stage martial artists." Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart, and he quickly came to an understanding.

A sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist possessed the strength of 80 ancient mammoths, and there was only a difference of the strength of nine ancient mammoths from Duan Ling Tian's current strength, thus it was within the Quake Energy's scope of effect.

"However, if a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist were to utilize a grade seven spirit weapon, his offensive strength would increase explosively! Even if I use a grade seven spirit weapons.... Solely in terms of offense, I will surely be thrown off by the strength of more than 10 ancient mammoths!" Duan Ling Tian pondered slightly. "Under these circumstances, I'm unable to use the method I used to deal with Huo Xin and Yuan Wu today, on a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist.... After all, the amplified strength that my opponent receives from his grade seven spirit sword will be within the spirit sword in his hand, and if I were to use my spirit sword to go head on with my opponent's spirit sword, the Quake Energy would be unable to be of any use."

"If I want to defeat my opponent, then I can only think of a way to seize my opponent's sword, or maybe find a suitable opportunity to force him to fight with me with bare hands!"

A sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist possessed a strength of 80 ancient mammoths, and once a grade seven spirit sword was utilized, the offensive strength would increase explosively to a strength of more than 100 ancient mammoths...

Whereas Duan Ling Tian only possessed the strength of 71 ancient mammoths, even if he utilised a grade seven spirit sword,

his offensive strength would only be close to the strength of 90 ancient mammoths!

In this way, the difference between the two would exceed the strength of 10 ancient mammoths!

And it just happened to exceed the scope of effect of the Quake Energy.

"Truly a headache! Looks like if I really want to battle a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist who possesses a grade seven spirit sword, I still have to prepare some auxiliary inscriptions, only then would I be much safer!" Duan Ling Tian thought in his heart.

If he didn't use an inscription and only a grade seven spirit weapon, under the circumstances that his opponent had a grade seven spirit sword as well, if he wanted to win then he could only launch a surprise attack or lure his opponent to abandon his opponent's spirit sword.

But, there was a certain amount of danger in doing so.

Once his opponent wasn't deceived, he would be forced into a passive position, even to the extent he might be defeated or killed.

"Cultivation... I still have to properly increase my cultivation. Along with the increase in my cultivation, the might of the Quake Energy would increase as well. At that time, it would surely not be

limited within the strength of 10 ancient mammoths." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, and as he thought up to here, he was even more dedicated towards cultivating.

Duan Ling Tian searched in the primeval forest for a day and night, but didn't discover the tracks of the two little pythons and could only helplessly leave in the end.

He believed that with the viability of the two little pythons, they ought to not be in any danger within the primeval forest.

Chapter 287: Do You Dare!?

Duan Ling Tian returned to the Seven Star Sword Sect after leaving the primeval forest.

He'd only just entered the sect and walking on the mountain path of the main peak, the Dubhe Peak, when Duan Ling Tian heard two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples that passed by whispering in discussion.

"Have you heard? A monster appeared in the Megrez Peak this time." One of the outer court disciples said to the companion beside him.

"I heard. Supposedly he's even a new disciple that had only just entered our Seven Star Sword Sect... At the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage at an age of around 20. Such natural talent is absolutely a top notch existence within the young generation of our Seven Star Sword Sect." The other outer court disciple nodded.

"He'd only just entered our Seven Star Sword Sect and had already ascended the life and death arena to kill two fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples... Too formidable." The former praised.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knit then shook his head, he never expected that he'd only killed Huo Xin and Yuan Wu yesterday, and it had already spread all over the Seven Star Sword Sect today.

On the way, Duan Ling Tian noticed that practically all the Seven

Star Sword Sect disciples he encountered on the way were discussing the deed he performed from yesterday.

Luckily, these Seven Star Sword Sect disciples didn't recognize him, otherwise, he would probably be looked upon like a rare animal.

Duan Ling Tian once again walked past the chain bridge and returned to Megrez Peak.

Duan Ling Tian had only just stepped on the Megrez Peak stone platform when he was stopped by a young man at around the age of 23 or 24.

The young man had an ordinary appearance, the type that couldn't be found anymore once thrown into a crowd, but Duan Ling Tian didn't dare look down upon him...

Duan Ling Tian's sharp Spiritual Force allowed him to realize that the cultivation of this young man was stronger than Huo Xin and Yuan Wu.

"Is something the matter?" Duan Ling Tian frowned as he didn't know this person and didn't know why they would block him.

Could it be a good friend of Huo Xin and Yuan Wu?

Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but think in his heart.

"Duan Ling Tian, Elder Zhao Lin asked me to come look for you. If you're sensible then hand over the thing Elder Zhao Lin wants... Otherwise, you won't have a foothold in Megrez Peak any longer!" The young man looked at Duan Ling Tian and said in a low voice.

Even though he's head of the deed Duan Ling Tian performed yesterday, he didn't take it to heart.

Yesterday, even if it was him, he would similarly be able to kill Huo Xin and Yuan Wu who had joined hands.

As a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, he had this confidence.

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding when he heard the young man. It was someone Elder Zhao Lin sent.

Duan Ling Tian started laughing, laughing brilliantly.

"What are you laughing for?" The young man's face sank, and he frowned.

"F**k off!" Duan Ling Tian's laughter was instantly restrained, and he shouted out explosively with a voice that was like a clap of thunder, causing the young man to be muddled and was unable to recover from his shock for a long time.

"You... told me to f**k off?" The young man was stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian, as if he'd encountered an inconceivable matter.

Along with Duan Ling Tian's explosive shout, many Megrez Peak disciples from the direction of the Trade Hall noticed the commotion and surrounded them.

Watching a scene was human nature.

"It's Duan Ling Tian!"

"Who actually dares to offend Duan Ling Tian?"

"Eh, isn't this Liu Yu? How did he get at odds with Duan Ling Tian?"

"Senior Brother Liu Yu is an existence at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage. Even though Duan Ling Tian was able to kill two fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples, he might not be a match for Senior Brother Liu Yu... He actually dared to infuriate Senior Brother Liu Yu."

"Hmph! I don't think so. On the life and death arena yesterday, either Huo Xin or Yuan Wu had stronger offensive strength than Duan Ling Tian, but in the end weren't they killed by Duan Ling Tian in a single move?"

"Exactly, Duan Ling Tian's strength can't be judged by logic."

"I think so too. Since he dared be like this before Senior Brother Liu Yu, then he surely isn't afraid of Senior Brother Liu Yu."

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples that surrounded them had recognized Duan Ling Tian, and recognized the young man that had blocked Duan Ling Tian.

"Liu Yu? Fifth level Origin Core Stage?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the young man before him and frowned as he heard the discussions of these Megrez Peak disciples.

No wonder he dared block Duan Ling Tian, so it turned out that he was a fifth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple.

But, that Zhao Lin was really looking down on him. He thought that just a fifth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple was able to force him to hand over the cultivation method?

Moreover, not to mention there was no such cultivation method in his possession. Even if there was, he still wouldn't give it to Zhao Lin.

Liu Yu was originally completely infuriated by Duan Ling Tian asking him to f**k off. When he heard the discussions of the surrounding Megrez Peak disciples, his expression flickered between a livid expression and a pale expression. His pair of icy

cold eyes stared at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, I'll give you another chance! Hand over the thing I want, otherwise, you'll surely regret it."

The spectating Megrez Peak disciples came to a sudden understanding when they heard Liu Yu.

So it turned out that this Liu Yu wanted to seize Duan Ling Tian's possession.

"I'll surely regret it?" Duan Ling Tian suddenly laughed when he heard Liu Yu's threats, and the smile on the corners of his mouth had traces of evilness mixed within. "I'm really curious, how will you make me regret it?"

"You... You're courting death!" Liu Yu never imagined that Duan Ling Tian's attitude was so unyielding, and his face sank, slightly getting angry from embarrassment.

"I'm courting death?" Duan Ling Tian took a step forward, and his fierce gaze descended onto Liu Yu, as he asked in a low voice. "Since you dare say this, I presume you're extremely confident towards your own strength... Since it's like this, I, Duan Ling Tian, invite you to battle me on the life and death arena, how about it? Do you dare?!"

Do you dare?!

Duan Ling Tian's voice was like a clap of thunder that instantly

spread out.

For a moment, even more Megrez Peak disciples noticed the commotion and flocked over from the direction of the Trade Hall.

They'd also recognized Duan Ling Tian and Liu Yu.

Before long, they found out the sequence of events from the Megrez Peak disciples that had surrounded over much earlier... Instantly, their gazes descended onto Liu Yu, as they all wanted to know how Liu Yu would reply.

After he heard Duan Ling Tian's provocation, Liu Yu's face flushed red.

"Do you dare?!" What Duan Ling Tian said ceaselessly reverberated within his mind.

Thinking about the deed Duan Ling Tian performed yesterday, and perceiving Duan Ling Tian's confidence at this moment, he was slightly perturbed in his heart.

If it was only an ordinary spar, so what if he agreed to it?

But Duan Ling Tian instead wanted him to ascend to the life and death arena now!

Once a Seven Star Sword Sect disciple ascended the life and death

arena, it would also mean that they'd put their lives as the wager...

He and Duan Ling Tian couldn't be considered to bear any deep grudges.

Moreover, he came to find Duan Ling Tian today only because the Megrez Peak's Elder Zhao Lin sent him here... As far as he was concerned, there was completely no necessity to throw his life in for the sake of this matter.

Of course, most importantly, Duan Ling Tian was too mysterious!

Although he didn't go to the life and death arena to see that battle with his own two eyes, but he'd heard of the specific details of the battle.

In merely a single move, Duan Ling Tian relied on a grade eight spirit sword to kill two Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples who possessed grade seven spirit weapons and had the same cultivation as Duan Ling Tian...

Such ability caused him to be shocked.

Duan Ling Tian couldn't be judged by logic!

So, although he was confident in his own strength, and felt that he ought to not lose to Duan Ling Tian... He didn't dare agree to Duan Ling Tian's life and death arena invitation.

"Hmph!" How could Duan Ling Tian not know what Liu Yu was thinking when he saw Liu Yu's expressions change between a livid expression and pale expression, and didn't reply after a long time. Duan Ling Tian instantly had a disdainful expression. "F**k off!"

Liu Yu was still pondering when he abruptly heard Duan Ling Tian's sudden shout, he unconsciously took a few steps backwards and was in a slightly sorry state.

"Fifth level Origin Core Stage? Nothing special!" Duan Ling Tian glanced at Liu Yu with a cold and indifferent gaze, then laughed in ridicule, not giving Liu Yu the slightest amount of face...

As far as he was concerned, he and Liu Yu had no enmity against each other, and Liu Yu wanting to seize his cultivation method was only asking for insult, and wasn't worth being pitied.

Only Duan Ling Tian left did Liu Yu recover from his shock, and a wisp of bitterness appeared on the corners of his mouth...

Earlier, he indeed was afraid, he was afraid that he would be killed by Duan Ling Tian.

Before his life, everything else seemed that much more unimportant...

Yet Liu Yu didn't know now that it wouldn't be long before he would understand that how wise and correct his decision today

was.

The spectating crowd of Megrez Peak disciples booed ceaselessly.

Their faces revealed a wisp of ridicule when they saw Liu Yu leaving in a sorry state. "Since this Liu Yu doesn't dare agree to Duan Ling Tian's life and death arena invitation, then don't act brave and go offend Duan Ling Tian... Now, he's incurred the dislike of all parties."

"Simply asking for insult!"

"Duan Ling Tian is really formidable, scaring Liu Yu shitless with a single sentence."

"Of course! Duan Ling Tian is the little freak of our Megrez Peak, and can't be judged by logic... Now, even if he's able to kill a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, I wouldn't be surprised in the slightest.

...

Duan Ling Tian returned to the mountain peak of Megrez Peak, and after he returned to the stalactite cave, he sat on the stone platform and calmed his heart to cultivate.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Wyrms Python Form!

Now, the task of top priority for Duan Ling Tian was to break through to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage.

At that time, not only would his strength obtain a swift increase, but even the Quake Energy would obtain an increase.

He was extremely curious as to what extent the Quake Energy would increase to once he broke through to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage...

Megrez Peak, in a gorge that possessed adequate rays of light.

A middle aged man and a young man stood facing each other.

"Elder Zhao Lin, forgive me, you should look for another person." Liu Yu looked at Zhao Lin, a trace of bitterness appeared on the corners of his mouth, and he had a slight lingering fear.

"Hmm? What? He refused you?" Zhao Lin's eyes squinted, and contained piercingly cold lights within his gaze, as he asked in a low voice.

"Yes." Liu Yu nodded.

"You didn't teach him a lesson?" Zhao Lin continued asking.

Liu Yu shook his head.

"Why?" Zhao Lin frowned, as far as he was concerned, although Duan Ling Tian killed two fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artists yesterday, Liu Yu was a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist after all, and ought to be able to frighten Duan Ling Tian.

But now it would seem that the facts weren't like this.

"He invited me to a battle on the life and death arena... I, didn't dare gamble my life. I'm sorry, Elder Zhao Lin." A wisp of bitterness appeared on the corners of Liu Yu's mouth, then he bid his farewells before turning around and leaving.

Bang!

Origin Energy palm prints condensed into form with a life of Zhao Lin's hand, and it whistled out smash a nearby stone table to pieces, then he said with an incomparably cold and indifferent voice. "Duan Ling Tian, since a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist can't do anything to you, then I'll go look for a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist... No matter what, I'll make you hand over that cultivation method!"

Chapter 288: Burning Anxiety

Since the day the two little pythons left, and after Duan Ling Tian returned, he'd cultivated in the stalactite cave all the time, and didn't leave the top of Megrez Peak...

Of course, he was most worried that the two little fellows would return and be unable to find him.

Luckily, he'd bought quite a lot of meat from the Trade Hall the other time, and it was sufficient for him to eat for a few months.

Time passed quickly in the twinkling of an eye.

In the blink of an eye, two months had passed.

On the stone platform in the stalactite cave.

Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged there, cultivating with a calm heart...

After an unknown amount of time.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes and a trace of a dazzling lustre appeared in his eyes that had flowing lights revolving within.

"Only a little bit and I can break through to the fifth level of the

Origin Core Stage!" A trace of a smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

After he returned to his senses, he couldn't help but sigh with a slight sense of loss. "Those two little fellows wouldn't have settled down in the primeval forest right? It's already been two months and they haven't returned... Looks like I should find some time to continue looking for them in the primeval forest."

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto his two hands.

Now, even though Duan Ling Tian's hands were still smooth as jade like before, but they weren't as fair and delicate as before, and this was all the results of him frequently bathing under the sun on the peak of the mountain for these two months.

His skin had finally recovered to a comparatively normal color.

Now, Duan Ling Tian was much more matured than before, as he'd already turned 20.

"It's been two months... I should go see those two little girls." Duan Ling Tian's face revealed a light smile when he thought of Li Fei and Ke Er, then he stood up and left the stalactite cave.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian left the mountain peak and arrived nearby the Trade Hall.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian heard an urgent cry.

He glanced over, and a Megrez Peak disciple walked over from afar.

Duan Ling Tian frowned, and his face slightly sank, could it be that it's again someone that Elder Zhao Lin sent?

"Duan Ling Tian, you've finally appeared." Duan Ling Tian quickly noticed that this Megrez Peak disciple seemed to not have been sent by Zhao Lin, moreover, when the disciple saw Duan Ling Tian, he seemed to heave a breath of relief.

"You are?" Duan Ling Tian had a questioning expression, as he didn't recognize this Megrez Peak disciple.

This Megrez Peak disciple was a young man with a thin and weak figure, and he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "I'm a friend of Hu Li's."

Hu Li?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze lit up when he heard what the young man said, and his expression eased up as he lightly smiled. "Hu Li's friend is my friend, what're you called?"

Hu Li, one of the two friends he's gotten to know that day in the primeval forest.

A straightforward young man.

That day, the experiences in the primeval forest also made him take Hu Li as a good friend.

"I'm He Chun... Duan Ling Tian, come with me to see Hu Li. One month ago, he came here to look for you... I and Hu Li were waiting for you for half a month, but you didn't appear, and he returned to Phecda Peak half a month ago." He Chun sighed, and a trace of dejection appeared on his face.

Duan Ling Tian's heart jerked when he saw He Chun's expression. "What? Has something happened to Hu Li?"

At the first moment, Duan Ling Tian recalled that Shao Fei who'd been members of the same small team as him, Shi Lan, and Hu Li in the primeval forest two months ago.

Could it be that Shao Fei asked his old brother to take revenge on Hu Li?

He Chun nodded, and a trace of melancholy and unwillingness appeared in his eyes.

"Take me to see Hu Li! What the heck actually happened?" Duan Ling Tian urged He Chun to lead the way. He asked as he walked swiftly, his face filled with anxiety.

Two months ago, in the primeval forest, Hu Li was willing to die to fight for a chance for survival for Duan Ling Tian...

Since that moment, he's taken Hu Li as a friend of life and death in his heart!

Now, when he heard something had happened to Hu Li, he had a burning anxiety in his heart.

At the same time, he urgently wanted to know what the heck happened to Hu Li...

Whoosh!

Right when Duan Ling Tian and He Chun wanted to step onto the chain bridge, a figure that was swift like the wind obstructed before Duan Ling Tian's group of two.

This was a young man around the age of 25, he had handsome and refined features, and a pair of incomparably fierce eyes.

"Senior Brother Tang Bai!" He Chun couldn't help but exclaim in surprise when he saw this young man.

Meanwhile, many Megrez Peak disciples saw this scene, and surrounded over.

"It's Duan Ling Tian!"

"He's finally appeared!"

"And I still thought that he was intentionally hiding because he knew Senior Brother Tang Bai was looking for him all over."

"Senior Brother Tang Bai has searched for him for more than a month, he's finally appeared."

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples that surrounded over discussed animatedly.

"F**k off!" A trace of crimson red appeared in Duan Ling Tian's eyes, as he stared at the young man that obstructed his path and shouted out in a cold voice.

Duan Ling Tian's current thoughts were all on Hu Li, and he urgently wanted to see Hu Li now, wanting to know what exactly happened to Hu Li.

"Formidable!"

"Duan Ling Tian is too formidable, directly asking Senior Brother Tang Bai to f**k off!"

"He couldn't be unaware of Senior Brother Tang Bai right?"

Senior Brother Tang Bai isn't someone that Liu Yu from two months ago can compare to."

"Senior Brother Tang Bai's face has gone grim, this Duan Ling Tian is surely going to suffer a great misfortune."

"I really wonder where he got the courage. Even if he killed two fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artists, but what about it? Senior Brother Tang Bai is a famous outer court disciple in our Megrez Peak, an existence at the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage."

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples looked at Duan Ling Tian with gazes filled with pity.

Even though Duan Ling Tian had shocked all of them two months ago, but as far as they were concerned, even if Duan Ling Tian was any more heaven defying, he was still only a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist... And even if he was even more heaven defying, he would at most be equal to a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist.

Faced with a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, he would only be bashed!

Tang Bai's expression went gloomy.

On Megrez Peak, there hadn't been a single outer court disciple that dared be so arrogant before him...

"Duan Ling Tian, you wouldn't be thinking that I'm like that trash, Liu Yu, right?" Tang Bai looked at Duan Ling Tian, and a wisp of a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth, his eyes contained a piercingly cold light as he stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian wasn't afraid in the slightest as he looked at Tang Bai and said in a low voice. "You're looking for me, for the same reason as Liu Yu?"

Tang Bai sneered. "It's good that you know... If you're sensible, then quickly hand it over! Otherwise, I'm not trash like that Liu Yu."

Duan Ling Tian suddenly burst out into a laugh when he heard Tang Bai, and his face was covered with a layer of coldness. "Is that so? Since that's the case, I presume you ought to dare agree to my invitation to the life and death arena right?"

Duan Ling Tian never imagined that Zhao Lin would actually go on endlessly like this.

First sending Liu Yu, then now sending another Tang Bai.

However, he urgently wanted to see Hu Li now, and didn't have time to talk nonsense with Tang Bai here, so he directly brought

out the life and death arena, wanting to make Tang Bai retreat after becoming aware of the difficulties!

Even though Tang Bai was a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, he wasn't afraid!

"You want to invite me to the life and death arena?" Tang Bai was obviously stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian.

Even though he heard about Duan Ling Tian using the life and death arena to scare Liu Yu to retreat two months ago, as far as he was concerned, it was because Liu Yu was cowardly!

Even if this Duan Ling Tian was any more mysterious, and his method any more bizarre, but he was still only a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist...

In the eyes of he, a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist was no different from an ant!

If he wanted to kill Duan Ling Tian, it was even easier than cutting grass.

Swoosh!

What Duan Ling Tian said caused the spectating crowd of Megrez Peak disciples to be completely stunned.

They only recovered from their shock after a long time.

"I didn't hear wrongly right? This Duan Ling Tian wants to invite Senior Brother Tang Bai to battle in the life and death arena?"

"Is he courting death?"

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples were all shocked by what Duan Ling Tian said.

As far as they were concerned, even if a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artists skills were any more brilliant, it would still be impossible to defeat a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist.

There was a difference of an entire strength of 20 ancient mammoths amongst the two!

The strength of 20 ancient mammoths was a chasm that's difficult to leap over...

"What? Dare to obstruct me, but don't dare to agree to my life and death arena invitation?" Duan Ling Tian stared at Tang Bai with a cold and indifferent gaze, and mocked. "If you don't dare, then quickly f**k off. I still have urgent matters to attend to, and don't have time to talk nonsense with you!"

"What did you say? You said... I don't dare?" Tang Bai was amused to laughter by Duan Ling Tian, and he laughed arrogantly. "Duan Ling Tian, since you actually want to court death, then I'll grant your wish! I agree to ascend the life and death arena to battle you! It's up to you if we go over directly right now, or set a time... I can give you some time to arrange your funeral affairs."

"Tomorrow at noon, I'll fight you in the life and death arena, it won't end until one of us dies!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted, and he had a face full of killing intent. "Now, f**k off!"

"Alright, tomorrow at noon, I'll wait for you in the life and death arena! I hope that at that time, you won't be cowardly and not show up." Tang Bai stood aside, and trace of a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

He'd achieved his objective, and his mood was incomparably at ease.

As far as he was concerned, so long as he forced Duan Ling Tian into a situation of life and death, he wasn't afraid that Duan Ling Tian wouldn't hand over the things Elder Zhao Lin wanted.

At that time, he would be able to obtain the generous rewards that Elder Zhao Lin provided.

"I'm worried you wouldn't dare come." Duan Ling Tian who had a burning anxiety in his hearts brought He Chun along as he walked out in large strides, and when he heard what Tang Bai said,

he couldn't help but sneer as he replied.

"He Chun, let's go! Take me to see Hu Li." Duan Ling Tian's tone was incomparably anxious and his figure flashed out to step onto the chain bridge and move towards Dubhe Peak.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're too rash... That Tang Bai is a famous outer court disciple in our Megrez Peak, an existence at the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage." He Chun followed by Duan Ling Tian's side, and had a bitter smile on his face.

He never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would actually invite Tang Bai to ascend to the life and death arena and conduct a bloody battle that wouldn't end until one party died.

Similar to the crowd of Megrez Peak disciples, he didn't look favorably on Duan Ling Tian.

At the same time, the entire Megrez Peak started spreading the news of Duan Ling Tian inviting Tang Bai to battle on the life and death arena tomorrow, and Tang Bai had agreed...

For a time, the entire Megrez Peak was in an uproar!

"Two months ago, I just happened to be in closed door cultivation and missed that life and death arena battle. I must not miss tomorrow's battle."

"Truly causing one to look forward to it, one is our Megrez Peak's

Little Freak, the other is our Megrez Peak's famous sixth level
Origin Core Stage outer court disciple."

...

Chapter 289: Creating A Stir In Phecda Peak

Right when all the Megrez Peak disciples were looking forward to the battle in the life and death arena tomorrow...

Duan Ling Tian and He Chun arrived at Dubhe Peak and went through another chain bridge and stepped onto Phecda Peak.

Phecda Peak was similar to Megrez Peak, and were both sword peaks that Seven Star Sword Sect male disciples gathered. Here, not even one female disciple could be seen.

Although Duan Ling Tian could be considered as famous in the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court, but only some of the Megrez Peak disciples had really seen him, and practically no one amongst the disciples of Phecda Peak recognized him.

Under He Chun's lead, Duan Ling Tian walked into a gorge that couldn't be considered as spacious.

Duan Ling Tian's expressions wasn't sightly now.

On the way, he'd asked He Chun about Hu Li many times, but He Chun would hesitate to speak every time, seeming to find it difficult to speak.

A bad premonition arose within his heart.

When Duan Ling Tian once again saw Hu Li, his eyes instantly transformed into crimson red!

A terrifying killing intent swept out from Duan Ling Tian's figure...

"Hu Li, who did it?" Duan Ling Tian's voice practically come out as he gnashed his teeth, his voice had an awe-inspiring killing intent mixed within, as if it came from the depths of hell.

He Chun who stood beside Duan Ling Tian was enveloped by Duan Ling Tian's killing intent. His face went ghastly pale as he retreated a few steps in panic, then looked at Duan Ling Tian with a face of terror.

The killing intent that arose from Duan Ling Tian's body caused him to feel heartfelt awe.

It was hard for him to imagine what exactly a young man of around 20 experienced to actually be able to develop such a terrifying killing intent!

Duan Ling Tian's figure violently trembled...

At this moment, it seemed that only Hu Li who hobbled out of the wooden house earlier remained in his gaze.

One of Hu Li's legs had vanished without a trace now, and he now relied on one leg and a cane to walk now.

Hu Li didn't have his edge from before, instead he had a disheveled face full of stubble that wasn't cleaned up, and he stood there with a drooping spirits.

Even though he was alive, but he seemed to be in even more pain than if he were dead.

As a martial artist, losing a leg was equivalent to losing one's future!

"Duan Ling Tian..." Hu Li saw Duan Ling Tian and a trace of vigor appeared on his ghastly pale face, and the corners of his mouth curled into a slight smile with great difficulty.

A sense of bitterness was mixed within his smile.

"It's Shao Fei's older brother who did it?" Duan Ling Tian's heart was trembled, and the accumulated flames of rage in his heart was practically about to blast his chest open!

Hu Li lightly nodded.

"Take me to see him!" Duan Ling Tian's crimson red eyes had dense killing intent suffused within, a killing intent that seemed ready to swallow Shao Fei and his older brother up.

A blood debt would be repaid in blood!

"Duan Ling Tian." Hu Li shook his head, and a trace of helplessness appeared on his face. "Don't go... If you go, then you'd have fallen into his trap. If even you suffer his revenge, then Shi Lan would absolutely not die in peace!"

As he finished speaking, Hu Li's figure trembled lightly, and a man that bled but didn't shed tears couldn't refrain two rows of clear tears from dropping down.

A man's tears weren't easily shed, only because he hasn't met with heartbreak!

"Hu Li!" Seeing Hu Li on the verge of collapse, He Chun walked forward a few steps and supported Hu Li.

"You... What did you say? Shi Lan... Shi Lan is dead?" Duan Ling Tian was dumbstruck, and the voice his throat emitted became hoarse, he was completely stunned on the spot with a face full of disbelief.

He Li's body twitched, and utmost hate appeared on his face. He was agitated to the point he couldn't speak.

"Duan Ling Tian, I'll tell you." He Chun looked at Duan Ling Tian and sighed. "Shao Fei's older brother Shao Ying first severed one of Hu Li's legs, then looked for Shi Lan, desiring to rape Shi Lan, and sully her... Shi Lan had an unyielding temper, and would rather die than submit, so she directly leaped off Alkaid Peak..."

Although He Chun didn't continue, but Duan Ling Tian already knew the result.

The Alkaid Peak was one of the seven great sword peaks of Seven Star Sword Sect, one would die without a doubt from falling!

Swoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's body trembled, and his face went gloomy, the outer court disciple's attire on his body whistled without wind.

"Shao Ying!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes emitted a blood thirsty sheen, and the flames of rage within his heart completely exploded out!

After a short amount of time, the rage on his body withdrew, and flames of rage that seemed to be able to burn everything had condensed within his eyes as he said in a low voice. "Hu Li, take me to the Phecda Peak's life and death arena!"

Phecda Peak's life and death arena!

Hu Li guessed Duan Ling Tian's intentions, and his face went ghastly pale.

Even though he'd heard of the matter of Duan Ling Tian killing two fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples on the Megrez Peak's life and death arena two months ago, but he wasn't

surprised.

Because he knew that Duan Ling Tian's cultivation wasn't at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage as the rumors say, but was at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage!

To Duan Ling Tian, killing two fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples was easy like flipping his hand.

However, Shao Ying was different.

Shao Ying was a famous outstanding outer court disciple of Phecda Peak, with a cultivation that had stepped into the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage, and had an extremely strong strength. Supposedly, he was already charging towards the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage right now.

"Duan Ling Tian, you've broken through to the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage?" Hu Li took a deep breath and looked at Duan Ling Tian.

The nearby He Chun was stunned.

Sixth level Origin Core Stage?

Wasn't Duan Ling Tian a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist?

Even if Hu Li wanted to ask of Duan Ling Tian's cultivation, he ought to ask whether Duan Ling Tian has broken through to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage?

Now, he only thought that Hu Li had spoken wrongly.

He Chun however didn't know that Duan Ling Tian's true cultivation was indeed at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage, but because of certain reasons, he was able to exert a strength comparable to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage, and had even displayed it before Hu Li.

So, in Hu Li's eyes, Duan Ling Tian was a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist since long ago.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head when faced with Hu Li's question.

His current cultivation was similar to when he entered the primeval forest that time, only at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage, but was able to exert a strength comparable to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage.

"That won't do! Duan Ling Tian, that absolutely won't do! You aren't a match for Shao Ying.... I know you want to take revenge for me and Shi Lan, but even if Shi Lan was still alive, I believe she wouldn't let you help us take revenge now! You looking for Shao Ying now is completely giving away your life!" Hu Li had an agitated expression as he looked at Duan Ling Tian. "Duan Ling Tian, listen to me. With your natural talent, surpassing Shao Ying in the future is a matter of time. Just endure for a few more years,

and once your cultivation surpasses Shao Ying, then take revenge for me and Shi Lan."

Duan Ling Tian understood that Hu Li was worried about him.

Duan Ling Tian never imagined that even after being harmed by Shao Ying to such a state, Hu Li still forcefully suppressed the hatred he had towards Shao Ying for the sake of Duan Ling Tian's safety.

He felt even worst in his heart when Hu Li did this.

Hu Li thought that Duan Ling Tian accepted his suggestion when he saw Duan Ling Tian going silent, and couldn't help but heave a sigh of relief.

At the same times, traces of bitterness appeared on the corners of Hu Li's mouth, and his eyes emitted infinite regret. "Duan Ling Tian, during these days, I've always been regretful... I regret why I helped Shi Lan that day to ask you to leave Shao Fei alive! I actually believed the word of that type of shameless vile person as well... I regret! I REGRET!"

Hu Li could imagine that if he persisted on killing Shao Fei that day, all this might not have happened.

Shi Lan wouldn't have died as well!

His leg wouldn't have been crippled as well!

But unfortunately, there was no medicine to treat regret in this world. The consequences that the choice that day brought upon him was something he was bound to bear himself...

Duan Ling Tian lifted up his head and took a deep breath, his pair of crimson red eyes didn't contain a trace of feelings.

All that it contained was utmost icy coldness!

"I'm at fault in this matter as well... At that time, I shouldn't have listened to the opinions of both of you. If I acted arbitrarily and killed him, the later events wouldn't have happened." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, his voice went even hoarser, and it sounded calm but actually contained rage that was suppressed to the utmost limit.

"Duan Ling Tian, it has nothing to do with you, it was I and Shi Lan who were too naïve and mistakenly trusted Shao Fei!" Hu Li shook his head, he was clear in his heart that Duan Ling Tian listened to his and Shi Lan's opinions that day because Duan Ling Tian respected them.

When all is said and done, this matter was something that he and Shi Lan's mistake caused!

"You, rest properly." Duan Ling Tian nodded to Hu Li, then turned around to leave the gorge.

Hu Li originally thought Duan Ling Tian was returning to Megrez Peak, but it wasn't long before an uproar arose outside the gorge, causing a bad premonition to arise in his heart.

"He Chun, let's go out and take a look." When Hu Li walked out of the gorge under the support of He Chun, and heard the discussions from outside, his face went ghastly pale!

"Quickly go to the life and death arena! That Megrez Peak's Duan Ling Tian have come and has spread word of challenging our Phecda Peak's Senior Brother Shao Ying."

"Duan Ling Tian? The Little Freak that's around 20, and relied on a cultivation at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage to kill two fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples two months ago?"

"Exactly! Quickly go over, if we're late, there won't be any good spots left."

...

The Phecda Peak disciples headed towards the direction of the Phecda Peak's life and death arena in an incomparably hasty manner.

"Duan Ling Tian, why didn't you listen to my advice...?" Hu Li's face was covered in melancholy and regret. "I shouldn't have let Duan Ling Tian know about the matter of me and Shi Lan."

Never had Hu Li imagined that Duan Ling Tian would actually be so rash!

"Hu Li, even if Duan Ling Tian listened to your advice, he might not be able to live past tomorrow..." He Chun who stood beside Hu Li had a bitter smile on his face.

"He Chun, what do you mean by this?" Hu Li frowned, and stared at He Chun with a burning gaze.

He Chun sighed and told Hu Li of the matter of Duan Ling Tian inviting another Megrez Peak sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple to ascend the Megrez Peak's life and death arena for a battle tomorrow.

Hu Li went silent when he heard this, and his brows creased.

At this moment, the worry in his heart instead slightly dispersed.

Could it be that Duan Ling Tian had the confidence to deal with a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist?

Even though he wasn't together with Duan Ling Tian for a long time, but the feeling Duan Ling Tian gave him wasn't the type of person who didn't know the seriousness of a matter.

A trace of hope arose within his heart.

"I, Duan Ling Tian, a disciple of Megrez Peak, challenge the Phecda Peak's disciple, Shao Ying, to a battle on the Phecda Peak's life and death arena! A battle that only ceases on death of one party!" This sentence was the source of the stir in Phecda Peak.

In a short amount of time, it spread throughout the entire Phecda peak.

Phecda Peak, in a spacious gorge.

"Brother, that Duan Ling Tian couldn't restrain himself as expected... Your move is really too brilliant." The originally gloomy expression on Shao Fei whose leg was severed, had dispersed, and a trace of a smile from the plot being successful appeared on his face.

"So long as he really took Shi Lan and Hu Li as friends, he naturally wouldn't stand idly by... However, I never imagined that he actually dared to directly invite me to a battle in the life and death arena!" The young man that spoke now had a slight similarity to Shao Fei between his brows.

It was precisely Shao Fei's older brother, Shao Ying!

Chapter 290: Battling Shao Ying!

"Brother, that Duan Ling Tian isn't at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage like the rumors says, I can confirm that he was at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage two months ago... Moreover, he has a grade seven spirit sword in his possession." Shao Fei's heart couldn't help but tremble when he recalled the scene of Duan Ling Tian killing the Savage Leopard.

The Savage Leopard was killed by him with a single sword strike.

"Now, he dares invite brother to battle on the life and death arena... Could he have broken through?" As he finished speaking, Shao Fei was slightly afraid.

"Broken through?" Shao Ying didn't take it seriously. "I only lack the last step to break through to the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage... Within the Phecda Peak, no sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple didn't dare say they could firmly defeat me... Not to mention an outer court disciple that had only just broken through to the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage."

"Even if he's broken through, I'm still not afraid!" The corners of Shao Ying's mouth curled into a sneer, and his eyes had piercingly cold lights within. "Today, I will wrench his head off in the life and death arena, and give it to you to kick like a ball!"

"Thank you brother." Shao Fei's eyes lit up abruptly, as Shao Ying's confidence allowed him to be at ease.

"Little Fei, it's difficult for you to move around, so don't go... Wait for brother to bring home Duan Ling Tian's head for you!" Shao Ying stood up and spoke to Shao Fei, his eyes revealed a trace of killing intent as he turned around and left the gorge.

Meanwhile, Shao Fei glanced at his severed leg, and his eyes flickered with traces of cold light. "Duan Ling Tian, I'm crippled all because of you... Today, my brother will take revenge for me and kill you! Hahahaha..."

After he muttered, Shao Fei burst out into wild and arrogant laughter, as if he'd already seen the scene of Shao Fei bringing Duan Ling Tian's head back.

The Phecda Peak's life and death arena was similar to the life and death arena on Megrez Peak, both situated halfway down the mountain.

After Duan Ling Tian spread word of his challenge to Shao Fei at the Phecda Peak's Trade Hall, he arrived here under the lead of the crowd of Phecda Peak disciples.

Duan Ling Tian quietly stood there on the spacious life and death arena, his eyes calm and dim.

Compared to the calmness on the surface, raging waves had arose within Duan Ling Tian's heart...

At this moment, he couldn't help but recall Shi Lan's lovely voice

and happy countenance in his mind.

He could still remember that when he first met Shi Lan, Shi Lan had made a move to help him kill a fierce beast. That warm girl caused Duan Ling Tian to have quite a good impression of her.

Later on, as a woman, Shi Lan was willing to die in order to pave a path of survival for him, causing his heart to shake because of this!

This was a heroine with exceptional ability! A heroine that caused Duan Ling Tian to admire her!

But now, Shi Lan was dead...

"Shi Lan." Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath, and his eyes were slightly wet.

Shi Lan was in her prime, and would have a great future.

However, now, all of it was destroyed.

Outside the life and death arena, a Phecda Peak disciple had sharp eyes and noticed the young man that walked over swiftly from afar, then exclaimed. "Senior Brother Shao Ying has arrived!"

Instantly, the Phecda Peak disciples that surrounded the life and death arena shot their gazes onto Shao Ying.

Duan Ling Tian noticed the commotion, his gaze then descended onto the young man in the distance who had an appearance that was slightly similar to Shao Fei. The age of this young man was older than Shao Fei, around the age of 25.

Shao Ying!

Duan Ling Tian calmly gazed at Shao Ying ascending the life and death arena, and a wisp of coldness appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"You're Duan Ling Tian?" Even though Shao Ying had heard of Duan Ling Tian before, but he couldn't help but be surprised when he saw Duan Ling Tian today, as he never imagined Duan Ling Tian would be so young.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes stared fixedly at Shao Ying, as if he was deeply afraid that Shao Ying would disappear from before his eyes.

"You ought to be a little over 20 right? I heard from my younger brother that you were a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist two months ago... Now, since you have the courage to fight me, I presume you've already broken through to the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage." Shao Ying looked at Duan Ling Tian and slowly spoke. "Needless to say, your natural talent shocked me. But, today, you're bound to die here, to die by my hands! I, Shao Ying, can be considered to have not lived my life in vain since I can kill a monstrous genius in the Martial Dao like you in my lifetime."

Even though Shao Fei's voice wasn't loud, but practically all the Phecda Peak disciples present heard it clearly.

Instantly, the surrounding of the life and death arena was in an uproar.

"Isn't Duan Ling Tian a fourth level Origin Core Stage martial artist? Why would Senior Brother Shao Ying say he's a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist? Moreover, Duan Ling Tian might have broken through to the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage!?"

"How can this be possible!? How old is this Duan Ling Tian? A young man that looks to be a little over 20 at most being able to cultivate to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage has already caused us to be shocked. If he's at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage, or even the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage, how can we live on like this?"

"Could Senior Brother Shao Ying be mistaken?"

...

No matter what, the crowd of Phecda Peak disciples weren't willing to believe that Duan Ling Tian was a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist or a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist.

Behind the crowd, He Chun supported Hu Li as they gazed at Duan Ling Tian who was on the life and death arena from afar.

"Hu Li, is Duan Ling Tian really a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist?" He Chun was shocked as well when he heard Shao Ying, and asked with slight disbelief.

"Two months ago, the strength he exerted was at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage. As for the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage... You saw earlier when we were still within the gorge, Duan Ling Tian denied having broken through to the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage." Hu Li shook his head, and his gaze that looked at Duan Ling Tian was filled with worry.

Now, if Duan Ling Tian was killed by that Shao Ying, he wouldn't be able to forgive himself in his entire life.

After all, if it wasn't for him telling Duan Ling Tian of he and Shi Lan's experience, Duan Ling Tian wouldn't go look for Shao Ying.

In the life and death arena.

Duan Ling Tian paid no attention when faced with Shao Ying's continuous chatter, and his hand trembled, then a grade seven spirit sword appeared out of thin air.

Now, he only had one thought in his heart.

Kill Shao Ying, and take revenge for Shi Lan and Hu Li!

"Looks like you're already impatient to court death." A trace of a smile appeared on the corners of Shao Ying's mouth when he saw

Duan Ling Tian's actions, and with a raise of his hand, a three foot long blade appeared in his hand, a grade seven spirit sword as well.

Swoosh!

Instantly, Origin Energy jumped about and raged on the grade seven spirit sword in Shao Ying's hands.

Above him, 102 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form, ready to dash out at any moment....

Sixth level Origin Core Stage, grade seven spirit sword!

"Duan Ling Tian!" There was still a smile on Shao Ying's face, as if everything before him was controlled within his hands. "I've already promised my younger brother, that after I kill you, I'll wrench off your head and give it to him as a ball to kick around!"

As he finished speaking, Shao Ying's tone had a dense killing intent mixed within.

Swoosh!

At almost the exact same time that Shao Ying spoke, Origin Energy jumped about on the grade seven spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand.

Instantly, 90 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form

above Duan Ling Tian...

"He's really at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage!"

"Unbelievable! A little over 20 and at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage... Such natural talent can probably be compared with the most outstanding in our Azure Forest Imperial Kingdom's younger generation, the five great young masters."

"In the current younger generation, it wasn't easy for our Seven Star Sword Sect to possess a figure whose natural talent can compare to the five great young masters... But unfortunately, he's going to lose his life here today!"

"Even if a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist utilizes a grade seven spirit sword, the difference from Shao Ying was still another 12 ancient mammoths!"

"The difference is too great, this battle is without suspense... Duan Ling Tian will undoubtedly die!"

...

Many Phecda Peak disciples couldn't help but sigh.

Duan Ling Tian's natural talent in the Martial Dao caused them to be shocked.

However, as far as they were concerned, Duan Ling Tian was bound to die in the life and death arena today.

In the life and death arena.

The coldness on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth grew colder when he heard Shao Ying, and spoke to Shao Ying for the first time. "Kick as a ball? Are you sure that cripple can still kick a ball?"

Cripple?

Shao Ying's calm expression instantly went grim when Duan Ling Tian finished speaking.

Shao Ying's eyes transformed into a crimson red color. "Duan Ling Tian, if it wasn't for you refusing to help, how could my young brother become crippled? Today, I'll let your life repay the loss of my younger brother's leg!"

"Then it would depend if you have the capability or not. It just so happens that I want to take your and Shao Fei's lives, to console Shi Lan's spirit in heaven!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes went cold, and his flames of rage that were suppressed to the utmost limit completely exploded out!

"Shi Lan? You mean that little virgin? Haha... She was rather good looking. I originally wanted to give her some love, but who would have thought that she would actually be so unyielding, and

would rather drop down a bottomless abyss than be willing to let me touch her. What a waste." Shao Ying suddenly laughed, he laughed arrogantly and wildly, without restraint.

Meanwhile, the crowd of Phecda Peak disciples came to a sudden understanding. So it turned out that there was such a deep enmity between Duan Ling Tian and Shao Ying.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Hu Li's expression stiffened, and stared fixedly at Duan Ling Tian with a face full of worry.

"I originally thought you ought to have broken through to the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage, but who would've known that you actually didn't break through... Truly boring! Since it's like this, then I'll send you off right now, and let you to gather together with that little virgin!" Shao Ying looked at Duan Ling Tian as he spoke with a voice filled with disdain, and the Origin Energy on the grade seven spirit sword in his hand increased explosively.

"Are you done?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Shao Ying with a calm gaze and a carefree expression on his face, but the rage in his head was instead at the limit.

"Since you're so anxious to go to hell, then I'll send you off!" Shao Ying sneered, his body flashed as if transforming into a gust of wind that flashed straight towards Duan Ling Tian, and in the blink of an eyes he'd arrived nearby before Duan Ling Tian.

Whoosh!

The grade seven spirit sword in Shao Ying's hand swiftly flashed out, as if transforming into a bolt of lightning that went straight for Duan Ling Tian's throat.

"Cutthroat Sword!" At the instant that Shao Ying attacked, someone exclaimed in surprise as the person had recognized the sword skill Shao Ying executed.

"So fast!" Duan Ling Tian's eyes squinted, and the grade seven spirit sword in his hand flashed out to intercept.

Sword Drawing Arts!

The sword light that flashed before vanishing, causing one to barely be able to catch a glimpse of it.

In terms of speed, it wasn't inferior to Shao Ying's Cutthroat Sword in the slightest.

Clang!

Shao Ying's sword was blocked by Duan Ling Tian's sword.

"Hmm?" Shao Ying never imagined that Duan Ling Tian would be able to block his sword strike, and shock appeared on his face. "I never imagined that your sword skill was so formidable... Executed with a strength of a mere 90 ancient mammoths, but the speed of the sword is able to compare with my Cutthroat sword that I executed with the strength of 102 ancient mammoths!"

Chapter 291: The Death Of Shao Ying

The Sword Drawing Arts stressed upon a single word, speed.

Perhaps, the might of the Sword Drawing Arts was inferior to most high grade Profound Rank sword skills.

But in terms of speed, high grade Profound Rank sword skills could only fall far behind.

"Your sword skill is pretty good, but your strength is completely not on the same level as mine. Before formidable strength, you are unable to stop me!" A wisp of disdain appeared on the corners of Shao Ying's mouth, and coldness leapt up within his eyes, the hand that held his grade seven spirit sword trembled and he was about to use his entire strength to directly knock away the grade seven spirit sword in Duan Ling Tian's hand, and penetrate Duan Ling Tian's throat.

"Is that so?" Right at this instant, Duan Ling Tian moved, his other hand instantly flashed out, and he pointed out a finger that bore through clouds and gave birth to mist.

The Finishing Touch of the Dragons Finishing Touch!

Whoosh!

His finger pointed out, and piecing whistling sounds deafened the ears, as it pointed out towards Shao Ying's eyes.

The speed of this point wasn't much slower than the Sword Drawing Arts.

"Do you think that only you know martial skills other than sword skills?" Shao Ying sneered, his other hand moved as well, abruptly changing into a claw that tore through the sky and grabbed toward Duan Ling Tian's left hand that Duan Ling Tian used to point out a finger with.

Duan Ling Tian started laughing.

Although Shao Ying was slightly astonished when he saw the smile that suddenly appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face, but his claw strike still fiercely descended, grabbing out at Duan Ling Tian, wanting to hold onto Duan Ling Tian's left hand, then use the sword in his right hand to exert force and penetrate Duan Ling Tian's throat.

He wasn't able to do two things at once after all!

Whoosh!

At the instant that a smile appeared on Duan Ling Tian's face, the finger that Duan Ling Tian pointed out instantly turned to intercept Shao Ying's claw strike.

"You're overestimating yourself!" Shao Ying sneered when he saw this scene.

As far as he was concerned, even if the claw he executed with a martial skill didn't utilize the strength of his spirit weapon, it was still powered by the strength of 80 ancient mammoths.

Whereas the finger Duan Ling Tian pointed out didn't have a spirit weapon to rely on as well, and only had the strength of 70 ancient mammoths.

Duan Ling Tian could only be trampled on by him!

Only when the finger Duan Ling Tian pointed out and his claw descended down to collide with each other, did Shao Ying's expression change... First it was astonishment, then it was disbelief.

"Ah!"

Subsequently, Shao Ying's shrill cry sounded out from deep within Shao Ying's throat, as if he'd suffered utmost pain.

Under the gazes of everyone present, Duan Ling Tian's finger penetrated into Shao Ying's palm, and fresh blood splattered everywhere!

Not to mention this, everyone quickly noticed that at the same time that Shao Ying's emitted shrill cries, his entire body vibrated, even the hand that held the sword was now powerless, and the grade seven spirit sword slipped from his hand and dropped to the

ground.

"This..."

"What's going on?"

...

All the Phecda Peak disciples had bewildered expressions as they looked at Shao Ying who was emitting shrill cries as he 'danced' on the life and death arena, and completely didn't know what had happened.

"Crackle crackle..." Before long, a burst of clear sounds of bones fracturing sounded in their ears.

"The sound is coming from Senior Brother Shao Ying's body!"

"Oh my god! What did Duan Ling Tian do to him!?"

...

The expressions of all the Phecda Peak disciples went pale.

And now, Duan Ling Tian who was on the life and death arena, had a cold smile on the corners of his mouth.

This Shao Ying really thought he was overestimating himself?

Earlier, when his Dragon Finishing Touch's finger pointed onto Shao Ying's palm, he's used the Quake Energy to directly penetrate Shao Ying's carpal bone.

The terrifying Quake Energy used Shao Ying's carpal bone as the starting point to spread onto the bones in Shao Ying's entire body within a blink of an eye...

Instantly quaking Shao Ying's bones to the point they shattered.

Shao Ying's body was penetrated by countless shattered bones, and after emitting shrill cried for some time, his voice stopped.

Dead!

When Shao Ying died, his eyes were wide like saucers, and even until death he didn't know what had happened.

Perhaps, even till death he couldn't wrap his head around it.

Even if not using a spirit weapon, why would Duan Ling Tian whose strength was far inferior to him be able to execute a martial skill and kill him with bare hands?

Bang!

Along with Duan Ling Tian withdrawing his attacks, Shao Ying's body was unable to hold on any longer, and crashed onto the floor, completely without any signs of life.

The surrounding of the life and death arena was deathly silent.

Shao Ying died just like that?

Killed by Duan Ling Tian just like that?

Too bizarre!

"I and Shao Ying both didn't use Origin Energy, the might of his claw strike was comparable to the strength of 80 ancient mammoths... Whereas the might of my finger strike was comparable to the strength of 71 ancient mammoths! It just happens to be within the scope of effect of the Quake Energy." Duan Ling Tian coldly swept Shao Ying's corpse with his gaze, and thought in his heart as he thought about the scene from before.

If he and Shao Ying used grade seven spirit swords, the difference in strength between the two of them was too huge, and had exceeded the scope of effect of the Quake Energy, and even if he utilized the Quake Energy, it wouldn't be able to have any effect.

So, he could only choose to use his wits.

Make Shao Ying give up the amplification of strength from the grade seven spirit sword, and fight with him bare handed.

Of course, in the eyes of Shao Ying, even if he didn't use a spirit weapon, he would similarly be able to easily trample on Duan Ling Tian who didn't use a spirit weapon as well...

Unexpectedly, Duan Ling Tian instead had a monstrous thing like the Quake Energy to rely on.

So long as the difference between the opponent's strength and Duan Ling Tian's strength was within the strength of 10 ancient mammoths, he would be able to rely on the Quake Energy to overcome the strong with a weaker strength!

Of course, there was a risk in Duan Ling Tian doing this.

If Shao Ying chose to execute the Cutthroat Sword and swing his sword to block Duan Ling Tian's finger strike, then he would be unable to use the Quake Energy as well.

Once it was at that time, he could only use an offense inscription if he wanted to kill Shao Ying!

It could be said, that Shao Ying's choice earlier caused him to be bound to die.

Of course, even if Shao Ying chose differently, he was still bound to die, only in a different way.

"I still have to thank you for saving an offense inscription for me." Duan Ling Tian glanced at Shao Ying, and a wisp of a sneer appeared on the corners of his mouth, the dense killing intent that condensed deep within his gaze had dispersed slightly.

"Shi Lan, I've taken revenge for you." Duan Ling Tian secretly sighed, and silently said in his heart.

"Haha... Hahahaha..." Suddenly, a wave of loud laughter broke the silence in the surrounding of the life and death arena.

It was Hu Li who'd recovered from his shock, and laughed cheerfully, then said in a sonorous voice. "Duan Ling Tian, thank you! If Shi Lan is aware in hell, she would be able to rest in peace."

Duan Ling Tian nodded, then casually put away Shao Ying's grade seven spirit sword and Spatial Ring, and then came to Hu Li's side before leaving the vast platform the life and death arena is located on with Hu Li and He Chun.

The crowd of Phecda Peak disciples gazed from afar at Duan Ling Tian's group of three until they left, and only then did the crowd go into an uproar.

"Oh my god! This Duan Ling Tian actually killed Shao Ying."

"Shao Ying is a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artists, and is able to exert the strength of 102 ancient mammoths when relying on his grade seven spirit sword."

"So what? Even though Duan Ling Tian is only at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage, and is only able to exert the strength of 90 ancient mammoths when relying on his grade seven spirit sword... But he still killed Shao Ying! Truly beyond belief!"

"How the heck did this Duan Ling Tian kill Shao Ying? Too terrifying!"

...

Today, Phecda Peak was bound to not be at peace.

Shao Ying, the outstanding outer court disciple of Phecda Peak who had a cultivation at the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage, a figure that was known even within the entire Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court.

However, he was killed just like that!

Moreover, he was killed by a fifth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple.

"Duan Ling Tian, you're too strong. You pointed a finger and killed Shao Ying." On the way back, the gloominess that had accumulated between Hu Li's brows for many days had completely dispersed, and he was extremely excited and cheerful.

Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled.

He Chun supported Hu Li, and a tremendous change had occurred in his gaze when he looked at Duan Ling Tian.

He never imagined that Duan Ling Tian's strength was so terrifying!

Duan Ling Tian being a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist already caused him to feel incomparably shocked.

When he saw Duan Ling Tian kill Shao Ying, his heart shook, and even now it still hadn't completely calmed.

"Hu Li, do you know where that Shao Fei's residence is?" A trace of icy cold killing intent flashed within Duan Ling Tian's eyes as he slowly asked.

In a spacious gorge.

Shao Fei's mood was elated as he whistled and lay on the grass, bathing in the sun to his heart's content...

Suddenly, a burst of sounds fell into his ears, causing his gaze to suddenly shine.

"Brother, you've returned!" Shao Fei's hands propped onto the ground, and he said joyously as he sat up.

But, when he saw the young man that appeared before him, his expression went completely pale. "Duan... Duan Ling Tian, aren't you deciding life and death with my brother on the life and death arena? Why are you here!?"

"Why do you think I'm here?" Duan Ling Tian gazed calmly at Shao Fei as he spoke indifferently, with a tone that didn't contain any feelings.

Moreover, the more he was like this, the more scary it was to Shao Fei, and Shao Fei's face was ghastly pale as he unceasingly swayed his head. "No... Impossible... It's impossible! How could you possibly defeat my brother? Impossible, impossible!"

"Impossible?" A trace of ridicule appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth. "What's impossible about it? In the primeval forest two months ago, didn't you think it would be impossible for me to survive when you made me battle the Elephant Rhino?"

Shao Fei's body trembled, although he still wasn't willing to believe all this was true, but he'd realized that milk was already spilt, and even if he wasn't willing, the facts were like this and he was unable to change it.

Bang!

Shao Fei instantly fell to the ground and lay before Duan Ling Tian with a ghastly pale face. "Duan Ling Tian, I'm already a cripple. Let me off... Let me off. I beg you, I beg you..."

How familiar was this scene before Duan Ling Tian to him.

Two months ago, Shao Fei similarly lay before Shi Lan, and asked Shi Lan to plead for mercy on his behalf...

And Shi Lan gave in because of this.

But the result?

Shi Lan, met with a tragic death!

Hu Li, crippled!

Shao Fei's actions and voice when pleading for mercy causing the hatred concealed deep within Duan Ling Tian's heart to once again leap up.

His eyes transformed into a crimson red color as he stared at Shao Fei. "Shao Fei, do you remember what I told you two months ago?"

Shao Fei's face was deathly pale when he heard this, and his body trembled.

Duan Ling Tian started laughing when he saw Shao Fei's reaction, he laughed extremely coldly. "Looks like you still clearly remember... I told you that if you were to get any ideas, then I'll

make you die a graveless death!"

"Duan Ling Tian, spare me! I beg you... I beg you!" Shao Fei fiercely knocked his head onto the ground, knocking to the point his head was bruised and bled, as if wanting to arouse Duan Ling Tian's sympathy.

Chapter 292: Breakthrough!

But, would Duan Ling Tian have sympathy to Shao Fei?

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was cold and indifferent as he looked at Shao Fei who kowtowed and pleaded for mercy before him, and his heart was cold as ice...

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian raised his hand.

Whoosh!

A sword strike flashed by, killing Shao Fei.

Hiss!

Pill Flame lit up and burnt Shao Fei's body into ash, dying a graveless death.

Duan Ling Tian didn't feel happy in the slightest after kill Shao Fei and his brother one after the other, his mood was incomparably heavy.

He couldn't get rid of Shi Lan's figure in his mind.

The girl who was full of yearning to the future, that girl that was filled with confidence, was gone just like that.

In his eyes, even if Shao Fei and his brother died a hundred times, they wouldn't be able to atone for Shi Lan's life.

Duan Ling Tian took a deep breath and eased up his mood, then left the gorge and Phecda Peak.

On the way, he didn't encounter anyone.

Practically all the Phecda Peak outer court disciples were gathered at the life and death arena halfway down the mountain.

After leaving Phecda Peak, Duan Ling Tian stepped onto the chain bridge and once again arrived at the main peak, Dubhe Peak, then directly headed to Alkaid peak.

He traveled familiarly to the place of cultivation of the two little girls, but noticed that it was silent within the vast gorge, and the gorge was overgrown with weeds.

The wooden house was tainted with a layer of dust, obviously it had been a long time since someone stayed here.

"Looks like Ke Er and Li Fei ought to have moved out." Duan Ling Tian left the gorge and asked for the location of Elder Bi's residence from the Alkaid Peak disciples, then went over.

Duan Ling Tian met Elder Bi as he wished. "Elder Bi."

Elder Bi shook her head and smiled when she saw Duan Ling Tian. "If it wasn't for Li Fei telling me, I still wouldn't know that the Megrez Peak's Little Freak that gave rise to much discussion two months ago, is actually you."

Duan Ling Tian laughed embarrassedly, and as he thought about the reason he came to Alkaid Peak, he hurriedly asked. "Elder Bi, I went to the place Little Fei and Ke Er cultivated before, but noticed they weren't there..."

"Fei is here with me, but she's now in closed door cultivation. As for that girl Ke Er, she's now in Alkaid Hall on Dubhe peak." Elder Bi lightly smiled and said.

"Alkaid Hall?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned.

"Alkaid Hall is the place of cultivation for the peak master of Alkaid Peak, and is situated on a Spirit Point on Dubhe Peak... That place is the best place of cultivation of our Seven Star Sword Sect. The cultivation location of the other peak masters are also there." Elder Bi slowly explained. "Just like your Megrez Peak's peak master, he also has a Megrez Hall there."

Duan Ling Tian came to a sudden understanding and nodded.

As for what best place of cultivation, Duan Ling Tian neither agreed nor disagreed.

The cultivation environment of that so called Spirit Point was impossible to compare to the stalactite cave he lived in now.

"Is Ke Er well?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Elder Bi and asked concernedly.

"Don't worry, the peak master is extremely fond of this closed door disciple... There's one thing that you were right on. One month ago, Ke Er broke through to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage!" As Elder Bi spoke to this point, she glanced deeply at Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled. "Elder Bi, Little Fei ought to have broken through as well right?"

"Yes." Elder Bi's face revealed a gratified smile, she was more and more satisfied toward her disciple. "Fei went into closed door cultivation this time precisely to prepare for charging towards the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage... If there's no urgent matter..."

Even though Elder Bi didn't finish speaking, but Duan Ling Tian still understood what Elder Bi meant. "Don't worry Elder Bi, I don't have any urgent matter. Since Little Fei at the critical juncture for breaking through, I won't disturb her, and I'll come see her next time."

"Mmm." Elder Bi nodded in satisfaction when she saw Duan Ling Tian be so sensible.

"Elder Bi." Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian seemed to have thought of something, and asked under Elder Bi's wondering gaze. "Do you know of the matter of a female disciple of your Alkaid Peak was forced by someone to fall down the cliff and die?"

Elder Bi nodded. "Yes."

"Alkaid Peak isn't taking any action towards this matter?" Duan Ling Tian frowned, after that Shao Ying forced Shi Lan to death, he seems to live unrestrainedly, and wasn't affected in the slightest.

"I'm furious on that matter as well... But, she jumped off the cliff herself, after all. Moreover, that Phecda Peak disciple didn't succeed. Coupled with the fact that Phecda Peak disciple is a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, the Phecda Peak is extremely protective of him..." Elder Bi sighed. "In this world, strength represents the worth of one's life! If the female disciple that jumped off the cliff was a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist as well, then our Alkaid Peak would surely follow up this matter until the end."

"Just because she was dispensable to Alkaid peak, so Alkaid Peak gave up on her like this?" Traces of coldness arose suddenly within Duan Ling Tian's heart.

His heart was cold like ice.

"This is the general trend, although I personally pity her, but I have the heart but not the strength... What? You know her?" As

she finished speaking, Elder Bi asked.

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded.

"If she's a friend of yours, and you and Ke Er have that layer of relationship... If you ask Ke Er to ask the peak master to step forwards, then you can punish that Phecda Peak disciple." Elder Bi looked at Duan Ling Tian and slowly said.

"It isn't necessary anymore." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, as he knew that even if the Alkaid Peak's peak master stepped forwards, they still might not sentence Shao Ying to death, and at most would be sentence him to heavy punishment.

Now, he's already killed Shao Ying and took revenge for Shi Lan, it wasn't necessary to rely on anyone.

"It isn't necessary?" Elder Bi didn't understand what Duan Ling Tian meant.

"You'll know very soon. Elder Bi, since Little Fei is cultivating, then I'll leave first." Duan Ling Tian bid his farewells then turned and left.

Only leaving behind Elder Bi who was a bewildered expression as she stood on the spot. "This little fellow, what did he mean by what he said earlier?"

After an hour, a piece of news spread throughout Alkaid Peak,

causing Elder Bi to be dumbstruck.

"The Megrez Peak's outer court disciple, Duan Ling Tian, used a cultivation at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage to kill the Phecda Peak's sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, Shao Ying, on the Phecda Peak's life and death arena!" Now, Elder Bi finally understood why Duan Ling Tian would say it wasn't necessary anymore.

He'd already taken revenge for that Alkaid Peak female disciple by himself!

She remembered that the Phecda Peak disciple that caused the death of the female disciple was precisely Shao Ying!

Shao Ying was dead just like this?

"As expected of the Megrez Peak's Little Freak." A wisp of a bitter smile appeared on the corners of Elder Bi's mouth, then she shook her head and muttered. "Fei, you've found an extraordinary man."

Possessing a cultivation at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage at the mere age of 20.

Shocking!

At the same time that the news of Duan Ling Tian killing Shao Ying spread to Alkaid Peak, it also spread to Megrez Peak...

"F**k! Duan Ling Tian killed the Phecda Peak's Shao Ying?"

"It can't be... This is too exaggerated!"

"Unbelievable!"

"No wonder he dared invite Senior Brother Tang Bai to battle on the life and death arena! I wonder if Senior Brother Tang Bai will still dare ascend to the life and death arena tomorrow."

"I think it's slightly dangerous... Senior Brother Tang Bai's strength might not be stronger than that Shao Ying."

"We'll naturally know tomorrow whether Senior Brother Tang Bai dares to ascend the life and death arena or not."

...

The entire Megrez Peak was in an uproar because of this piece of news.

All the Megrez Peak disciples were brimming with energy.

Duan Ling Tian's actions could be considered as bringing honor to Megrez Peak, and they as Megrez Peak disciples all felt honored.

At least, when standing before Phecda Peak disciples in the future, the Phecda Peak disciples were bound to be once lower than them, once they mentioned this matter.

Within the stalactite cave on the mountain peak of Megrez Peak.

Duan Ling Tian sat cross-legged on the stone platform and calmed his heart to cultivate...

The Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique's Wurm Python Form!

The Origin Energy within Duan Ling Tian's body roiled, and ceaselessly charged at the fourth level Origin Core Stage bottleneck, time after time, as if not knowing exhaustion.

After an unknown amount of time.

Bang!

Finally, the roiling Origin Energy charged through the bottleneck, and completed a new transformation.

Meanwhile at this time, Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes as well, his eyes were dazzling like an array of stars, and he was entirely brimming with vigor and vitality.

"I've broken through!" A joyful smile appeared on Duan Ling

Tian's face.

Lightly clenching his hand into a fist!

Above Duan Ling Tian, the energy of heaven and earth roiled, and 81 ancient mammoth silhouettes condensed into form.

Similar to before, after he broke through to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage, his strength was an entire 10 ancient mammoths more than ordinary fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artists!

"My current strength is stronger even if compared with a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist! I possesses an extra strength of one ancient mammoth more than a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist." A wisp of a smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

"Right! I've invited that Tang Bai to the life and death arena today." In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian finally recalled his proper business and hurriedly left the stalactite cave, then jumped onto the mountain peak.

He glanced at the sky and noticed that there was still a period of time before noon.

"Hu!" Duan Ling Tian let out a breath of air. "I can still make it!"

Duan Ling Tian left the peak of Megrez peak then flashed

towards the life and death arena halfway down the mountain as if he'd transformed into a gust of wind.

"Now that I've broken through to the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage, the Quake Energy ought to have advanced, but I wonder how much stronger it's become." On the way, Duan Ling Tian's mood surged. "Just nice, so long as that Tang Bai ascends the life and death arena, I'll only use the strength of an ordinary fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, then use the Quake Energy to properly play with him...." As he thought up to here, Duan Ling Tian's eyes suddenly lit up.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the vast platform that the life and death arena was situated on.

Now, it was nearly noon.

Duan Ling Tian noticed that incomparably vast streams of people flowed around the life and death arena...

Even to the extent there were many unfamiliar faces.

"There's so many people in Megrez Peak?" Duan Ling Tian was startled when he saw so many people, as these people practically filled the entire platform, a dense dark mass of people.

"Why haven't Duan Ling Tian and Senior Brother Tang Bai come yet?"

"Yeah, it's about to be noon, and they actually haven't come."

...

He'd just come close to the crowd when Duan Ling Tian heard a bust of discussion.

"It's Duan Ling Tian!" In next to no time, someone noticed Duan Ling Tian.

Meanwhile, the packed crowd automatically opened up a path for Duan Ling Tian, a path that headed to the life and death arena.

After Duan Ling Tian ascended to the life and death arena, he close his eyes and started resting.

Silently waiting for the arrival of Tang Bai.

Chapter 293: Zhao Lin's Greed

The blazing sun hung high in the sky, and noon came as scheduled.

The vast platform that the life and death arena was located on was silent.

"Hmm? Tang Bai still hasn't come?" Duan Ling Tian opened his eyes that were bright like an array of stars, and his gaze descended onto the area outside of the vast platform, but he didn't notice any traces of Tang Bai.

"It's already noon now, and Tang Bai still hasn't come... He probably doesn't dare come!"

"I guessed it, Tang Bai is frightened as expected."

"Duan Ling Tian had only just killed the Phecda Peak's Shao Ying yesterday, and Shao Ying's strength wasn't inferior to Tang Bai. So it's normal for him to not dare to come."

"Hmph! Yesterday, he was still putting on airs before Duan Ling Tian, and said that at that time, he hoped Duan Ling Tian would dare to come... Now, he himself didn't dare come!"

"It's virtually slapping his own face."

"What a shame!"

...

The surroundings of the life and death arena were in a complete uproar.

"There's even female disciples." Duan Ling Tian's gaze flashed passed the surroundings of the life and death arena, and only now did he notice that there were quite a few female outer court disciples within the crowd of spectators; they were all Alkaid Peak disciples.

"Looks like disciples from the other peaks have come to Megrez Peak to join in the excitement as well." Duan Ling Tian's thought inwardly.

But unfortunately, they were bound to be disappointed.

After waiting for a while more, Tang Bai still didn't appear. Duan Ling Tian's brows knit and didn't wait any longer as he directly leapt off the life and death arena, then left.

He wasn't surprised that Tang Bai didn't show up.

After all, once one ascended the life and death arena, it would mean the battle wouldn't end until a party died.

That Tang Bai didn't have any deep enmity with him, Tang Bai agreeing to ascend the life and death arena yesterday was because Tang Bai was confident of himself, and he felt he was able to seize the fictitious Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll cultivation method from Duan Ling Tian.

Now that the news of him killing the Phecda Peak's sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, Shao Ying, had spread out, Tang Bai showing caution and not daring to show up was within Duan Ling Tian's expectations.

Duan Ling Tian's mood didn't have any large fluctuations, as from the beginning, he didn't take Tang Bai to heart.

Moreover, Duan Ling Tian was clear that after today's matter, that Tang Bai was bound to be infamous, and be held in contempt by all Seven Star Sword Sect disciples.

A person that agreed to a life and death invitation but didn't dare show up was undoubtedly a coward, and on the Martial Dao, it would be difficult for such a person to have any great accomplishments.

When Duan Ling Tian left, he could hear the burst of discussions that sounded out from behind him.

They were without a doubt condemning Tang Bai.

In a spacious gorge, the burning sunlight scattered downwards,

causing everything inside the gorge to seem as if being paved by a layer of gold.

"Elder Zhao Lin, you didn't tell me that he's even able to kill sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artists!" The young man around 25 years of age with handsome and refined features had an extremely unsightly expression, and his figure lightly trembled as he looked at the middle aged man before him and asked in a low voice.

He knew that after today, he would have no reputation to speak off in Seven Star Sword Sect.

He, was bound to become the target of everyone's disdain!

This caused him to feel resentment and feel aggrieved in his heart!

And all this was because of the middle aged man before him, if it wasn't for this middle aged man, his current situation wouldn't be so embarrassing.

"Tang Bai, do you think that I, Zhao Lin, would intentionally cause harm to you?" Zhao Lin's face sank, cold lights flickered in his eyes, and they were suffused with traces of killing intent.

Even he didn't expect the incident from yesterday!

That Duan Ling Tian actually was able to kill even a sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, such strength caused one's

heart to tremble...

He suddenly realized that it wouldn't be so easy for him to obtain that miraculous cultivation technique in Duan Ling Tian's possession.

"I'm sorry Elder Zhao Lin, I was too agitated earlier." Tang Bai took a deep breath when he saw Zhao Ling get enraged and even have killing intent to him, and he hurriedly change his way of speaking.

Only now did he realize that the person that stood before him was the Megrez Peak's outer court disciple, an existence at the Void prying Stage. Wanting to kill him was even easier than cutting grass.

He didn't dare bear a grudge against Zhao Lin.

So, he turned his bellyful of hate to somewhere else. "Duan Ling Tian!"

After Tang Bai left, Zhao Lin's eyes flickered with an awe-inspiring luster, and his voice was low and suppressed. "Duan Ling Tian, I really never imagined that a mere young man that's a little over 20 like you actually possesses such formidable strength... It looks like my guess is correct, the Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll that Duan Ling Tian cultivated had a worth not lower than 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk!" The desire in Zhao Lin's heart was even more difficult to suppress.

As far as he was concerned, it was all because of the Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll that Duan Ling Tian possessed such a cultivation at such an age!

"Since all of the outer court disciples are helpless against you... Then I can only personally make a move. I don't believe that I'll be unable to find an opportunity to kill you... So long as I burn the corpse to destroy the evidence, who would know that it was I who killed you?" Zhao Lin muttered, and his eyes emitted utmost greed and dense killing intent.

After Duan Ling Tian left the Megrez Peak's life and death arena, he didn't return to the stalactite cave, and instead once again went to Phecda Peak to look for Hu Li.

"Hu Li, what plans do you have for the future?" Duan Ling Tian looked at Hu Li and asked in a low voice.

Hu Li wasn't dejected like before now, and was brimming with vigor and vitality, not dejected in the slightest because one of his legs was crippled. "I'm a cripple now, even if the Seven Star Sword Sect would temporarily not expel me, but once I'm 30, I'm bound to be unable to become an inner court disciple, and will be expelled all the same... So, I've decided to return home."

"You'll return like this..." Although he knew that Hu Li's choice was wise, but now when he looked at Hu Li's severed leg, Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but sigh.

He could imagine how Hu Li's family members would surely have

been very happy when Hu Li became a Seven Star Sword Sect disciple, and they thought that Hu Li would soar up into the sky...

But now, Hu Li would return with a crippled body, and would surely have to endure extremely huge pressure.

"Don't worry." Hu Li smiled brightly when he perceived Duan Ling Tian's worries. "Isn't it only a leg? Unless it's a martial artist with the same cultivation as me, or perhaps someone abnormal like you, otherwise, it isn't so easy to defeat me!"

Duan Ling Tian nodded, as he was at ease when he saw Hu Li being so optimistic.

"I'll send you home?" Duan Ling Tian pondered for a moment, then said.

"There's no need, I've already written a letter home a while back, and my family members ought to arrive in another few days... Duan Ling Tian, cultivate properly, as the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court martial competition is in another three months. At that time, take the first place so I can boast at home." As Hu Li finished speaking, he laughed heartily, and wasn't like a person who'd lost a leg at all.

Even though he knew that what Hu Li said was partially a joke, but Duan Ling Tian still had a serious expression as he nodded. "Don't worry, I'll surely obtain first place in the outer court martial competition! No one can stop my footsteps."

As he finished speaking, Duan Ling Tian eyes flickered with a steadfast sheen.

This was his promise to Hu Li!

"Why are you so serious for? Don't worry, so long as the Seven Star Sword Sect doesn't change the rules of the outer court martial competition, the outer court disciples that participated in the outer court martial competition would at most be at the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage... You're even able to kill Shao Ying, could it be that you're still afraid of other sixth level Origin Core Stage disciples?"

Hu Li was extremely confident of Duan Ling Tian. "Therefore, the first place in the outer court martial competition is something you'll surely take!"

Duan Ling Tian nodded, then accompanied Hu Li for a while longer. Before he left, he withdrew a pill bottle and passed it to Hu Li. "Hu Li, take this."

"What medicinal pill is this?" Hu Li received the pill bottle with a curious expression.

"This isn't a medicinal pill but a drop of wine." Duan Ling Tian shook his head and slowly said.

"A drop of wine?" Hu Li was first stunned when he heard Duan Ling Tian, then laughed as he scolded. "You're really stingy! How

do I drink a drop of wine...?" Hu Li opened the pill bottle as he spoke.

Along with the strong wine fragrance floating out, Hu Li's body trembled, and he didn't finish speaking when he looked at Duan Ling Tian with an astonished expression. "Duan Ling Tian, what... What wine is this?"

Earlier, when he smelt the wine fragrance, Hu Li felt the Origin Energy within his body roil, and nearly allowed him to charge through the bottleneck of the third level of the Origin Core Stage to breakthrough to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage.

Even though he didn't break through, but Hu Li had the feeling that if he consumed this drop of wine within the pill bottle, he would absolutely be able to break through instantly.

"Monkey King Wine." Duan Ling Tian light smiled as he said.

"Monkey King Wine?" Hu Li was dazed.

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that Hu Li hadn't heard of the Monkey King Wine, and instantly explained. "Then have you heard of Monkey Wine?"

"Of course I have, that's a great thing... Could it be that the Monkey Wine and Monkey King Wine are related?" Hu Li's eyes shone as was slightly excited.

The Monkey Wine was an existence of legend, and he'd only seen record of it in some ancient books.

"Didn't you say I'm stingy earlier? This jug of wine is for you to drink until you're satisfied." Duan Ling Tian withdrew a jug of wine and passed it to Hu Li.

"This wine fragrance..." Hu Li's gaze shone, although the wine fragrance from this jug of wine was far inferior to the Monkey King Wine, but it was able to cause the Origin Energy within his body to be restless.

"This is Monkey Wine." Duan Ling Tian smiled. "Drink and try it."

"This is Monkey Wine?" Hu Li's eyes sprang wide open, but he didn't directly drink the Monkey Wine, and instead looked at the pill bottle in his hand.

Even though he'd never heard of Monkey King Wine, but he was extremely sure that this drop of Monkey King Wine was absolutely more precious than this jug of Monkey Wine.

Duan Ling Tian guessed his thoughts the moment he saw Hu Li's reaction, and lightly smiled. "Hu Li, you can directly drink the Monkey Wine and cultivate, and if everything goes as planned, it ought to be able to help you break through to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage... As for the Monkey King Wine, properly store it."

"Duan Ling Tian, don't beat around the bush, what the heck is the use of this Monkey King Wine?" Hu Li rolled his eyes as Duan Ling Tian and asked impatiently.

"The Monkey King Wine... Has a similar medicinal effect as the Void Advancement Pill, but better than the Void Advancement Pill! The Monkey King Wine doesn't have the side effect of the Void Advancement Pill." Duan Ling Tian didn't waste time when he saw Hu Li becoming impatient, and directly spoke.

Once one consumed the Void Advancement Pill, one would have no fate with the Void Initiation Stage in this lifetime, and at most could cultivate to the ninth level of the Void Prying Stage.

Whereas consuming the Monkey King Wine wouldn't have this side effect.

"What?!" When he heard what Duan Ling Tian said, Hu Li's pupils constricted as his figure trembled, and he had a face of inexplicable astonishment.

Chapter 294: Advancement Of Quake Energy

Although Hu Li hadn't seen a Void Advancement Pill before, but he'd heard of it.

The Void Advancement Pill, a precious grade medicinal pill that's able to allow a Half-step Void Stage martial artist to directly step into the Void Prying Stage!

And possessed extraordinary value.

Now, the drop of Monkey King Wine in his hand actually had the medicinal effect of a Void Advancement Pill, and it's the effect of a Void Advancement Pill without side effects?

Wouldn't that mean that this drop of Monkey King Wine is even more valuable than a Void Advancement Pill?!

Hu Li's breathing became hurried, and in the end he gritted his teeth before passing the pill bottle that contained the drop of Monkey King Wine back to Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian, this Monkey King Wine is too valuable, I can't keep it. I'm perfectly satisfied and content that I'm being able to drink this Monkey Wine in this lifetime." As he finished speaking, Hu Li laughed slyly, and had a simple and honest expression as he looked at his other hand that held the jug of wine.

"You really don't want it?" Duan Ling Tian received the pill bottle, and a wisp of a smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

"No!" Hu Li shook his head, and with a raise of his hand, he put the spout of the jug of wine against his mouth, then drank the Monkey Wine.

Hu Li only drank a mouthful when his eyes couldn't help but spring open wide, then he put down the wine jug and closed his eyes...

Duan Ling Tian was able to discern that Hu Li was cultivating, and dissolving the medicinal strength of the Monkey Wine.

When Hu Li opened his eyes once again, a strand of bright light flashed within.

"You... Broke through just like that?" Duan Ling Tian was stunned as he looked at Hu Li, as relying on his sharp Spiritual Force, he perceived that minute changes that had occurred on Hu Li's body.

"I was originally only one last step away from breaking through to the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage... Now that I've drank the Monkey Wine, I directly broke through in one go!" Hu Li laughed, and looked fixedly at the jug of Monkey Wine in his hand as if he'd obtained a treasure, as if deeply afraid the Monkey Wine would vanish from his hands.

"You really don't want this drop of Monkey King Wine? With it, and relying on your natural talent, so long as you step into the Half-step Void Stage in the future, you'll be able to break through to the Void Prying Stage in one go." Duan Ling Tian shook the pill bottle in his hand that contained the Monkey King Wine, and the smile on the corners of his mouth grew even wider.

Hu Li glances at the pill bottle with reluctance when he heard Duan Ling Tian, but in the end he shook his head. "Keep it for yourself... I presume you don't have much of this Monkey King Wine. In the future, you'll be able to use it eventually."

Duan Ling Tian never expected that when faced with such great temptation, Hu Li would actually think for his sake, and his heart was slightly warm.

Hu Li was worthy of being taken as a life and death friend by him.

"Alright, I won't tease you anymore, keep it. Even though the Monkey King Wine in my possession isn't many, but it's still enough." Duan Ling Tian didn't care about Hu Li's refusal as he shoved the pill bottle in Hu Li's hand, then turned around and left in an unrestrained manner. "I'm leaving, I have some things to do. I won't send you off when you're leaving... Right, tell He Chun your house address later, and ask him to tell it to me. I'll go see you when I'm free in the future."

At the same time that Duan Ling Tian left, he raised his hand and waved it, bidding his farewell to Hu Li.

Even though he had a slight sense of loss in his heart, but he understood that all good things in this world must come to an end.

"Duan Ling Tian, thank you." Hu Li took a deep breath as he gazed at Duan Ling Tian's restrained figure vanishing into the distance and was slightly excited.

He glanced at the Monkey King Wine and Monkey Wine his hand, and his mood was slightly heavy.

Duan Ling Tian's gift was too valuable!

When he saw Duan Ling Tian's figure completely disappeared before him, Hu Li's eyes squinted and lit up with traces of bright light, then muttered. "Duan Ling Tian, don't worry. Even if one of my legs is crippled, I won't die down just like this... I'll surely make you look at me in a different light the next time we meet."

At this moment, Hu Li's will in the Martial Dao was firm like a sharp sword, as if it could destroy everything!

And it was precisely because of this determination that caused Duan Ling Tian to have a face full of shock and disbelief when he met Hu Li again many years from then...

"Hu." Duan Ling Tian let out a long breath of air after he left the gorge Hu Li was in.

Even after experiencing two lifetimes, when faced with farewells, Duan Ling Tian's heart still had an inexplicable feeling of sadness.

"Time to once again go look for those two little fellows that make me worry..." After Duan Ling Tian left Phecda Peak, he didn't return to Megrez Peak, and directly walked down Dubhe Peak, then walked out of the sect to head towards the primeval forest that fierce beasts and demon beasts roamed unrestrainedly in.

After Duan Ling Tian entered the primeval forest, he sped up...

All the fierce beasts that he encountered on the way were practically killed with a single fist from him!

Even to the extent he didn't use martial skills or Quake Energy.

Finally, along with him continuously entering deeper into the primeval forest, the fierce beasts he encountered became stronger, and there were even many sixth level Origin Core Stage fierce beasts.

Practically all these fierce beasts had their throats slit with a single sword strike.

With the strength that Duan Ling Tian controlled now, one he executed the Sword Drawing Arts, the speed of his sword was something that even sixth level Origin Core Stage fierce beasts wouldn't be able to react to.

"I should test some Quake Energy." Duan Ling Tian's gaze looked around then his figure flashed out.

Spirit Serpent Movement Technique!

Continue going deeper in.

"Roar!" A loud roar that deafened the ears entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears, causing Duan Ling Tian's eardrums to hurt, as if a thunderclap piercing his ears.

Bang!

An enormous fierce beast came over from afar, as if transforming into a gust of wind that descended before Duan Ling Tian in the blink of an eye.

When the fierce beast dashed, the ground shook as if the earth quaked and the hills swayed.

In the air, 100 ancient mammoth silhouettes appeared....

"Seven level Origin Core Stage fierce beast!" Duan Ling Tian was shocked in his heart, and he seriously sized up the fierce beast before him.

This was an enormous tiger that was covered in jet-black and shiny fur, and spots of sunlight passed through the shroud of the

forest to descend onto its body, causing its fur to flicker with a dazzling sheen.

Relying on the erudite memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian recognized this tiger type fierce beast with a single glance.

Black Tiger!

Seventh level Origin Core Stage fierce beast.

This Black Tiger was most adept at speed and strength, and its defense was slightly weak.

Of course, saying its defense was weak was only comparatively weaker to other seventh level Origin Core Stage fierce beasts.

"Roar!" The dark grey colored eyes of the Black Tiger stared at Duan Ling Tian, and it opened its bloody mouth to emit a threatening low roar, as if warning Duan Ling Tian to leave its domain.

"Interesting." A smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, and his eyes sized up the Black Tiger before him with interest.

The Black Tiger saw Duan Ling Tian smiling and thought Duan Ling Tian was provoking it, then roared in rage before pouncing towards Duan Ling Tian. It opened its bloody mouth, and fiercely

bit at him.

The fangs of the Black Tiger flickered with a sharp and icy cold sheen.

If Duan Ling Tian were to be bitten, it would be impossible for him to survive!

"So fast!" The Black Tiger's speed relied on the strength of 100 ancient mammoths to power, and was far from something Duan Ling Tian's current speed could compare to.

At the instant that the Black Tiger pounced over, Duan Ling Tian didn't dodge and instead leaped on the spot, perfectly dodging the Black Tiger's bloody mouth and those sharp fangs.

Bang!

The Black Tiger's pounce hit nothing, and a sense of rage arose within its dark grey eyes.

"Roar!" The Black Tiger roared lowly, then it turned its head to once again bite at Duan Ling Tian.

And just at this moment, Duan Ling Tian made his move.

The strength of 81 ancient mammoths fully exploded out! Without holding back!

Dragons Finishing Touch!

Duan Ling Tian pointed out his finger with the profundity of a dragon's finishing touch, and brought about a burst of piercing sounds as it pointed onto the forehead of the Black Tiger.

Suddenly, Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold.

Quake Energy!

Instantly, the Origin Energy on the tip of Duan Ling Tian's finger violently jumped about, and the frequency grew higher and higher...

Pu!

Under the assistance of the Quake Energy, Duan Ling Tian's finger seemed to transform into a sharp sword that easily penetrated the Black Tiger between the brows, and fresh blood scattered into the air as his finger continued to point onto the Black Tiger's skull.

"Roar!" The Black Tiger emitted a miserable low roar, then its enormous figure abruptly trembled, wanting to resist.

But unfortunately, his resistance was too late.

Along with Duan Ling Tian's finger descending down and pointing onto the Black Tiger's skull, the terrifying Quake Energy instantly shattered the Black Tiger's skull, and continued to spread onto the bones in the Black Tiger's entire body...

"Crackle crackle..." Ear piercing sounds of bones fracturing slowly suppressed the low roars of the Black Tiger that slowly became dispirited.

Bang!

It wasn't long before the enormous body of the Black Tiger crashed onto the ground, and was completely devoid of any signs of life.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze abruptly shone as he looked at the Black Tiger's corpse that collapsed, and was slightly excited. "I never imagined that the Quake Energy advanced so much!"

The finger strike Duan Ling Tian pointed out earlier relied upon all the strength in him, the strength of 81 ancient mammoths!

Whereas the Black Tiger instead possessed a strength of 100 ancient mammoths!

Compared to it, Duan Ling Tian's strength was an entire 19 ancient mammoths lesser.

If it was the Quake Energy from before, it would be impossible to

affect the Black Tiger...

Now, it instead killed the Black Tiger like cutting through dry leaves!

In other words, the scope of effect of the Quake Energy had increased significantly.

In the past, the effect of the Quake Energy was only able to materialize on opponents who weren't more than 10 ancient mammoths stronger than Duan Ling Tian... In other words, the past Quake Energy's scope of effect was within the strength of 10 ancient mammoths.

Now, based on the present circumstances, even if Duan Ling Tian and the Black Tiger had a difference of strength of 19 ancient mammoths between them, but the effects of the Quake Energy still manifested.

In other words, the scope of effect of the Quake Energy had already extended to the strength of 19 ancient mammoths!

Specific details would still require Duan Ling Tian to test it by himself.

Duan Ling Tian put away the Black Tiger's beast core, then continued to head deeper into the primeval forest...

Subsequently, he successively encountered three seventh level

Origin Core Stage fierce beasts, and completely tested and found out the scope of effect of the Quake Energy he now controlled.

The scope of effect of the Quake Energy was within the strength of 20 ancient mammoths currently!

In other words, when Duan Ling Tian killed the Black Tiger with Quake Energy before, it just happened to be within the limit of the scope of effect of the Quake Energy.

"With my current strength, and relying on Quake Energy... I'm practically invincible at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage and below! If a seventh level Origin Core Stage martial artist didn't use a spirit weapon, or perhaps their spirit weapon is inferior to mine, then they're all not a match for me." Duan Ling Tian slightly pondered and speculated in his heart.

Of course, he knew that the latter circumstances might be possible in any other place, but if within the Seven Star Sword Sect, it was practically impossible.

Practically all Seven Star Sword Sect disciples at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage or above possessed a grade seven spirit sword.

In terms of spirit weapons, he didn't have any advantages.

Now, when he faced seventh level Origin Core Stage disciples of the Seven Star Sword Sect, it was similar to when he faced the

Phecda Peak's Shao Ying when his cultivation was at the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage.

Unless he can make his opponent abandon the sword.

Otherwise, if he didn't use an inscription, it would be extremely difficult to defeat his opponent.

Chapter 295: The Great Treasure In The 'Foreign Lands.'

No matter what, Duan Ling Tian was extremely satisfied towards his current strength.

Even in the 'Foreign Lands,' having such accomplishments at his age could be considered to be not bad...

Of course, it could only be considered to be not bad.

According to the memories of Rebirth Martial Emperor, the number of experts in the 'Foreign Lands' were like the clouds in the sky, and some powers had even been around for 10,000 years.

The future generations that those powers had fostered were all extremely formidable.

Some geniuses amongst geniuses had even already broken through to the Nascent Soul Stage at Duan Ling Tian's current age!

Of course, the reason that these peoples cultivations advanced so quickly was because they possessed the best cultivation resource. Even though they didn't have the assistance of the medicinal pills with over 90% purity that Duan Ling Tian refined, they instead had the various spirit fruits that the powers they belonged to had gathered.

Those spirit fruits were all treasures of heaven and earth that could only be chanced upon by luck and not sought for, and were extremely difficult to come by.

It could be said that the strength of those geniuses all relied on being piled up by treasures of heaven and earth that was difficult to imagine for ordinary people...

"Even in the entire Cloud Continent, my current natural talent can be considered top notch... So long as my strength is sufficient in the future, and can leave the Darkhan Dynasty to head to the 'Foreign Lands', then I can obtain the great treasures the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind for his third lifetime!" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be slightly excited in his heart when he thought up to this point.

The Three Lives Rebirth Technique that the Rebirth Martial Emperor cultivated required experiencing three lifetimes in order to attain perfection.

So, during the first lifetime of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, he'd left behind numerous treasures for his second lifetime... And during his second lifetime, the Rebirth Martial Emperor relied on the treasures he left behind in his first lifetime to once again cultivate to the peak of the Martial Emperor Stage in the shortest amount of time.

During his second lifetime, when the Rebirth Martial Emperor planned to carry out the cultivation of the third lifetime for his Three Lives Rebirth Technique, he'd left behind a large amount of treasures.

Those treasures encompassed a myriad of things.

There were countless valuable materials and spirit fruit.

He even left behind many Royal Grade medicinal pills, Royal Grade spirit weapons, and even formidable inscriptions that could be called heaven defying, that ordinary people found difficult to imagine...

Besides these, there were many other things.

Countless things.

These treasures were all kept within a Royal Grade spirit weapon Spatial Ring by the Rebirth Martial Emperor.

According to the memories of the Rebirth Martial Emperor, the space within that Spatial Ring was even larger than the courtyard house he had in the Crimson Sky Kingdom's Imperial City inner city...

Unknowingly, Duan Ling Tian's breathing became hurried.

Every time he went through this portion of the Rebirth Martial Emperor's memories, he couldn't help but feel a burst of excitement.

Because these things would all be his in the future!

"Perhaps the Rebirth Martial Emperor never imagined that all he prepared for his third lifetime would benefit me." Slowly, Duan Ling Tian suppressed the restless mood in his heart.

To him, the things that the Rebirth Martial Emperor left behind were truly too shocking...

Those things were practically all top notch things in the Cloud Continent.

Royal Grade medicinal pills and Royal Grade spirit weapons... These things were something that only the Rebirth Martial Emperor could refine in the two lifetimes he experienced.

"Even now, there might not be a Royal Grade Alchemist and Royal Grade Weapons Craftsman in Cloud Continent." Duan Ling Tian thought inwardly.

During the two age that Rebirth Martial Emperor experiences, not to mention a Royal Grade Alchemist and Royal Grade Weapons Craftsman, there wasn't even a Quasi Royal Grade Alchemist or Quasi Royal Grade Weapons Craftsman.

Below the Rebirth Martial Emperor, the strongest alchemist and weapons craftsman was only a grade one alchemist and grade one weapons craftsman.

"I, Duan Ling Tian, will surely once again stand at the Rebirth Martial Emperors peak all those years ago... No! I'll surpass the former Rebirth Martial Emperor!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze slowly became firm, and deep within his heart, he'd pledged a resolution that no one and nothing could sway.

"What am I thinking off to?" Returning to his sense, Duan Ling Tian withdrew his thoughts that had drifted off. "I wonder where those two little fellow are now... Even if I rely upon a grade seven spirit sword and Quake Energy, I would at most be able to kill a ninth level Origin Core Stage fierce beast. There'll surely be Nascent Soul Stage fierce beasts if I go slightly deeper in... With my current strength, Nascent Soul Stage fierce beasts are difficult to deal with."

Duan Ling Tian had a plan in his heart, he would go only slightly deeper, then start to search in the surroundings to see if he can notice the tracks left behind by the two little pythons.

As for deeper in the primeval forest, Duan Ling Tian abandoned any thoughts of going deeper for now.

Although he could rely on the Bone Corrosion Inscription to kill Nascent Soul Stage fierce beasts, but one Bone Corrosion Inscription cost a few million silver, thus he couldn't use the Bone Corrosion Inscription to kill all the way in...

Even though the wealth in his possession wasn't little, but it couldn't withstand such expenditures.

Moreover, there was plenty of money in his Spatial Ring, but materials to inscribe the Bone Corrosion Inscription weren't plenty.

At most it would be enough to inscribe 50 or 60 Bone Corrosion Inscriptions.

"Two little fellows that make me worry, once I find the two of you, I'll surely properly teach you two a lesson." With feelings of helplessness, Duan Ling Tian continued to go deeper into the primeval forest, then started to search around the primeval forest...

On the way, he'd encountered many ninth level Origin Core Stage fierce beasts.

These ninth level Origin Core Stage fierce beasts had strength equivalent to the strength of 120 ancient mammoths...

However, Duan Ling Tian used his strength of 81 ancient mammoths and relied on the amplification of the grade seven spirit sword, to execute attacks which attained the strength of over 100 ancient mammoths.

By relying on the Quake Energy, it was difficult for even a ninth level Origin Core Stage fierce beast to withstand a sword strike from him.

Of course, once he encountered some ninth level Origin Core

Stage fierce beasts that were adept in speed and concealment, Duan Ling Tian would be in an extremely sorry state.

Needless to say, the primeval forest was extremely large.

Duan Ling Tian took a circle around the outer area of the primeval forest, and spend 10 days and 10 nights...

For 10 days and 10 nights, he slept in the open in the primeval forest.

After ten days, Duan Ling Tian practically turned the entire outer area of the primeval forest upside down, and in the end he still didn't notice even a shred of tracks that the two little pythons left behind.

"Forget it, I'll wait for those two little fellows to return by themselves... They ought to have entered the inner area of the primeval forest." Duan Ling Tian shook his head slightly helplessly, then turned around and walked towards the outside of the primeval forest, and intended to return to Seven Star Sword Sect.

On the way to leaving the primeval forest, he occasionally saw some people hunting fierce beasts, and when he saw the attire of these people, they were all Seven Star Sword Sect outer court disciples.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian returned to the Seven Star

Sword Sect and arrived at the entrance to the mountain.

After entering, Duan Ling Tian ascended Dubhe Peak.

Whoosh!

A burst of piercing wind sounded out from ahead, causing Duan Ling Tian who was walking on the mountain path to frown, and at the moment he raised his head, he saw a figure that was swift like a bolt of lightning flashing down the mountain.

Even though this person's speed was extremely swift, but Duan Ling Tian still saw his appearance.

This was a young man, with slightly hideous and distorted features, and his pair of triangular eyes caused Duan Ling Tian to have a familiar feeling.

Duan Ling Tian saw the symbol of the young man's attire, similar to Duan Ling Tian, he was an outer court disciple as well!

But, when this outer court disciple dashed out, 100 ancient mammoths condensed into form above him...

Seventh level Origin Core Stage martial artist!

Duan Ling Tian moved aside when he discerned that this outer court disciple seemed to be in a hurry.

But even then, when the outer court disciple flashed past Duan Ling Tian, he brought about a strong wind that still caused Duan Ling Tian's outer court disciple's attire to flutter and whistle in the wind.

Duan Ling Tian frowned and continued up the mountain, then passed through the chain bridge and returned to Megrez Peak.

When Duan Ling Tian had just stepped onto the platform on Megrez Peak, he noticed a burning gaze descending onto him...

Duan Ling Tian looked over and saw a Megrez Peak disciple with an ordinary expression, and when this Megrez Peak disciple saw Duan Ling Tian's gaze sweep over, he hurriedly lowered his head.

Relying on his sharp Spiritual Force, and the experiences of Rebirth Martial Emperor, Duan Ling Tian was able to deduce that the cultivation of this Megrez Peak disciple was at most at the third level of the Origin Core Stage.

When he intended to return to the peak of Megrez Peak, Duan Ling Tian noticed that Megrez Peak disciple actually quietly following him from behind.

"Hmph!" Duan Ling Tian's sharp Spiritual Force noticed this Megrez Peak disciple following him at the first possible moment, and the corner of his mouth curled into a sneer.

So long as it wasn't an existence at the Void Prying Stage or above that was following him, he could rely on his sharp Spiritual Force and his counter tracking methods to easily notice the Megrez Peak disciple...

Duan Ling Tian intentionally walked into a remote path then turned into the back of some bushes.

As expected, that Megrez Peak disciple followed over.

"Eh, where's he?" Before long, the Megrez Peak disciple noticed that after his target turned here, his target actually vanished into thin air, and instantly, his face revealed a trace of confusion.

"Are you looking for me?" Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian who was concealed nearby walked out from the bushes, and looked at the Megrez Peak disciple that had a panicked expression and said with a terrifyingly calm tone.

"No... No I'm not..." At the same time that this Megrez Peak disciple was panicked, he hurriedly denied it.

Are you kidding?!

Even though the young man before him was younger than him, the young man's strength wasn't something he could compare to.

Even an existence at the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage was killed at the hands of this young man, not to mention him who was

a mere third level Origin Core Stage...

So, before this young man, he even didn't dare have the thought of fleeing.

Because he knew that even if he wanted to flee, he wouldn't be able to.

"No?" Duan Ling Tian's face sank when he heard this Megrez Peak disciple, and a dense killing intent spread out from his body, as if transforming into a heaven encompassing net that enveloped the Megrez Peak disciple before him.

Instantly, the face of the Megrez Peak disciple went ghastly pale, and he felt himself seeming to be in an asura battlefield. The icy coldness that directly entered his heart caused his body to be unable to refrain from trembling, and he hurriedly circulated his Origin Energy to withstand it, only then did he slightly ease up.

"Who asked you to follow me?" Duan Ling Tian looked at the Megrez Peak disciple and asked once more, with a tone that was slightly cold.

"I... I didn't follow you..." The Megrez Peak disciple gritted his teeth to forcefully endure the killing intent, and said with a trembling voice.

"Thickheaded!" Duan Ling Tian's gaze went cold when he saw this Megrez Peak disciple didn't want to speak, and his leg flashed

out like a bolt of lightning, transforming into a string of afterimages.

Bang!

His leg hit directly on the Megrez Peak disciples chest, kicking him flying, then fiercely falling into the nearby bushes.

Chapter 296: Shi Hao

After he kicked the Megrez Peak disciple flying, Duan Ling Tian's body flashed out to follow up.

When this Megrez Peak disciple wanted to crawl up, Duan Ling Tian raised his leg then fiercely stomped upon his chest, stomping him back to the ground.

Bang!

The body of the Megrez Peak disciple collapsed on the ground once again, and was shocked by the force to the point his face went deathly pale, then looked at Duan Ling Tian with a pair of eyes that were filled with fear and dread.

"Who sent you?" Duan Ling Tian's tone was still calm, but his gaze that became even icy colder, undoubtedly told this Megrez Peak disciple that he already didn't have too much patience left.

"There's really no one who sent me... Really!" The Megrez Peak disciples gaze focused and he hesitated for a moment before seeming to have some apprehensions as he said with a panicked expression.

"Very good." Duan Ling Tian's gaze went slightly cold when he saw the Megrez Peak disciple still being thickheaded even at such a time, and with a raise of his hand, a three foot long blade that flickered with an icy cold light appeared out of thin air in his hand.

"No... Don't..." The Megrez Peak disciples pupils constricted when he saw Duan Ling Tian withdraw a sword, and his face went deathly pale.

"I'll give you the time of ten breaths to consider... After ten breaths, if you don't speak, then I'll kill you! You ought to know that even though the Seven Star Sword Sect prohibits fellow disciples from killing each other, but so long as no one sees me kill you, nothing will happen to me." Duan Ling Tian weighed the three foot long blade in his hand, then lightly extended his hand to stroke the blade of the sword, as if he was gently caressing his lover.

When Duan Ling Tian's words that didn't contain the slightest emotion entered into the ears of the Megrez Peak disciple, it caused his face to go even paler, and traces of fear was mixed within his eyes.

He naturally knew what Duan Ling Tian said was true!

If he really died here, with the remoteness of this place, even if someone found his corpse, it would probably a matter of another few days from now.

At that time, even if the resources of the Seven Star Sword Sect were any greater, and the strength of the Seven Star Sword Sect high-ups any stronger, it would still be impossible to investigate who killed him.

So, even if he really was killed by Duan Ling Tian here today, he would have died for nothing!

"You still have five breaths worth of time." Duan Ling Tian's gaze descended onto the eyes of the Megrez Peak disciple that were struck with panic, and a bloodthirsty coldness appeared on the corners of his mouth. The sword in his hand matched him to draw a pattern with his sword, a pattern that was dazzling and magnificent.

"Three more breaths." After another time of two breaths, Duan Ling Tian's voice went slightly colder.

The sword in his hand slightly rose up, as if he would attack at any moment...

"I'll speak! I'll speak!" Finally, the Megrez Peak disciple was unable to endure the mental pressure imposed on him by Duan Ling Tian, and had a face full of terror as he said with an incomparably panicked tone, deeply afraid that Duan Ling Tian's sword would ruthlessly descend upon him if he was slow.

"Speak." Duan Ling Tian looked at the Megrez Peak disciple and said in a cold voice. "If I notice you lying, then don't blame me for being merciless."

"I don't dare... I don't dare... I absolutely don't dare lie!" The Megrez Peak disciple was shocked to the point he was slightly unable to speak properly, and after he caught his breath, he continued. "It's Elder Zhao Lin who asked me to monitor your

tracks, and so long as I saw you appear in Megrez Peak, I should report to him at the first possible moment. Besides that, he also said that if I'm able to find out about your place of cultivation, then he'll bestow an extra 10,000 gold to me."

Zhao Lin?

Duan Ling Tian's face sank.

He never expected that it was Zhao Lin who was behind this again!

That Zhao Lin had repeatedly sent people to deal with him for the sake of a fictitious cultivation method, but in the end went for wool but came home shorn...

Now, Zhao Lin actually hadn't given up yet!

"Duan Ling Tian, I've spoken of everything you wanted to know, let me go..." The Megrez Peak disciple looked at Duan Ling Tian's hesitant expression, and was slightly struck with panic, deeply afraid that Duan Ling Tian would go back on his word.

Duan Ling Tian raised his leg and swept the Megrez Peak disciple with his cold and indifferent gaze. "You better not tell that Zhao Lin of what happened today. Or else..."

"I won't, I surely won't." The Megrez Peak disciple swore solemnly.

"Scram." Duan Ling Tian's tone was calm as he said cold and indifferently.

"Yes, yes." The Megrez Peak disciple hurriedly nodded, then crawled up before fleeing in a sorry state, and before long he disappeared before Duan Ling Tian's eyes.

After seeing the Megrez Peak disciple leaving, Duan Ling Tian moved back and forth between the small mountain paths, then finally ascended the peak of the mountain before returning to the stalactite cave.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was cold and indifferent as he sat cross-legged on the stone platform. "That Zhao Lin actually still hasn't given up on the thoughts of seizing my cultivation method... Now that I've revealed a strength capable of annihilating a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist, even sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples ought to not dare help him. Looks like he intends to investigate my tracks then make a move himself." Duan Ling Tian guessed Zhao Lin's intentions.

At the same time he had a slight lingering fear in his heart.

Luckily there was that Megrez Peak disciple today, otherwise, he wouldn't know that Zhao Lin was still targeting him.

He could imagine how under the circumstances that he wasn't on guard in the slightest, if Zhao Lin secretly followed him, once he entered a place that was devoid of people, he would surely be

unable to flee death.

He was convinced that facing the temptation of the fictitious Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll, Zhao Lin would be ruthless towards him without a doubt!

"Unfortunately, Xiong Quan isn't by my side... The strongest method in my possession, the Blaze Inscription, is unable to deal with him." Duan Ling Tian's face slightly sank as he took a deep breath. "Looks like I have to be extremely careful when I move about within the Seven Star Sword Sect in the future... Otherwise, once I allow that Zhao Lin to find an opportunity, I would die without a doubt!"

Under his serious mood, Duan Ling Tian withdrew and consumed an Origin Strengthening Pill, then closed his eyes to start cultivating.

Nine Dragons War Sovereign Technique, Wyrms Python Form!

Duan Ling Tian knew very well that the true way of kings was to have his own strength being sufficiently strong!

If he was a Void Prying Stage martial artist as well now, why would he have to be afraid of Zhao Lin?

Cultivate! Cultivate!

The hot blood in Duan Ling Tian's body completely boiled, and

the Origin Energy in his body violently roiled as well.

His cultivation was advancing with an extremely swift pace.

With this speed of cultivation, he was convinced that it wouldn't be long before he could smoothly break through to the sixth level of the Origin Core Stage.

Megrez Peak, in a gorge that had been adequately brightened by a ray of sunlight.

"What? He's appeared?" Zhao Lin asked indifferently as he looked at the Megrez Peak disciple that entered with haste.

"Yes, Elder Zhao Lin, he returned from Dubhe Peak." The Megrez Peak disciple hurriedly nodded.

"What? You didn't follow him? If you can investigate his place of cultivation, I will bestow 10,000 gold to you." Zhao Lin glanced deeply at the Megrez Peak disciple, seeming to be tempting him.

10,000 gold?

The Megrez Peak disciple couldn't refrain from cursing in his heart when he heard Zhao Lin.

Just for the sake of you 10,000 gold, I nearly lost my life! Luckily that Duan Ling Tian didn't take further action, otherwise, I would

have been killed because of you.

However, this Megrez Peak disciple was still calm on the surface, and laughed bitterly. "Elder Zhao Lin, I want your 10,000 gold as well... But, I'm completely unable to follow him."

Zhao Lin nodded and didn't think it to be strange.

As far as he was concerned, even he was once thrown off while following Duan Ling Tian, let alone a third level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple.

"Are you sure he returned to Megrez Peak?" Zhao Lin confirmed a step further.

"I'm sure." The Megrez Peak disciple hurriedly nodded, and said in affirmation.

"You continue helping me keep an eye out for him... Come report to me right away if he leaves Megrez Peak! This is what you deserve." Zhao Lin nodded, then raised his hand to pass 1,000 gold to the Megrez Peak disciple.

"Thank you Elder Zhao Lin." The Megrez Peak disciple hurriedly expressed his gratitude, and didn't mention a word of Duan Ling Tian catching him.

Because he knew that once he mentioned it, not only would he offend Duan Ling Tian, but he wouldn't even be able to obtain this

1,000 gold.

"Do things for me in the future and I won't treat you unfairly." Zhao Lin nodded, then waved his hand. "Leave."

"Yes." The Megrez Peak disciple hurriedly left, and secretly wiped off some cold sweat and heaved a sigh of relief.

There were two great clans within Black Bamboo City, and they balanced each other out to control a third of all businesses within Black Bamboo City...

As for the other two thirds of businesses, they were instead controlled by the Seven Star Sword Sect.

The Shi Clan was one of the two great clans of Black Bamboo City.

Outside the Shi Clan Estate, a figure that was like wind flashed swiftly, desiring to enter the Shi Clan gate.

"Who?!" The faces of the two guards at the Shi Clan gate went grim, and hurriedly obstructed the figure.

Bang! Bang!

Two loud sounds echoed out, and the two guards were kicked flying to knock on the gate.

Right when they stood up in panic and intended to call for help, they inadvertently clearly saw the appearance of the young man with a frosty expression that stood at gate, and the panic and rage on their faces vanished, replacing it was respect.

"Eldest Young Master!" The two guards bowed and addressed him respectfully.

"You two are really competent, even daring to obstruct this Young Master." The young man's features were distorted and hideous, and his triangular eyes revealed traces of a gloomy aura.

If Duan Ling Tian was here, he would surely recognize him with a glance.

This young man was precisely the young man who dashed like the wind, and Duan Ling Tian encountered on the road to Dubhe Peak after returning to the Seven Star Sword Sect from the primeval forest.

"Elder Young Master, spare us, we didn't know it was you." The two guards hurriedly kneeled on the floor and begged for mercy in panic, their faces were filled with anxiety, as if this young man was a dreadful monster.

"Enough, I don't have the time to fuss about it with the two of you today... Let me ask you two, has the Young Miss returned? After I returned to the Seven Star Sword Sect, I didn't see her, and the gorge she usually lives in has been vacant for a long time, even

the azure stone tablet outside the gorge was shattered." As he finished speaking, the young man frowned, and was vaguely worried.

Unexpectedly, the two guards had bitter smiled on their faces when they heard the young man.

"Has something happened to the Young Miss? Speak!" The young man's face went grim, and a bad premonition arose in his heart.

"Elder Young Master, Young Miss has... Her Dantian was crippled by someone!" One of the guards smiled bitterly as he spoke.

"What?!" The young man's body trembled and his triangular eyes emitted a gloomy cold light. "Who? Who did it? Who the heck was it?! Actually daring to cripple my, Shi Hao's, sister. No matter who it is, I will make him die, I will make him die a graveless death!!"

Chapter 297: Returning To Alkaid Peak

Duan Ling Tian didn't know how long he'd cultivated, and only until the medicinal effect of the Origin Strengthening Pill was completely absorbed did he slowly open his eyes and wake up.

"Hu." Duan Ling Tian spat out a mouthful of foul air, and glanced at the cold stalactite cave then shook his head before walking out with large strides.

"I wonder how those two little fellows are now." Duan Ling Tian stood atop the tilted tree and enjoyed the baptism of morning dew, and his gaze passed through the mist and cloud in the sky to gaze at the direction of the primeval forest.

His heart was always slightly not at ease due to the two little pythons.

"I'll go see Little Fei and Ke Er... Little Fei ought to have broken through." After returning to his sense, the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth curled into a smile, and after he used his sharp Spiritual Force to sense the mountain peak for a while, he leaped up, then walked down the Megrez Peak.

In next to no time, he once again arrived at the vast platform that the Trade Hall was located on.

He'd only just arrived nearby the Trade Hall when he noticed a few gazes descending onto him, seeming to intentionally focus on him.

"Hmph!" A cold smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth, if he didn't guess wrongly, these people ought to be people that outer court elder, Zhao Lin, ordered to monitor him.

However, he didn't mind, as all these people posed no threat to him.

"Hmm?" Suddenly, seeming to have noticed something, Duan Ling Tian gaze descended into the distance.

Now, a young man stood there, and was looking at Duan Ling Tian with a complicated gaze...

"Liu Yu?" Duan Ling Tian recognized this young man with a glance, it was precisely the outer court disciple that obstructed him nearby the Trade Hall and desired to help Zhao Lin forcefully seize that fictitious Muscle Meridian Rebirth Scroll in his possession.

This Liu Yu was a fifth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple.

He still remembered that at that time, he straightforwardly asked to battle Liu Yu on the life and death arena when he was faced with Liu Yu who obstructed his way, and in the end, Liu Yu chose to shrink back.

Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at Liu Yu, then turned around to walk towards the chain bridge and left with large strides.

Since the beginning till the end, he didn't have the intention to pay any attention to Liu Yu.

Liu Yu stood on the spot and gazed at Duan Ling Tian who slowly went off into the distance, a bitter smile appeared on the corners of his mouth, and his legs were like they were filled with lead, unable to move for an extremely long time.

"Luckily I didn't agree to his life and death arena invitation that day... Otherwise, I would die for sure!" In these few days, he'd dreamt back to that day many times, and in those dreams, Liu Yu would dream the scene of Duan Ling Tian inviting him to battle on the life and death arena.

Every time, he would be scared awake!

Then his body would be covered in cold sweat.

When he recalled his choice that day, only now did he realize how wise his choice was...

Duan Ling Tian was even able to kill a sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, let alone he who is only a fifth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple.

He could imagine how if he had ascended to the life and death arena with Duan Ling Tian that day, he would surely die without a doubt!

Duan Ling Tian was too terrifying!

The few Megrez Peak disciples that watched Duan Ling Tian leave gathered together.

"That Duan Ling Tian had gone on the chain bridge, who's going to follow him?" One of the Megrez Peak disciples asked in a low voice.

For a moment, besides one of them being able to maintain his composure, the other few Megrez Peak disciples all lowered their heads.

Duan Ling Tian was an existence that was capable of killing a sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, they didn't dare take the risk to follow him.

"I'll go." Before long, the Megrez Peak disciple with a composed expression spoke out to offer his service.

Duan Ling Tian had only just passed the chain bridge when he noticed a 'tail' behind him.

"It's him again!" Duan Ling Tian's sharp Spiritual Force allowed him to notice this person at the first possible moment, and it was precisely that Megrez Peak disciple that followed him the last time and was uncovered by him.

Duan Ling Tian's eyes became cold and fierce.

This Megrez Peak disciple was actually still working for Zhao Lin?

Moreover, he still dares follow me?

Duan Ling Tian arrived at Dubhe Peak in next to no time, and wound around Dubhe Peak before quickly entering into a remote place.

Right when Duan Ling Tian prepared to conceal himself nearby and intended to play the same trick again to draw the Megrez Peak disciple out.

"Duan Ling Tian, I know you noticed me." The Megrez Peak disciple walked forward a few steps, then said in a low voice. "I don't have any other intentions for following you. I just want to warn you that Elder Zhao Lin has found another few people, and wants us to cooperate to track you... The other few people have gone to notify Elder Zhao Lin. Before long, Elder Zhao Lin will come to Dubhe Peak, take care."

"Hmm?" Duan Ling Tian walked out slightly surprised, then looked at the Megrez Peak disciple. "Why are you helping me?"

The Megrez Peak disciple was slightly embarrassed. "You could have kill me yesterday, but you didn't... I owe you my life."

Duan Ling Tian glanced deeply at the Megrez Peak disciple. "What's your name?"

"Huang Ji." The Megrez Peak disciple hurriedly replied, he didn't dare be slow.

Whoosh!

Duan Ling Tian raised his hand, and 10,000 gold appeared on his hand. "Huang Ji, I presume you're helping Zhao Lin do things for the sake of money... Now, I'll give you 10,000 gold. In the future, if that Zhao Lin wants to follow me, then bring him to take a good circle around Seven Star Sword Sect. Give him a line of hope, then make him come back empty-handed." As he spoke to this point, a trace of an evil smile appeared on the corners of Duan Ling Tian's mouth.

Huang Ji happily received the 10,000 gold, and hurriedly agreed.

Since he'd gotten back his life from under the hands of Duan Ling Tian, resentment towards Zhao Lin had arose in his heart.

Now, he had an opportunity to make Zhao Lin suffer, and he even can obtain so much gold, so he naturally wouldn't miss the opportunity.

"I hope you don't disappoint me. Or else..." Now, Duan Ling Tian was akin to giving Huang Ji a piece of candy to eat, then giving Huang Ji a slap, and his tone was filled with a threatening

intention.

"Don't worry, I'll surely do this thing well, and won't disappoint you." Huang Ji swore with all sincerity.

"Go." Duan Ling Tian waved his head, and he left after Huang Ji left. In next to no time, he'd arrived at the chain bridge that led to Alkaid Peak, and then arrived at Alkaid Peak.

When Duan Ling Tian once again arrived at Elder Bi's residence, he saw a young woman with a delicate and pretty appearance.

He'd met this young woman twice.

The first time was before the outer court disciples test, he'd seen this woman following behind Elder Bi.

The second time was at Alkaid Peak. At that time, she was following behind Elder Bi as well, and seemed to be a disciple of Elder Bi's called Zuo Qing.

She could be considered to be Li Fei's Senior Sister.

"Senior Sister Zuo Qing." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled as he greeted the woman. Since she was Little Fei's Senior Sister, then she was naturally his Senior Sister as well.

"Duan Ling Tian." A smile appeared on Zuo Qing's face when she

saw Duan Ling Tian. "You came to look for Junior Sister right?"

"Yes." Duan Ling Tian nodded with a light smile.

"I'll go get her." Zuo Qing turned around and left, and it wasn't long before she once again returned, this time with a young woman that had an extremely beautiful appearance that could be called peerless.

The woman had a face like an angel, body like a demon, and caused anyone who glanced over to be unable to refrain from having their imaginations go wild, having a desire to push her down and ravage her.

"Scoundrel!" The woman saw Duan Ling Tian, and her watery beautiful eyes lit up, then threw herself towards Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian only felt a fragrant wind assail his nostrils, and softness entered his embrace, he slightly smiled as he took the woman that threw herself at him into his arms. "Little Fei, it has been nearly three months since we've seen each other..."

Li Fei lightly nodded, and buried her head in Duan Ling Tian's strong chest, unwilling to raise her head for a long time.

Duan Ling Tian stretched out his hand to stroke Li Fei's smooth back, and traces of a warm smile appeared on his face.

Zuo Qing glanced at Li Fei with admiration when she saw this

scene, she turned and left.

She knew that this moment only belonged to this pair of little lovers.

She felt happy for her Junior Sister, as if a woman was able to find a man like Duan Ling Tian in their lifetime, then they wouldn't have lived in vain.

For a moment, only Duan Ling Tian and Li Fei who quietly embraced each other remained within the entire vast gorge.

"Little Fei, Elder Bi isn't here right?" Duan Ling Tian's mouth nestled up to Li Fei's earlobe, and lightly blew upon them.

Li Fei's delicate figure trembled, and seeming to have realized something, she lightly shook her head. "Master had something to do and went out."

Duan Ling Tian's lower regions went hot when he heard Li Fei, and he breathed heavily as he extended his hand to hold Li Fei up in his arms, then directly rushed into the wooden house that Li Fei stayed in.

The young man and woman who hadn't seen each other some a long time, claimed each other to their hearts content...

After the storm stopped, Duan Ling Tian embraced Li Fei who had a satisfied expression and lay on his shoulder. "Little Fei, when

I came the last time, Elder Bi said you were at the critical juncture of breaking through... You seem to have broken through?"

The angelic face of Li Fei who had a face full of happiness now went rosy, and she lightly nodded. "Yes, I've broken through."

"Have you seen Ke Er lately?" Duan Ling Tian thought of the delicate and touching woman that always stayed by his side, and his voice was gentle like water.

"Little Sister Ke Er followed the Peak Master and went for a distant travel... She came to look for me, and we both went to Megrez Peak, but no Megrez Peak disciple knows where you live. So, she left with her disappointment." Li Fei extended her jade-like hand and placed her slender and smooth finger on Duan Ling Tian's chest, then lightly moved her finger around.

Duan Ling Tian nodded.

Ke Er had the protection of the Alkaid Peak's Peak Master by her side, so he wasn't worried of Ke Er's safety.

Li Fei looked curiously at Duan Ling Tian. "Scoundrel, where do you actually live? I and Ke Er asked tens of Megrez Peak disciples, but there actually isn't a single person who knows where you ordinarily stay."

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smile. "Not to mention Megrez Peak disciples, even the Peak Master of Megrez Peak or the

Sect Master of the Seven Star Sword Sect, it would be impossible for them to know the place I'm staying at."

Li Fei's beautiful face had a sense of curiosity when she heard Duan Ling Tian.

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't hide anything from Li Fei, and slowly spoke of the matter of discovering the stalactite cave that day.

"So it turns out that the 10,000 Year Stalactite Milk you gave me and Little Sister Ke Er comes from there... Scoundrel, your luck is really too good, right? Even that sort of place could be found by you. If the Seven Star Sword Sect higher-ups were to know of this matter, wouldn't they be angered to death by you?" Li Fei couldn't refrain from sighing with emotion, and as she finished, her peerlessly beautiful face had a slight smile.

"Yeah, my luck isn't bad." Duan Ling Tian nodded, and when he spoke of the stalactite cave, he couldn't help but think of the two little pythons. He wondered where they were now, and what they were doing.

Chapter 298: The Number One Disciple In The Outer Court

"Scoundrel, what are you thinking of? So deeply absorbed in it?" Li Fei noticed Duan Ling Tian's unnatural expression and asked with a wondering expression. Her tone seemed to have concern mixed within.

"It's nothing, I just suddenly thought of something." Duan Ling Tian shook his head, and didn't tell Li Fei about the disappearance of the two little pythons.

He didn't want Li Fei to be worried like him.

Duan Ling Tian and Li Fei chatted, and unknowingly, they chatted about the outer court martial competition three months from now.

"Scoundrel, I heard the outer court martial competition's rules have been changed." Li Fei suddenly said to Duan Ling Tian.

"Rules have been changed? What rules have been changed?" Duan Ling Tian was stupefied, and asked.

"I heard from Master that when all is said and done, the change of the rules this time is because of you..." As she spoke up to here, Li Fei rolled her eyes at Duan Ling Tian, although she knew her man's ability was great, but when she heard her man was able to kill even a sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, she

couldn't help but be shocked in her heart.

If Duan Ling Tian used an offense inscription, she wouldn't feel it to be strange.

But the problem was... Duan Ling Tian didn't use an offense inscription from the beginning until the end, and completely used his true strength to kill his opponent.

"Because of me?" What Li Fei said caused Duan Ling Tian to be extremely puzzled, what has the Seven Star Sword Sect outer court martial competition changing rules have to do with him?

"Yes." Li Fei nodded, then looked at Duan Ling Tian with a wondering gaze, and didn't continue beating around the bush and directly said. "I heard from Master that since the news of you killing the Phecda Peak's sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, Shao Ying, was spread out, besides out Alkaid Peak's and your Megrez Peak's Peak Masters, the Peak Masters of the other four great sword peaks specially started a meeting of the six peaks last month.

"The content of the meeting was targeted towards the outer court martial competition three months from now. In the past outer court martial competitions, outer court disciples must have entered the Seven Star Sword Sect for less than three years to participate... But this time, the Peak Masters of the six peaks instead decided to remove this limitation! This time, so long as one is an outer court disciple, anyone from the six peaks of the Seven Star Sword Sect are able to participate in the outer court martial competition." Li Fei finished in a single breath.

Duan Ling Tian's brows knit.

He'd never imagined that killing Shao Ying would cause such a chain reaction.

"Is there any need to go to such lengths?" Duan Ling Tian shook his head and smiled, he never imagined that he had such great face as to be able to make the peak masters of the six peaks of Seven Star Sword Sect to specially hold a meeting for him.

Of course, Duan Ling Tian was able to guess the intentions of the peak masters of the six great sword peaks in doing this.

It was none other than thinking if they didn't change the rules, the outer court martial competition this time would be without suspense, as he, Duan Ling Tian, would surely become the first place in the outer court martial competition.

"They're precisely afraid of you obtaining the first place, so they intentionally tried to obstruct you." Li Fei grunted in a low voice, and had a displeased expression.

"Alright, this is nothing to be unhappy about... They did this because they don't hope for the first place of the outer court martial competition to be known already before the martial competition has even begun. If it's really like this, then the confidence of the other outer court disciples would surely take a blow." Duan Ling Tian laughed, he was completely able to understand the intentions of the peak masters of the six great

sword peaks.

"Still laughing? If it's really like this, then at that time, there will surely be some seventh level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples that would be participating. During the outer court martial competition, you can't use any external sources of strength besides spirit weapons. In other words, your inscriptions can't be used." LI Fei looked at Duan Ling Tian seeming to be slightly unhappy. "In that way, you'll be unable to obtain first place."

Li Fei was extremely unhappy in her heart towards the first place that originally ought to be Duan Ling Tian's being deprived from him like this.

In her heart, the man of her, Li Fei, was always the most outstanding.

"Can't use inscriptions?" Duan Ling Tian was slightly surprised, but with a quick thought, he came to an understanding.

Inscriptions were after all not similar to spirit weapons, as to a certain extent, the existence of inscriptions did indeed affect the fairness of the outer court martial competition.

"What? Little Fei, you're so not confident of your man?" Duan Ling Tian's mischievously placed his hand on the little girl's delicate body that didn't have a bit of excess flesh, and felt her up.

The little girl's delicate body trembled, and her cheeks blushed

rosy.

Duan Ling Tian's breathing became hurried when he saw this, and once again turned over on top of her, and galloped to his heart's content.

Duan Ling Tian only left after being intimate with her for an entire day.

"A house of pleasures, a tomb of heroes... Our forefathers didn't lie." Duan Ling Tian sighed emotionally in his heart when he left the Alkaid Peak, as although he'd been intimate with Li Fei for the entire day, but as far as he was concerned, it only seemed like an instant.

Duan Ling Tian shook his head and his mind cleared slightly, then he stepped onto the chain bridge to return to the main peak, Dubhe Peak.

The sun had already set in the west when Duan Ling Tian arrived at the stone platform which the chain bridge that led to Megrez Peak was located, and he noticed that many Megrez Peak disciples were stepping onto the chain bridge to head towards Megrez Peak.

"Hmph!" A cold snort sounded out nearby, Duan Ling Tian turned over to gaze over, and only now did he notice the Megrez Peak outer court elder, Zhao Lin, on the stone platform, staring at him with a gloomy expression.

Meanwhile, Duan Ling Tian also noticed Huang Ji standing nearby, and was winking at him.

Duan Ling Tian snickered in his heart.

Looks like Huang Ji really did take Zhao Lin to go around the Seven Star Sword Sect the entire day.

Seeing Zhao Lin exasperated appearance, Duan Ling Tian suddenly felt that spending that 10,000 gold was worth it.

"Elder Zhao Lin, it's been a long time." Duan Ling Tian stood in the stream of people that flowed ceaselessly, and looked at Zhao Lin as he greeted him with a light smile, as if he was greeting an old friend.

Zhao Lin paid no attention to Duan Ling Tian, and his expression was as unsightly as unsightly could be.

Perhaps, as far as he was concerned, the only reason he came back empty-handed today was because of Duan Ling Tian being too cunning, causing him to have no tracks to find.

He didn't suspect Huang Ji who led the way.

Duan Ling Tian shrugged when he saw Zhao Lin having no attention of responding to him, and the corners of his mouth curled into a provoking smile as he deeply glanced at Zhao Lin before stepping onto the chain bridge and heading towards Megrez

Peak.

There were too many people here currently, so he wasn't worried that Zhao Lin would make a move against him.

In next to no time, Duan Ling Tian noticed Zhao Lin following him from behind.

He didn't pay any attention.

Relying on his counter tracking methods, it would be extremely easy if he wanted to escape Zhao Lin's pursuit.

After Duan Ling Tian returned to Megrez Peak, he wound a few circles around the Trade Hall that streams of people surged through, and successfully threw off Zhao Lin, then swaggered off back to the peak of Megrez Peak and returned to the stalactite cave.

Within the Trade Hall.

After noticing Duan Ling Tian's tracks vanishing and searching for another half an hour without gain, Zhao Lin's face was incomparably gloomy. "Duan Ling Tian, I'll find a chance sooner or later... You just wait!"

His wait, was a wait of an entire three months.

Alioth Peak.

On the chain bridge, a young man with a gloomy expression walked swiftly into the Alioth Peak platform.

This young man had an extremely special appearance, his features were distorted and hideous, and his pair of triangular eyes seemed to be always flickering with a gloomy sheen.

He stood there and his entire person seemed like a venomous snake that was waiting for a chance to swallow one up.

However, when the young man passed them, the groups of Alioth Peak disciples all respectfully greeted him. "Senior Brother Shi Hao."

"Senior Brother Shi Hao!"

"Senior Brother Shi Hao!"

...

At the same time that these Alioth Peak disciples greeted him, expressions of respect and fear appeared on their faces.

They were clear in their hearts that this young man with an appearance that was intolerable to the eye, was an existence with an extremely formidable strength.

He was also a famous person of their Alioth Peak, and even was the disciple that was publically acknowledged by most disciples as the number one disciple in the outer court of the Seven Star Sword Sect.

Shi Hao!

"Eh, Senior Brother Shi Hao's expression seems to be slightly unsightly."

"Isn't his expression always like this? I don't see any difference."

"Take a careful look again... Also, looks at his eyes, don't they have rage mixed within? I wonder who offended him."

"It really is so."

...

Two Alioth Peak disciples stood at the side and looked at Shi Hao walk to Alioth Peak from afar as they whispered in discussion.

"Shi Hao!" Outside the Alioth Peak Trade Hall, a figure walked like the wind, and arrived near the chain bridge in the blink of an eye to stand before Shi Hao.

This was a robust middle aged man with a thick build, and his eyes were radiating vigor.

"Elder Zhong Bing." Shi Hao lowered his arrogant head before this robust middle aged man.

"Shi Hao, there's something I want to tell you... The outer court martial competition three months from now doesn't impose the restriction of only allowing outer court disciples who have entered the Seven Star Sword Sect for less than three years to participate. So long as one is an outer court disciple, one can participate. You can also participate!" Zhong Bing, the outer court elder of Alioth peak smiled as he said to Shi Hao. "This time, my Alioth Peak will be relying on you."

As far as he was concerned, with Shi Hao's strength, taking the first place in the outer court martial competition three months from now was something that was without any suspense if nothing unexpected happened.

"What's going on?" Shi Hao was slightly absent-minded earlier, but now when he heard Zhong Bing, his spirit was roused. "The rules of the outer court martial competition always had restrictions... Why were changes made suddenly this time?"

It was difficult for him to understand.

"This has to be told starting from an outer court disciple of Megrez Peak." When Zhong Bing spoke up to here, a trace of envy flashed within his eyes. "Three months ago, a black horse appeared within the batch of new outer court disciples that our Seven Star Sword Sect recruited... That's a young man around the age of 20,

and he later went to Megrez Peak.

"He hadn't come to Megrez Peak for long when he killed two fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples in the Megrez Peak's life and death arena... The two outer court disciples were both Megrez Peak disciples! They both joint forces to deal with that young man, but the result was they were killed by the young man in a single move.

"The natural talent of this young man is simply shocking! The luck of the Megrez Peak is really good, actually able to obtain such a monstrous outer court disciple...

"Eh, Shi Hao, what's wrong? Why's your expression so unsightly?" Zhong Bing talked for a long time, and in the end he noticed Shi Hao's face sank suddenly. Shi Hao's originally distorted and hideous features now seemed to have completely entangled together.

It looked extremely terrifying.

"Elder Zhong Bing, you said that young man entered the Seven Star Sword Sect three months ago?" Finally, Shi Hao spoke with a voice that had a sense of coldness mixed within.

Chapter 299: Three Months Later

"Yeah, what's wrong?" Zhong Bing noticed that Shi Hao's expression was off, and asked slightly curiously.

"Around 20, and killed two fourth level Origin Core Stage disciples... How's his cultivation?" Shi Hao took a deep breath and asked.

"Seems to be at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage." Zhong Bing sighed. "He didn't only kill two fourth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples... Even a sixth level Origin Core Stage disciple of the Phecda Peak was killed by him!"

"What?!" Shi Hao pupils constricted and has an astonished expression. "Elder Zhong Bing, didn't you say he's only at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage?"

"He is at the fifth level of the Origin Core Stage, but he did indeed kill a sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple... You ought to have heard of that sixth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, it's the Phecda Peak's Shao Ying." Zhong Bing slowly said, even now when he mentioned this matter, his heart couldn't help but surge.

He even felt that he might be dreaming!

"Shao Ying?" Shi Hao had naturally heard of Shao Ying, and knew that Shao Ying could be considered as outstanding amongst the Phecda Peak outer court disciples.

Moreover, he was supposedly about to break through to the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage soon!

And would become a Seven Star Sword Sect inner court disciple sooner or later.

"Could it be that Shao Ying didn't use a spirit sword? Whereas that fifth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple used a spirit sword?" Shi Hao asked in a low voice, it was difficult for him to imagine that if it wasn't like this, how could a fifth level Origin Core Stage martial artist be able to kill a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist.

"No. Shao Ying used a grade seven spirit sword, and fought with his full strength... As for that fifth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple, he used a grade seven spirit sword as well. Allegedly, the disparity of strength between the two of them was extremely large during that battle, a difference of the strength of over 10 ancient mammoths.

"But at the critical juncture, that fifth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple instead shattered the bones of Shao Ying's entire body with a single finger strike! I wonder what martial skill he used." As he spoke up to here, Zhong Bing, this existence at the Void Prying Stage couldn't help but feel a chill run down his spine.

As far as he was concerned, that fifth level Origin Core Stage outer court disciple of Megrez Peak was too strange.

"Could he have used an offensive inscription to kill Shao Ying?" Shi Hao frowned and was slightly not daring to believe it.

A mere martial skill was so heaven defying?

Even if it was an Earth Rank martial skill, it still might not be so heaven defying right?

Moreover, unless it was a Void Prying Stage martial artist that had comprehended 'Force,' otherwise, it was utterly impossible to cultivate Earth Rank martial skills!

As for the Heaven Rank martial skills of legend, the required conditions are even harsher.

So, the martial skills that an Origin Core Stage martial artist was able to cultivate was at most a Profound Rank martial skill.

But would there be such a strange and terrifying martial skill amongst the high grade Profound Rank martial skills?

He was extremely doubtful in his heart.

"Absolutely not." Zhong Bing shook his head. "After the incident, some Phecda Peak outer court elders had inspected Shao Ying's corpse, and confirmed that Shao Ying's injuries were absolutely not caused from offensive inscriptions... The bones of that Shao Ying's body were completely shattered by Origin Energy! It's difficult to imagine what martial skill that was."

"Around 20, even able to kill a sixth level Origin Core Stage martial artist?" Shi Hao took a deep breath, his triangular eyes flickered with an awe-inspiring cold light, and his heart trembled. "It ought to be him!"

"What? Shi Hao, you know him?" Zhong Bing felt the killing intent emitted from Shi Hao's body, and had a bewildered expression.

"Elder Zhong Bing, besides him, among the outer court disciples that had just entered Seven Star Sword Sect three months ago, are there any other existences that are around 20 and have stepped into the fourth level of the Origin Core Stage or above?" Shi Hao wanted to confirm a step further.

"I've never heard of it. Moreover, this is practically impossible... Our Seven Star Sword Sect being able to recruit such a genius martial artist can already be considered as luck. A genius martial artist like this isn't like cabbage sold in markets." Zhong Bing shook his head, and he felt Shi Hao was thinking too wishfully.

"Elder Zhong Bing, what's the name of this Megrez Peak outer court disciple?" Shi Hao looked at Zhong Bing and asked.

"Duan Ling Tian," Zhong Bing said, as he'd deeply remembered this name the first time he heard it.

Only because this was the name of a monstrous martial artist.

"Thank you Elder Zhong Bing." Shi Hao nodded to Zhong Bing, then turned around and left, once again stepping onto the chain bridge, heading towards Dubhe Peak.

"Eh, why does Shi Hao feel slightly strange after returning from his trip to train and gain experience?" Zhong Bing gazed at Shi Hao's figure that disappeared into the distance, and frowned.

"It's him! It's surely him!" On the chain bridge, Shi Hao walked like the wind, and his triangular eyes flickered with dense killing intent. "Duan Ling Tian! You actually dared cripple my sisters Dantian. I won't let you off... You will surely die!"

Under his extreme rage, Shi Hao's distorted and hideous face completely entangled together, causing some of the Alioth Peak disciples that passed by on the chain bridge to feel coldness arise from deep within their hearts from just a single glance at him, and they felt a chill run down their spines.

"Shi... Senior Brother Shi Hao." When they greeted Shi Hao now, they were afraid to the point their voices trembled.

Shi Hao didn't stop after he arrived at Dubhe Peak, and stepped onto the chain bridge that headed to Megrez Peak.

He wanted to go to Megrez Peak, to drag out the person that crippled his sister, Shi Yan's, Dantian...

He wanted to take revenge!

He wanted to take revenge for the sister he doted on the most!

Duan Ling Tian didn't know that not long after he returned from Alkaid Peak, the entire Megrez Peak was in an uproar.

The Alioth Peak outer court disciple, Shi Hao, the number one disciple in the Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court, spread word of wanting to battle Duan Ling Tian in the life and death arena, until only one party remained!

Duan Ling Tian naturally didn't know all this.

But, on the Megrez Peak, after not seeing a trace of Duan Ling Tian for a long time, even more people thought Duan Ling Tian was afraid of Shi Hao and didn't dare reveal himself.

"Actually it's normal that Duan Ling Tian is afraid, as Senior Brother Shi Hao is the number one disciple in our Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court, and there's practically no outer court disciples that are capable of rivaling him!"

"You're right. If I'm Duan Ling Tian, I wouldn't reveal myself as well."

"Even though Duan Ling Tian was able to kill the sixth level Origin Core Stage Shao Ying, but Senior Brother Shi Hao is an existence at the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage. The sixth

level of the Origin Core Stage and the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage is a divide, and there's a difference of an entire 20 ancient mammoths worth of strength amongst the two... Once it's amplified by a spirit sword, the difference is even larger!"

"Could it be that Duan Ling Tian is able to hide forever, and not participate in the outer court martial competition three months from now?"

"The prizes of the outer court martial competition are extremely generous. Allegedly this time there's even an extremely valuable spirit fruit as the reward for the first place in the outer court martial competition."

"How do you know?"

"Hehe, I know a senior brother from the inner court. He had some relationship with an inner court elder, and it was he who told me."

...

Along with the arrival of Shi Hao, and the upcoming outer court martial competition, the entire Megrez Peak was completely bustling.

But, even though Shi Hao had waited in Megrez Peak for many days, but from beginning till the end, Duan Ling Tian didn't appear, and in the end he temporarily left.

However, before he left, he put down some harsh words. "Duan Ling Tian, I, Shi Hao, the brother of Shi Yan, swear to not stop until you die! Within the Seven Star Sword Sect, if there's you then there's no me, and if there's me then there's no you!"

When Duan Ling Tian received these words, it was already three months later.

At the peak of Megrez Peak, on the tilted tree that's concealed within the clouds and mist.

A figure that was swift like the wind seemed to transform into an agile spirit serpent as it flashed out of the cave passage behind the tilted tree, and firmly stood on the tilted tree.

The tilted tree didn't even sway a bit.

"It's been three months." Duan Ling Tian gaze passed through the clouds and mist to gaze at the direction where the primeval forest was located.

After a long time, he sighed. "Those two little fellows actually still haven't returned."

After returning from Alkaid Peak the other time, Duan Ling Tian had been cultivating within the stalactite cave ever since, and time slipped by. In the blink of an eye, it was already three months later.

Swoosh!

Duan Ling Tian's figure moved, using the tilted tree to leap up to the peak of Megrez Peak.

"That outer court martial competition ought to be starting soon, right?" Duan Ling Tian came down from the peak, and quickly arrived at the vast platform that the Trade Hall was located on.

As far as he was concerned, it would be easiest to obtain information of how the outer court martial competition's rules had changed in the Trade Hall that streams of people flowed through...

But, he'd only arrived nearby the Trade Hall when he noticed odd gazes coming from the crowd of Megrez Peak disciples, all descending onto him in unison.

"Is there something on my face?" Duan Ling Tian couldn't help but be dazed when he saw this scene.

Right when his heart was filled with questions, a figure walked towards him from afar. "Duan Ling Tian!"

"He Chun?" Duan Ling Tian recognized this Megrez Peak disciple, it was precisely Hu Li's friend, He Chun.

"Duan Ling Tian, you've finally appeared. I even thought that you'd hidden yourself and didn't intend to participate in the outer court martial competition this time." He Chun sized up Duan Ling Tian for a while, then shook his head and smiled.

"Hide?" Duan Ling Tian was puzzled when he heard He Chun.

What does He Chun mean by this?

Hide from what?

"Huh?" He Chun asked when he saw Duan Ling Tian's stunned expression. "Could it be that it wasn't because of hiding from that Shi Hao that you didn't reveal yourself for three months?"

"Shi Hao?" Duan Ling Tian frowned. "Who's that, I don't know him at all."

He Chun was speechless. "Are you sure you don't know him? It can't be... If you don't know him, then why did he spread word that he wanted to invite you to battle in the life and death arena?"

"Invite me to battle in the life and death arena?" Duan Ling Tian's frown grew deeper.

His heart lightly sank.

Could it be something that outer court elder, Zhao Lin, did?

"Exactly, he came three months ago, and even stayed on our Megrez Peak for some time. In the end he left after being unable to wait for your arrival... After that, he successively came another few more times, and still you didn't arrive. All of us thought that you didn't appear because you were hiding from him." He Chun nodded, then slowly said.

"Wait. You said earlier... That he came? He isn't from our Megrez Peak?" Duan Ling Tian discerned some clues from He Chun's words.

Could it be that he's an inner court disciple that Zhao Lin found?

"Duan Ling Tian, you've really never heard of him? He's Shi Hao!" He Chun's gaze was slightly strange, and he felt that Duan Ling Tian had entered the Seven Star Sword Sect for nearly half a year in any case, but actually hasn't even heard of the number one disciple in the Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court, Shi Hao.

It was truly inconceivable!

Chapter 300: Outer Court Martial Competition

"Is he very famous?" Duan Ling Tian noticed He Chun's surprised expression, and asked with a bewildered and dazed expression.

Shi Hao?

Not right!

This name seemed like he'd heard it somewhere... But, for a moment he was unable to recall it.

"Of course he's famous!" He Chun discerned that Duan Ling Tian really hadn't heard of Shi Hao before and couldn't help but explain. "Shi Hao, it's the disciple that's publically acknowledged by most disciples as the number one disciple in our Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court... There's practically no one in the outer court disciples that is his match!"

Number one in the outer court?!

Duan Ling Tian's pupils constricted.

He'd finally recalled it!

He remembered that Shi Yan had once bawled before him when he crippled her Dantian that day, she said something about having

a brother who was the number one in the outer court, moreover her brother was an existence that was about to become an inner court disciple, a quasi inner court disciple.

Later on, Elder Bi had warned him that he should be careful of Shi Yan's brother Shi Hao!

So it turned out to be that the person He Chun mentioned who wanted to ascend the life and death arena to battle him, was precisely that Shi Hao.

Shi Yan's brother.

He Chun thought Duan Ling Tian was afraid when he saw Duan Ling Tian's expression that was ceaselessly changed, and hurriedly warned. "Duan Ling Tian, if you don't have any urgent matters, then continue hiding... It probably wouldn't be long before that Shi Hao will know of the news that you appeared here, and at that time he will surely come find you at the first possible moment."

"Then let him come!" Duan Ling Tian shrugged and had an indifferent expression, then looked at He Chun and asked with a light smile. "He Chun, Hu Li ought to have returned already right?"

"Huh." He Chun saw Duan Ling Tian's indifferent expression and laughed bitterly, his only thought was that Duan Ling Tian was like a newborn calf that didn't fear a tiger. "He asked me to tell you that in the future, he will let you see a new him... Besides that, the Hu Clan he's from is at Clarity City."

Duan Ling Tian nodded, and remembered it in his heart. He was happy for Hu Li as Hu Li was able to be so optimistic.

At least, Hu Li didn't sink into the shadows of the past.

"Duan Ling Tian, I think you should hide for a while." He Chun felt his scalp go slightly numb when he thought of Shi Hao. As far as he was concerned, the strength of Shi Hao was too formidable, and was far from something Duan Ling Tian could go against.

"You can hide at the beginning, but you can't hide forever... Some things have to be faced." Duan Ling Tian shrugged and shook his head as he smiled.

He Chun went silent.

"Right, He Chun, when is the outer court martial competition starting? Besides that, what do I have to do if I want to participate?" Since He Chun happened to be here, Duan Ling Tian took the opportunity to ask.

He left the stalactite cave this time precisely for the sake of the outer court martial competition this time.

Not only did he want to participate in the outer court martial competition, he wanted to obtain the first place.

This was the promise he made to Hu Li!

A man's promise!

"The first round of the outer court martial competition is three days from now... So long as you're a Megrez Peak disciples, you can participate in the first round of the outer court martial competition, and you don't have to do anything. At that time, people who want to participate can all gather at the Megrez Platform to receive their number token, then undergo elimination battles to decide on the strongest ten." He Chun said to Duan Ling Tian. "But, the outer court martial competition this time is different from the previous years, as if doesn't have restrictions like before... This time, many seventh level Origin Core Stage outer court disciples will participate." Duan Ling Tian nodded, this was something he'd already heard from Li Fei earlier, and was mentally prepared.

Seventh level Origin Core Stage?

So what!?

Since he'd promised Hu Li that he would seize the first place in the outer court martial competition, then he would surely do it!

Duan Ling Tian's gaze was incomparably firm.

"He Chun, then I'll be returning first... See you in three days." Duan Ling Tian bid his farewells to He Chun, then turned around

and left, disappearing before the eyes of all the Megrez Peak disciples.

Coming and going without a trace, elusive!

It wasn't long before a figure that dashed like the wind arrived at Megrez peak, and under the guidance of some Megrez Peak disciples, he found He Chun.

"You know Duan Ling Tian?" The young man with a distorted and hideous expression, sprung his triangular eyes wide open as he stared fixedly at He Chun.

He Chun never imagined that Shi Hao would actually find his place of cultivation, and the corners of his mouth curled into a bitter smile as he nodded.

"Take me to him!" Shi Hao's eyes flickered with a gloomy sheen, and his voice was cold as ice.

"I don't know where he cultivates." He Chun shook his head.

"Hmm?" Shi Hao's face sank, and his triangular eyes stared at He Chun, and in the end noticed that He Chun seemed to not be lying. "What did he look for you for?"

"It was only a chance meeting, he asked me some things about the outer court martial competition, then left." He Chun didn't conceal anything, as far as he was concerned, there was no need to conceal

this as all the Megrez Peak disciples would know three days from now.

"In other words, he will participate in the outer court martial competition this time?" Shi Hao's triangular eyes shone, and the corner of his mouth curled into a cold smile that had a trace of gloominess, as if Duan Ling Tian was already within his grasp.

"Yes." He Chun nodded, this time he could be sure.

He was able to discern that Duan Ling Tian appeared nearby the Trade Hall today precisely to obtain information about the outer court martial competition.

"That's good." Shi Hao's triangular eyes flickered with a cold light, he raised his hand to directly hit He Chun flying, and he only coldly snorted and left after he saw He Chun crash onto the ground.

"Pu!" He Chun was injured and spat out a mouthful of blood, and the corners of his mouth curled into a bitter smile.

This Shi Hao was as overbearing as the rumors said after all!

Three days later.

The first round of the Seven Star Sword Sect's outer court martial competition started.

The outer courts of the six great sword peaks would decide on the 10 strongest outer court disciples today, then they would participate in the second round of the outer court martial competition tomorrow!

The second round of the outer court martial competition was the true outer court martial competition.

Disciples that are outstanding in the second round of the outer court martial competition will be able to obtain generous prizes that was bestowed by the Seven Star Sword Sect...

This was the reason that caused all the outer court disciples to flock towards the outer court martial competition.

Whoosh!

On the peak of Megrez Peak, a figure dashed like the wind, and in the blink of an eyes, the figure flashed down to arrive nearby the Trade Hall.

"Where's the Megrez Platform?"

The person that come down from the peak was precisely Duan Ling Tian

"Follow them."

Duan Ling Tian who didn't know the location of the first round of the outer court martial competition merged into the stream of people that were on the Megrez Peak mountain path.

Instantly, some of the nearby Megrez Peak disciples recognized Duan Ling Tian.

"It's Duan Ling Tian!"

"Duan Ling Tian, you actually still dare to appear, could it be that you aren't afraid of Senior Brother Shi Hao?"

"Yeah, Duan Ling Tian, if Senior Brother Shi Hao knows that you've appeared, he would surely not let you off."

...

A burst of similar words entered into Duan Ling Tian's ears.

Duan Ling Tian only smiled indifferently towards this and paid no attention to it, his figure flashed, dashing like the wind as he flashed down the mountain while following along the stream of people.

Before long, Duan Ling Tian passed the vast platform that the life and death arena was located on.

Continue down.

Finally, Duan Ling Tian arrived at the Megrez Platform.

Duan Ling Tian's gaze flickered as he looked at this Megrez Platform that occupied an area far larger than the platform the life and death arena was on. "This Megrez Platform is rather huge."

The Megrez Platform was extremely large, and on it stood 10 spacious stone arenas.

Any one of these stone arenas weren't inferior to the life and death arena.

Based on Duan Ling Tian's guess, these stone arenas ought to be the Combat Rings that were used to carry out the elimination battles for the first round of the outer court martial competition.

Before long, many outer court disciples had gathered on the Megrez Platform.

These outer court disciples were brimming with vigor, and rubbed their fists and palms together, wanting to become one of the 10 people that advance in the end, today.

Only in this way would they have a chance to obtain the prizes bestowed by the Seven Star Sword Sect.

Duan Ling Tian stood there, and naturally attracted many gazes.

In Megrez Peak, Duan Ling Tian was absolutely considered as a famous person currently...

But amongst the people that looked at Duan Ling Tian, some of them had a trace of pleasure in Duan Ling Tian's misfortune mixed in their eyes. "This Duan Ling Tian actually dares participate in the outer court martial competition... Even if he successfully advances, he would surely encounter Senior Brother Shi Hao in the end. Based on the hatred Senior Brother Shi Hao has towards him, even if he doesn't die, he will be crippled!"

"If I was him, I'd surely not participate in the outer court martial competition this time."

"Yeah, what he should do now is hide and cultivate... And come out when his cultivation breaks through to the seventh level of the Origin Core Stage. With his natural talent, it ought to not take him too long. At that time, Senior Brother Shi Hao might not be able to do anything to him."

"I really don't know what he is thinking."

...

The crowd of Megrez Peak disciples whispered amongst themselves, Duan Ling Tian could vaguely hear some of it, but he didn't pay any attention.

Hide?

If he did that, then he wasn't Duan Ling Tian.

"Duan Ling Tian!" Before long, Duan Ling Tian saw He Chun had arrived. But, he noticed that there was an injury on the corner of He Chun's mouth, and he frowned. "He Chun, who injured you?"

"It was Shi Hao. It's not a big deal, it's only a flesh injury." He Chun shook his head and smiled, with an indifferent expression.

"Shi Hao?" Duan Ling Tian frowned, and felt it to be slightly strange. "Why did he injure you? Do you have a dispute with him?"

He Chun shook his head. "No. Three days ago, some people saw me talking to you nearby the Trade Hall, and they told Shi Hao... Shi Hao found my place of cultivation and asked me about you. I told him about you participating in the outer court martial competition, I'm sorry." As he finished speaking, He Chun had a face full of an apologetic expression.

"It's only a small matter. Even if you didn't say so, he would know today." Duan Ling Tian lightly smiled and didn't mind. "How about it? Do you have any confidence in advancing today?"

"Don't kid around. I never had the intention of participating when I came here today, and I only came to cheer you on... But, wanting to advance with your strength is extremely easy!" He

Chun's words were filled with confidence to Duan Ling Tian.

"It's Senior Brother He Dong!" Right at this moment, a surprised voice sounded out, causing many Megrez Peak disciples to turn and look.

Duan Ling Tian looked over as well.

He saw a young man around the age of 25 walking over swiftly from a side of the mountain path.

All the Megrez Peak disciples fervently greeted him everywhere he passed. "Senior Brother He Dong!"

"Senior Brother He Dong!"

"Senior Brother He Dong!"

...

After the young man walked into the Megrez Platform, he stood at the side and closed his eyes to rest his mind, ignoring everything in his surroundings.